



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

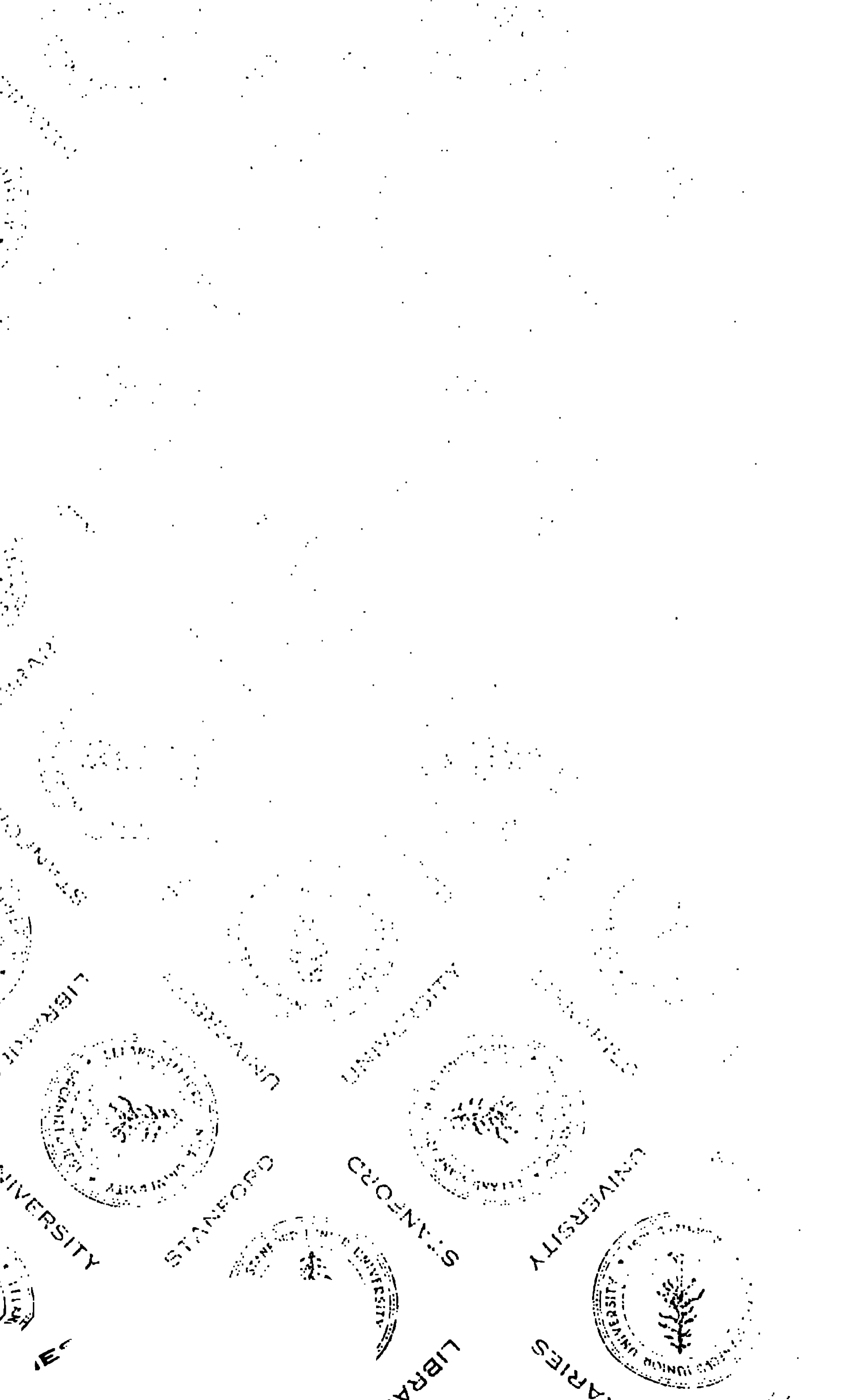
We also ask that you:

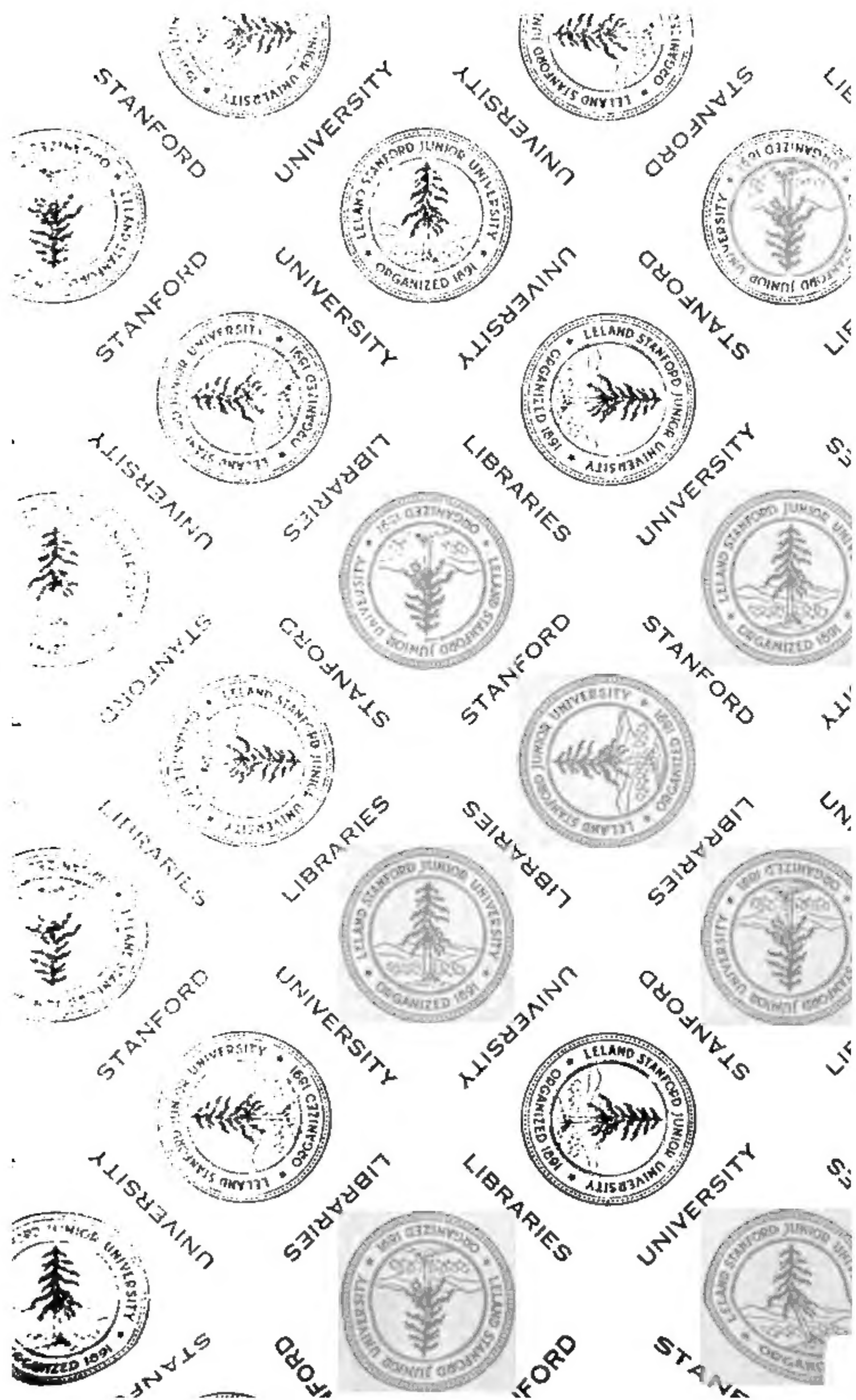
- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>











SOUTH CAROLINA HISTORICAL
AND
GENEALOGICAL MAGAZINE

Missing

Vol. 5, No. 2

bound separately

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30
31
32
33
34
35
36
37
38
39
40
41
42
43
44
45
46
47
48
49
50
51
52
53
54
55
56
57
58
59
60
61
62
63
64
65
66
67
68
69
70
71
72
73
74
75
76
77
78
79
80
81
82
83
84
85
86
87
88
89
90
91
92
93
94
95
96
97
98
99
100

5726

STANFORD UNIVERSITY
LIBRARIES
STACKS
NOV 13 1969

THE
SOUTH CAROLINA
HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL
MAGAZINE



PUBLISHED QUARTERLY BY THE
SOUTH CAROLINA HISTORICAL SOCIETY
CHARLESTON, S. C.

VOL. V—No. 1. JANUARY, 1904.

Entered at the Post-office at Charleston, S. C., as Second-class Matter.

Printed for the Society by
THE WALKER, EVANS & COISWELL CO.,
Charleston, S. C.
1904.

PUBLICATION COMMITTEE.

JOSEPH W. BARNWELL. HENRY A. M. SMITH.

A. S. SALLEY, JR.

EDITOR OF THE MAGAZINE.

A. S. SALLEY, JR.

CONTENTS

Letters of Hon. Henry Laurens to his son John.....	3
Records of the Regiments of the S. C. Line, Continental Establishment	15
Documents Concerning Rev. Samuel Thomas, 1702-1707..	21
Fraser Family Memoranda	56
Historical Notes.....	59
Necrology.....	62

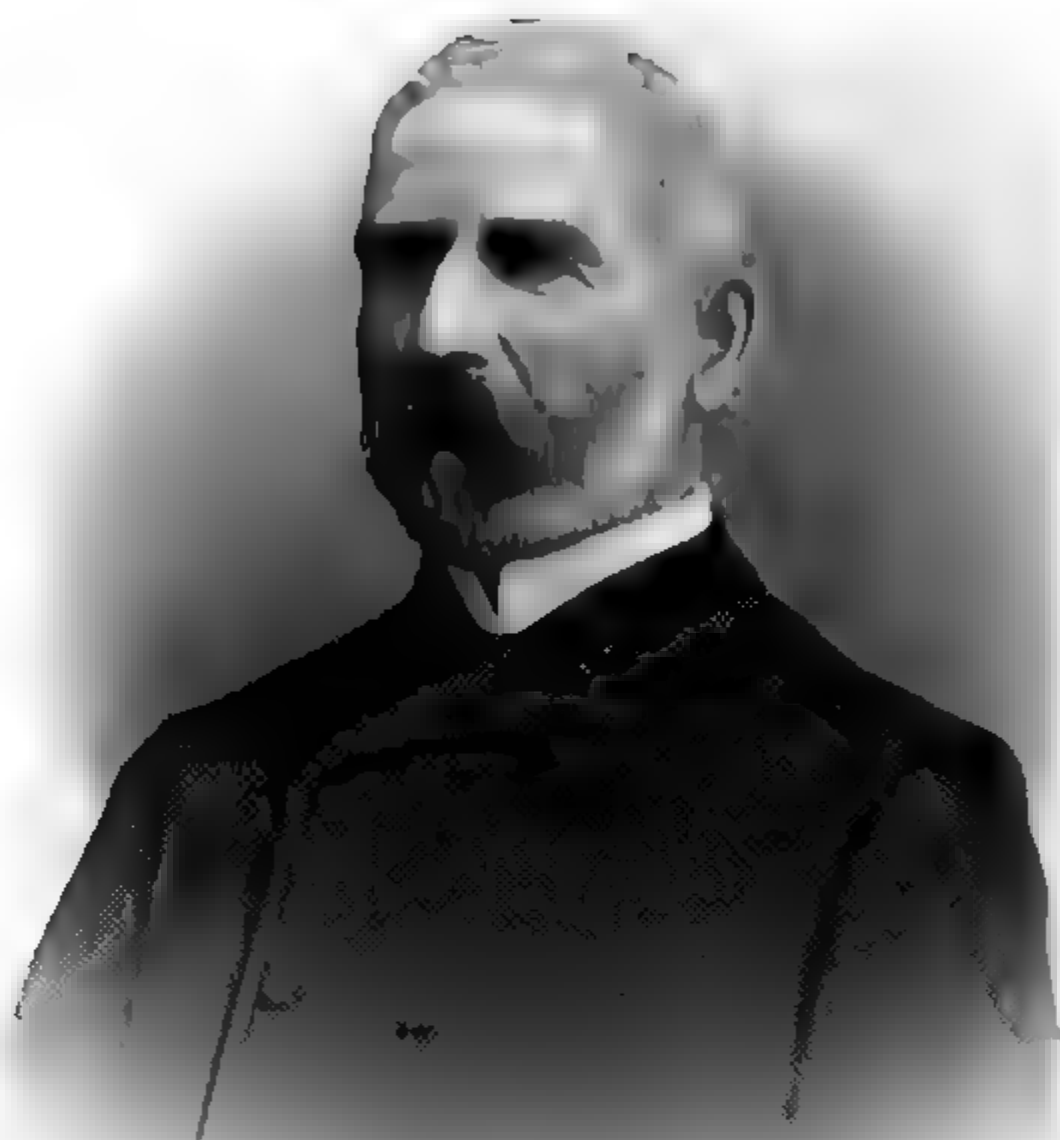
N. B. These MAGAZINES are one dollar each to any one other than a member of the South Carolina Historical Society. Members of the Society receive them free. The membership fee is \$3 per annum (the fiscal year being from May 19th. to May 19th.), and members can buy back numbers or duplicates at 75c. each. In addition to receiving the Magazines, members are allowed a discount of 25 per cent. on all other publications of the Society, and have the free use of the Society's library.

Any member who has not received the last number will please notify the Secretary and Treasurer.

Address all communications, and make all remittances, to

A. S. SALLEY, JR., SEC. & TREAS.,

CHARLESTON, S. C.



For Sale - Rembrandt

Very truly yours

Edward M. Brady

URAN & FULLER - 184

**THE
SOUTH CAROLINA
HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL
MAGAZINE**

**PUBLISHED QUARTERLY BY THE
SOUTH CAROLINA HISTORICAL SOCIETY
CHARLESTON, S. C.**

EDITED BY

A. S. SALLEY, JR..

SECRETARY AND TREASURER OF THE SOCIETY.

VOLUME V.



**Printed for the Society by
THE WALKER, EVANS & COGSWELL CO.,
Charleston, S. C.
1904.**

OFFICERS
OF THE
SOUTH CAROLINA HISTORICAL SOCIETY,

MAY 19, 1903—MAY 19, 1904.

President,

¹

1st. Vice-President,

HON. JOSEPH W. BARNWELL.

2d. Vice-President,

COL. ZIMMERMAN DAVIS.

3d. Vice-President,

HENRY A. M. SMITH, Esq.

4th. Vice-President,

HON. F. H. WESTON.

Secretary and Treasurer and Librarian.

A. S. SALLEY, JR.

Curators:

LANGDON CHEVES, Esq., D. E. HUGER SMITH, Esq.,
HON. THEODORE D. JERVEY, CHARLES W. KOLLOCK, M. D.,
REV. JOHN JOHNSON, D. D., YATES SNOWDEN, Esq.,
CAPT. THOMAS PINCKNEY, PROF. C. J. COLCOCK,
HON. C. A. WOODS.

Board of Managers,

ALL OF THE FOREGOING OFFICERS.

Publication Committee,

JOSEPH W. BARNWELL, HENRY A. M. SMITH,
A. S. SALLEY, JR.

¹ Vacancy caused by death of Gen. Edward McCrady, LL. D., November 1, 1903.

The South Carolina Historical and Genealogical Magazine.

VOL. V.

JANUARY, 1904.

No. 1.

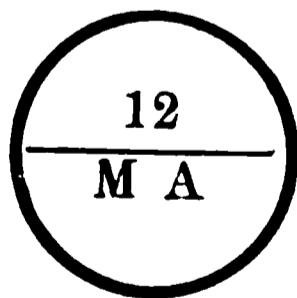
LETTERS FROM HON. HENRY LAURENS TO HIS
SON JOHN, 1773-1776.

[Continued from the October number.]

[20.]

Addressed : Mr John Laurens
at Mr C. Bicknell's
Chancery Lane
Ship Mermaid
Capt Yowart
2 D Ct ~ London.

Postmarked : Cowes
Ship LRES



Sunbury in Georgia 27th March 1775.

My Dear Son ~

My last Letter to you of the date of 20th feebry went
by the Sandwich packet—five days after, I embarked for
Broughton Island where I have been passing upwards of

three Weeks & am now on my road to Wright's Savanna and thence to Charles Town from whence I shall write to you by the earliest opportunity. I have not time at present for a long Letter although subjects are not wanting, but through the misconduct of the prime conductor of my large Canoe Black Snake, you remember her, I was detained four days longer at the Island than I could well have spared & have reached this place barely time enough for making up very brief dispatches for Capt Yowart whose Ship The Mermaid contains the produce of Broughton Island & New Hope, being 558 Barrels & 70 half Barrels of Rice together with 101. Barrells—part of Wright's Savanna Crop.

tell my friends Mr Oswald & Mr Elliott, Mr Tucker and Mr Taylor how sorry I am, to be deprived of an opportunity of serving them by a visit to their Estates in East Florida the Resolutions of Carolina forbid it & I dare not disobey I hope I shall be at liberty, next time I come this way which will probably be in the Month of May—those Altamaha Estates are too valuable to be neglected & my presence is of no small advantage to them—

Salute my Dear Boys Harry & James with the remembrance of papa's Love & regard for them. I cannot write to them by this opportunity but you may tell them that at Broughton Island on the 21st Inst I dined on a Rock Fish, a very fine one, of 15 Inches long & upward of a pound & half Weight which Carpenter John, caught in the Air from upward of 60 feet high & it was hooked in the back—if they cant explain this riddle my next shall do it for them — Salute also all my friends with my best Compliments & accept your Dear self, the repeated assurances of the constant Love & Esteem of your faithful & affectionate Father.

Henry Laurens.

Mr John Laurens.

Endorsed : 27th March.

Capt Yowart.

[21.]

Addressed: Mr John Laurens.

at Mr C. Bicknell's

Chancery Lane

¶ Dutchess of Gordon

Capt Campbell London.

2 D C! ~

Charles Town So. Carolina 8th April
1775.

My Dear Son ~

The 27th Ult^o I addressed you from Sunbury in Georgia by the Mermaid Capt Yowart & the same day proceeded to Wright's Savanna where I found full employment for five days, thence came forward by the Inland passage & reached our old home the 4th Inst^o having lodged not above three Nights in full view of the most beautiful Ceiling in the universe—I found among many other Letters which were waiting for me yours of the 3^d January, I cannot pay the particular attention to it at present which is due; 'tis only four days you see since my arrival or return here & every hour of the time has been fully engaged; relading & returning the Canoe which you know is a tedious piece of business, attendance on Committees, listning to long details & solicitations to serve in the old character of sober Arbitrator, visiting your Uncle & Sister who are both unwell with other affairs have reduced me to Candle light Saturday Night & at the same time I feel a sincere inclination to be lazy for the remainder of the Week, I want to sit quietly by yon fireside & to avoid even the fatigue of thinking—

let it suffice therefore that I tell you, I am safe at home and in perfect good health with allowance for the circumstances above mentioned—Remember me to all friends I shall pay my respects very soon to several of them, particularly Salute the Dear Boys your Brothers with kisses & caresses

PUBLICATION COMMITTEE.

JOSEPH W. BARNWELL. HENRY A. M. SMITH,
A. S. SALLEY, JR.

EDITOR OF THE MAGAZINE.

A. S. SALLEY, JR.

CONTENTS.

Letters of Hon. Henry Laurens to his son John	3
Records of the Regiments of the S. C. Line, Continental Establishment	15
Documents Concerning Rev. Samuel Thomas, 1702-1707. .	21
Fraser Family Memoranda	56
Historical Notes	59
Necrology	62

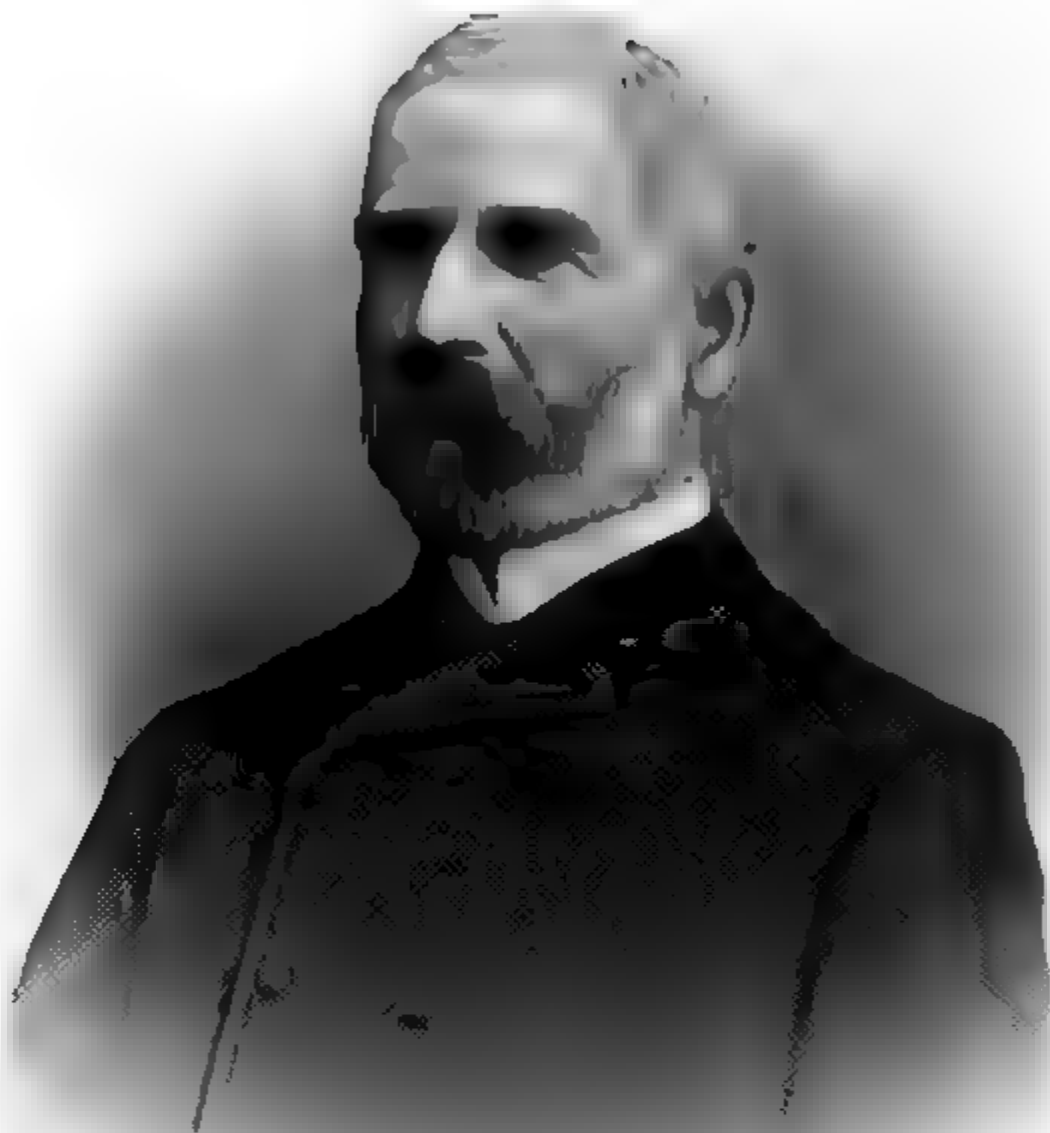
N. B. These MAGAZINES are one dollar each to any one other than a member of the South Carolina Historical Society. Members of the Society receive them free. The membership fee is \$3 per annum (the fiscal year being from May 19th. to May 19th.), and members can buy back numbers or duplicates at 75c. each. In addition to receiving the Magazines, members are allowed a discount of 25 per cent. on all other publications of the Society, and have the free use of the Society's library.

Any member who has not received the last number will please notify the Secretary and Treasurer.

Address all communications, and make all remittances, to

A. S. SALLEY, JR., SEC. & TREAS.,

CHARLESTON, S. C.



Edw. M. Brady

Very truly yours

Edward M. Brady Esq.

NEW YORK

**THE
SOUTH CAROLINA
HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL
MAGAZINE**

**PUBLISHED QUARTERLY BY THE
SOUTH CAROLINA HISTORICAL SOCIETY
CHARLESTON, S. C.**

EDITED BY

A. S. SALLEY, JR.,

SECRETARY AND TREASURER OF THE SOCIETY.

VOLUME V.



**Printed for the Society by
THE WALKER, EVANS & COGSWELL CO.,
Charleston, S. C.
1904.**

experience & knowledge of the Country will produce, certain heavy Taxes, much fraud & confusion—the plan will never be carried fully into execution but all the Money provided will be fully expended—a project calculated to gratify the necessities of some & the vanity of others—I hope we shall at least curtail it a half. ~

Prohibiting the exportation of all kinds of provisions for a limited time. In our present circumstances no considerable Evils can arise from this measure.

Providing Money for Payment of every Member of the Provincial Congress during his attendance—calculated to keep some from the remote parts of the Province Quiet.—

Another project which I am not yet at Liberty to divulge, if this shall unhappily be adopted, all our Estates in Charles Town may & probably will be reduced in Value at least $9/10$ ths in fact Charles Town as a Trading City will be ruined—it will be a second Antwerp on the Scheld.

a few of us have so successfully opposed this mad scheme as to obtain a delay from time to time,—I hope we shall now turn it out of Doors.

An assessment of Estates in order to Levy Taxes for public services—Stamping & Issuing paper Money for the present exigencies of the Colony.—consequently the establishment of a Treasury & appointment of a Treasurer. ~

These are but a few of the Grand Articles which are to come before us—upon some Mens minds the consideration sits light & easy, upon mine the total change of Government before we have framed a better or indeed any regular Mode, has its proper weight & influence.

My friend who so smartly replied, “he saw nothing to make him Cry”—see my Letter 22^d January—begins now to have the horrors ~ he now vehemently exclaims—“our safety & success will be found in a virtuous observance of our Nonimportation & Nonexportation Resolutions—everything beyond is hazardous & may lead us into Ruin”

I foresaw the Evil of taking the Ruins into unskilful hands

& have been uniform in my sentiments & declarations but I shall find a task of extreme difficulty in steering an honest Course I will steer no other, be the consequence what it may.

To-morrow the General Committee will meet early & prepare matter for the Congress, if this Ship ²⁵ is detained & any important subject intervenes you shall be informed by a Letter in the Evening—but I shall add no more to this save a repetition of my most Cordial salutes to you my Dear Son & to your Brothers—Henry Laurens,

* I have jocularly but very truly hinted to the advocates for this scheme that their Regiments will not be called the Ragged—but Naked—Regiments—We have no Cloths, Tents nor Blankets for them—but tis the way of us hot Country People to provide only for the present Season—

Mr. John Laurens. ~

Endorsed: 30th May 1775.

[24.]

Addressed: Mr. John Laurens
at Mr. C. Bicknell's
Chancery Lane
☿ Scorpion
Man of War
London—
Via Boston

Charles Town So Carolina 2^d July 1775

My Dear Son—

Be referred if you please to my last Letter or Letters dated the 18th & 23^d Ult^o & conveyed by the Rabbit Capt

²⁵ "Since our last, James Laurens, Esq; and Mrs. Laurens, two Misses Laurens, Daughters of Col. Laurens, Mr. Robert Mackenzie, sen and Mrs. Mackenzie, Capt. A. Alexander and Mrs. Alexander, and others, have embarked and sailed for England."—*The South-Carolina and American General Gazette*, Friday, June 2, 1775. See also *The South-Carolina Gazette; And Country Journal*, Tuesday June 6, 1775.

Fraser, I have no doubt of its reaching you even if Lord North or LeDespenser should first fathom its Innocent contents—the opportunity by which this is to be sent is offered to me very suddenly & unexpectedly by Capt Innis, who assures me that my Letters shall pass unopened—I thank him for his politeness & friendship, but the King's Decypherer must be very cunning if he is able to pick a plot out of my Epistles, notwithstanding each of them contains at least one & some of them contain more—at present however my Treason will be very plain, I am just risen from Dinner am stinted to a minute for delivery of my Letters, & perceive that I have written to your Uncle what I might better have said to you & that I must fill up part of a page by writing to you what should have been more properly the subject of conversation with him, between both, though badly arranged, you will receive the intelligence our Town affords without one word to justify the scandalous imputation which his Majesty has thrown upon us of Rebellion—

Our Summer hitherto has been pleasant, constant breezes from Sea or fresh Land Winds have conducted us safely through the Month of June & we have entered July with as much temperance as reasonable beings in Lat: 32 & 45. can wish for.—I do not know what business the Medical Field may have in general—in my own domains thank God they have none—but the Sextons if nothing better for them happens must soon come upon the Parish—Liberty & Cool weather are friendly to the Lungs—

Some time ago we dreaded from the vast falls of Rain the total loss of our Crops of Rice & indeed a few are totally lost, but in general from a favourable change they are now good & if no disaster happens in Earing or Harvest will be as large as usual, the Indian Corn is still better, Wheat abundant and Indigo very well but what of all this in a port Locked up & the Key in Lord Norths pocket—I never saw Charles Town Harbour so naked as it is just now only two topsail Vessels in it—except about five days ago when there was but one—

My Garden looks as charmingly as a Garden can look without its proper Guests, I have indeed vast increase of Mocking Birds. Grapes plentiful, peaches Ripe sooner & Nectarines better than common & very fine, Figs Damsons & plumbs in abundance, Old Stepny always sober, & daily refreshing showers, but alas! what are these without my best friends without my Sons and my Daughters—I will say no more on this head, but turn my Eye more attentively to your Letter of the 5th May & Harford & Jennings of the 25 April—the little Rogue writes a good hand & by your aid will advance if not excel in other branches of useful learning—

I am glad you are “better pleased with the Law as you advance in the Study” once persuade yourself of the necessity for studying & you will really advance & really be pleased.—otherwise you may experience a worse necessity—nothing more need be said to you than—Do, what you *know* you ought to do—lift up your Eyes to the Bench, to eminent Character, withdraw them from Idle amusements & groveling indulgences, emulate great & good Men & you will do Honour to your Father, to your Country & to the founder of a great Family, do you give diligence & you will have no cause to blame nature nor fortune.

Harry's progress is very pleasing to me, stimulate those Dear Boys by every means in your power to be diligent & to improve in their learning, but let them & let their Country reap some fruit from their Father's endeavours to give them good Education—but the minute approaches, 7 oClock James says is the latest Capt Innis can keep his Packet open for me, I must in a word repeat, take care of your Brothers of your Sisters, take care of yourself, but let me hear from you by all possible opportunities & never omit to inform me of every essential matter in our American affairs as far as you can learn You apprehend a bloody event to our disputes there is now room to dread it more than ever, but I do not retreat as danger approaches, I only pray that God will enable me in every trial to do my Duty—all will be well

again my Son—the people in England, I mean the Ruling people, are wrong, they will be convinced of it ere long—our Constitution admits of putting such Rulers aside & restoring harmony without hurting that Constitution—I hope Mrs Manning & Mr Stead have better health than when you wrote, my best respects to them & to every other friend. My Dear Son I pray God to bless you to give you discretion accompanied by laudable ambition--

Henry Laurens.

Mr John Laurens.

Endorsed: 2^d July 1775.

[To be continued in the next number of this magazine.]

RECORDS OF THE REGIMENTS OF THE SOUTH CAROLINA LINE, CONTINENTAL ESTABLISHMENT.

[In June, 1775, the 1st. Provincial Congress of South Carolina raised two regiments of foot and one of rangers for the defense of the Province in case the British Government should attempt coercive measures against the Province. In November, 1775, the 2d. Provincial Congress added a regiment of artillery, and in February, 1776, the same body added two regiments of rifles. By resolutions of the Continental Congress of June 18th. and July 24, 1776, and of the General Assembly of South Carolina of September 20, 1776, these six regiments were taken upon the Continental Establishment as South Carolina's quota, although they made a larger force than Congress demanded of South Carolina—larger than the relative population of the State warranted. The regiment of rangers was subsequently converted into infantry, and on February 11, 1780, the five infantry regiments were consolidated into three by order of Gen. Lincoln.* The records of these various regiments are scattered. Many of them are in the Record and Pension Office of the War Department; others are in the hands of libraries and historical societies; others are in private hands and still others have been irretrievably lost. Many of them are in possession of the South Carolina Historical Society and those are herewith given in chronological order.]

* See issue of this magazine for July, 1902, pp. 177-179.

[1.]

[INVENTORY OF CAPT. BLAKE'S COMPANY.¹]

An Inventory of Arms, Accoutrements, and Cloathing Delivered Captain Blake's Company in 2 Regiment 1 January 1778

	Muskets	Bayonets	Pouches	Caps	Shirts	Coats	Waistcoats	Breeches	Stockings	Shoes	Blankets	No of Guns	Numbers property Destroyed	Sticks
119 per Steale														
120 per Norman														
Peter Upgreve Drum														
Josiah Kolb	1	1		1	1				1	1	1	146		
Robert Colman					1				1	1	1	158		
Wm McCullogh	1	1			1				1	1	1	148		
Daniel McIver	1	1			1				1	1	1	110	110	
Andrew Adams	1	1			1				1		1	132		
Thomas Burkett	1	1			1						1	136		
George Brynson	1	1			1				1	1	1	138		
Jacob Breyler	1	1			1				1		1	120		
5 Jacob Copland	1	1			1				1		1	118		
Timothy Downing	1	1			1				1	1	1	137		
James Freeman	1	1			1				1		1	131		
Peter Fagen	1	1			1				1	1	1	123		
John Fenwicke	1	1			1				1	1	1	124		
10 Richard Goodin	1	1			1				1	1	1	143		
Daniel Green	1	1			1				1	1	1	114		
William Hanson	1	1			1				1	1	1	145		
Samuel Horn	1	1			1				1	1	1	128		
Frederick Johnson	1	1			1				1	1	1	130		
15 John Jackson	1	1			1				1		1	116		
William Albert	1	1			1				1	1	1	117	116	11
Wm Skipper Jones	1	1			1				1	1	1	133		
Anthony Hinds	1	1			1				1	1	1	126		
John Hinds					1				1		1	151		

¹ This inventory is incomplete. This and the records that follow it under Nos. 2, 3 and 4 are taken from a mutilated book containing, apparently, only records of Capt. Blake's company. The book has been much mutilated and even the records that have not been destroyed altogether have been much defaced, and memoranda of household matters have been jotted down among the records of the Revolutionary company.

1778

[illegible]

[3.]

[ROLL OF THE COLONEL'S COMPANY, SECOND REGIMENT.]

**Inventory of Arms &c Cloathing &c Delivered to the
Colonel's Company 28 June & 7 September 1778²**

Jno Roberts			
Alexr Stuart	Astlow	1	} Recd 15 April 1779
Daniel Green	Browa	1	
Wm Hanson	Markey	1	
Wm Albert	Green	1	
Andrew Adams	Collins	1	
Moses Bruce	Connell	1	
Jno Caves	Williams	1	
Jno Caddy	Batheny	1	
Tim Downing	Swall	1	
Peter Fagen			
Jno Fenwicke	Wilkins	1	} Diff't Times
Richd Goodwin	Serj Bonett	1	
Saml Horn	Parker	1	
Jno Lyons	Gibson	1	
Mc Lean	Staple	1	
Wm Norman	Fenicke	1	
Jas Oakes	Wailes	1	
Benj Reeves	Morgan	1	
Jno Shudy	Hagarthy	1	
Thos Shoars			
Stepn Strecham	Webster	1	} at Sheldon
Wm Tapper	Mace	1	
Archd Upgrove	Clyatt	1	
Jno Whitset	Taylor	1	
Geo Brynson	Richson	1	
Fredk Smith	Horne	1	
Wm Cook			
Lamb			

² These dates have been stricken out, whether originally or by some mischievous hand is debatable. Although characterized as an inventory in the heading this paper was evidently never finished, but was converted into a list of the Colonel's Company with the names added of certain men subsequently recruited.

[4.]

[RECEIPTS FOR ARMS.]

Received 1 July 78 of Lieut Baker 3 Regt Muskets, 3 Bayonets, & one Pouch belonging to his Company ⁸

Received 3 July of Lieut Baker 6 Muskets, 6 Bayonets, & 3 Pouches William Fletcher Qr Mast^s Sety

Rec^d 11 Aug^t 78 of Lt Baker 12 Muskets 12 Bayonets 3 Pouches belonging to men discharged from his Comp^y

Daniel Simpson Sarjt

[To be continued in the next number of this magazine.]

⁸ This receipt was scratched over.

DOCUMENTS CONCERNING REV. SAMUEL
THOMAS, 1702-1707.

[In Vol. IV. of this magazine eight letters, written between August, 1702, and April, 1706, inclusive, by Rev. Samuel Thomas, first missionary to South Carolina from the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts, to officers of the Society, were published. The local history contained in those letters is considerably augmented by the following copies of such additional records concerning Mr. Thomas as are to be found among the records of the Society and in the British Public Record Office. The copying of these records was done by the late W. Noël Sainsbury, of the British Public Record Office, for Hon. John P. Thomas, Jr., of Columbia, S. C.]

[EXTRACTS FROM THE JOURNALS.]

[June 19, 1702, paragraphs 15, 16.]

resolved that M^r Samuel Thomas doe attend the above-said Committee with his testimoniall letters in order to be sent to South Carolina, and in case the Lord Bishop of London and the said Committee be satisfied in the qualifications of the said M^r Thomas

Resolved that this Society will allow him the yearly sum of fifty pounds to be continued for three years next ensuing over and above the Queen's bounty of twenty pounds.

[June 26, 1702, paragraphs 25, 26.]

Ordered that M^r Samuel Thomas doe attend the said Committee

Resolved that tenn pounds be given to the said M^r Thomas to be layd out in stuffs for the use of the wild Indians of

those parts of South Carolina where the said Mr Thomas is to reside.¹

[July 3, 1702, paragraphs 7, 8, 12, 14.]

The report of the Committee relating to Mr Thomas being read

Agreed that the books subscribed by severall Gentlemen in Suffolk for the use of a Missionary in the West Indies to the value of £14. be given to Mr Thomas who is going to South Carolina, and the £13. subscribed in money by the same persons be also delivered to the said Mr Thomas he giving the Society credit for the same out of the Queen's Bounty money.

The Treasurer reported that the £10. given to Mr Thomas for the buying some stuffs to cloathe the wild Indians had been paid according to order.

Resolved that the summe of twenty pounds be given to Mr Thomas for his farther encouragement.

[August 21, 1702, paragraphs 1, 2.]

A letter read from Mr Samuell Thomas now at rye complaining of his misfortunes and ill usage of the Master of the Ship in which he goes to South Carolina.²

Resolved that the summe of twenty pounds be immediately remitted to the said Mr Samuell Thomas by Mr Hodges one of the Treasurers to the Society and in such manner as he shall think most proper.

[September 18, 1702, paragraphs 3, 4.]

Mr Hodges acquainted the Society that he had according to order remitted the sum of £20. to Mr Thomas.

A letter was read from the said Mr Thomas dated the

¹ See pp. 280-281 of Vol. IV. of this magazine.

² See Vol. IV. of this magazine, pp. 221-223.

15th instant at Plymouth complaining of the ill usage of the Master of the ship and of his going in another bound for Virginia

[April 16, 1703, paragraph 11.]

The report of the Committee about M^r Edward Marston's letter to D^r Bray relating to M^r Thomas one of the Societys' Missionarys to South Carolina having been read Resolved that it be a standing order of this Society that if any Minister sent over to the Plantations with an allowance from this Society to any particular place shall fix himself in any other place by the direction of the respective Governor or otherwise this Society will not continue the allowance to the said Minister until the said change shall be approved of by the Society.

[June 18, 1703, paragraph 18.]

A letter from M^r Samuell Thomas in Carolina dated 29. January 1702 to D^r Woodward³ excusing his going among the Indians and praying the Society to continue him in the place where he now is &c. together with a bill of £20. drawn upon the Society and pay-able to M^r Burkit as part of his salary and desiring £10. more which will compleat his first years salary.

Ordered that the Treasurer do pay the said £20. to M^r Burkitt and £10. more to the said M^r Thomas in full of his first year's allowance.

[October 15, 1703, paragraphs 6, 7.]

A letter from M^r Robert Stephens of Goose creek in Carolina to the Lord Bishop of London was read giving an account of M^r Thomas' arrivall in those parts as also a very good character of him.

³ Vol. IV., pp. 225-227.

Ordered that the Secretary do write to the said Mr Thomas to know what provision is made for him by the Governor of Carolina.

[August 18, 1704, paragraph 17.]

A letter from Mr Thomas of Carolina to Dr Woodward dated 10th of March 1704⁴ being offered to the Society, it is ordered that it be referred to the Committee to consider how far it is fitting for the Society to continue the allowance of the said Mr Thomas he being in the service of Sir Nathaniel Johnson and wholly supported by him.

[October 20, 1704, paragraph 1.]

A letter from Sir Nathaniel Johnson to the Lord Bishop of London relating to Mr Samuel Thomas was read as also another from his Lordship to Mr Stubbs, agreed that this matter be further considered when his Lordship shall next attend.

[September 21, 1705, paragraphs 7, 8.]

Dr Woodward acquainting the Society that Mr Samuel Thomas one of the Societys' Missionaries in South Carolina attended at the door, he was called in, and laid before the Board the testimonials of Sir Nathaniel Johnson Governor of Carolina, and a letter from the said Governor and Council to the Lord Bishop of London which were read; the said Mr Thomas informed the Society that Colonel Nicholson the late Governor of Virginia had given thirty guineas to be laid out in books for six Parishes in South Carolina and £20. more to be distributed amongst the Ministers that shall go over to the said six Parishes.

A Motion being made that the salary of the third year due to

⁴ Vol. IV., pp. 278-281.

the said M^r Thomas may be paid to him. Agreed that this matter be farther considered at the next meeting when the Lord Archbishop of Canterbury shall be present.

[October 19, 1705, paragraph 2.]

Ordered that the case of M^r Samuell Thomas be adjourned till the next Meeting of the Society, and that the said M^r Thomas have notice to attend at the same time.

[November 16, 1705, paragraph 2.]

M^r Samuel Thomas attending according to order was called in and gave the Society an account how he was supported in Carolina whilst he was with Sir Nathaniel Johnson and it appearing that the said M^r Thomas had had but a mean allowance from Sir Nathaniel and the Inhabitants of Carolina and that he had deserved well from the Society, ordered that the third years allowance amounting to fifty pounds be paid to the said M^r Thomas.

[December 21, 1705, paragraphs 4, 5, 6.]

The Minute relating of the last Meeting relating to M^r Samuel Thomas being read, the Secretary reported that the said gentleman had attended the last meeting of the Committee and laid before them a Memorial of the state of the Church in South Carolina which having been considered by them, it was agreed to move the Society that the said Memorial might be read at the next general Meeting, and the said M^r Thomas attending was called in, and gave the Society an account of the substance of the above mentioned Memorial, Ordered that the farther consideration of the s^d Memorial be referred to the Committee.

Agreed that the sum of fifty pounds £ annuū during three years be allowed to the said M^r Thomas upon condi-

tion that the said M^r Thomas do continue in the same place and upon the same foot he is in at present and that his s^d allowance do commence from the time that his last Mission expired and that the sum of £15. be farther allowed towards the charge of transporting himself and family together with the usual allowance of £10. 5. for a Library and for small books.

The said M^r Thomas acquainting the Society with the great abuse of employing the Negroes and other Slaves in their usual labours on the Lord's day. Ordered that the Secretary do lay the same before the Lord Bishop of London, and ask his Lordship's advice, for the remedying the said great abuse.

[January 18, 1706, paragraph 7.]

The Secretary reported from the Committee of the 7th instant to whom M^r Thomas his Memorial was referred, that they had considered of the same and agreed to represent to the Society that the said Memorial is a very full and satisfactory account of the state of the Church in S. Carolina, and to move that the s^d Memorial be registred among the rest of the Society's Papers for the perusal and information of such Members as have not seen it. the Society agreed with the Comittee in the s^d Report.

[February 15, 1706, paragraph 11.]

The Secretary also reported from the said Committee, that M^r Thomas having informed them of a clause in a late Act of the General Assembly in South Carolina past the 4th Nov^r 1704 entitled An Act for the establishment of religious worship &c. importing that the Rectors or Ministers shall be removable by authority of certain Commissioners or the major part of them upon complaint made by the Inhabitants &c. the Committee were of opinion that the Ministers of that Province will be too much subjected to the

pleasure of the People, and that they therefore agreed to recommend this matter to the wisdom of the Lord Archbishop of Canterbury and Lord Bishop of London to take such care therein as they shall think proper. Also that Mr Thomas had farther acquainted them that the Governor, the Majority of the Council and several of the Assembly in S. Carolina did assure him, that if the Lord Bishop of London would be pleased at any time to send over a Commissary or Superintendent of the Clergy they would be willing to give their consent for the repealing the aforesaid clause, and that he the said Mr Thomas having also attended the Lords Proprietors of South Carolina at their last Meeting, the major part of their Lordships did declare that they have already recommended to the Government of South Carolina the repealing the said clause of the aforesaid Act. The Society being informed that the said Mr Thomas attended without, he was called in, and discoursed in relation to the abovementioned matters and several paragraphs of a printed Pamphlet containing several copies of Acts of Assembly, Charters, Letters &c in South Carolina were read, as also several clauses in an authentic Copy of the abovementioned Act: and the Society having seriously taken into their consideration the great abuses and inconveniences that may arise whilst such an Act is in force in the Government of South Carolina; resolved that this Society will put a stop to the sending any Ministers under the direction and Allowance of this Corporation into those parts till they are fully satisfied that the above mentioned Clauses in the aforesaid Act are or shall be rescinded, and that the matter be put into an ecclesiastical Method.

[May 17, 1706, paragraph 18.]

The Secretary reported that he had received a Memorial from Mr Samuel Thomas and several letters since the last Meeting. Agreed that they be referr'd to the Committee to be considered and reported at the next Meeting of the Society.

[June 21, 1706, paragraph 10.]

Also that having read a Memorial of M^r Sam^l Thomas containing an answer to the charge against him by M^r Marston Minister of Charles Town in South Carolina, in a late printed Pamphlet, it was their opinion that there are several particulars in the said Memorial worthy the notice of the Society. And also having read a letter from M^r Stevens of South Carolina relating to the affairs of the said M^r Thomas there they had agreed that both the said Memorial and letter should be laid before the Society. The said Memorial and letter being very long, Ordered that the Secretary do prepare an abstract of the same against the next Meeting, and in the meantime lay the originals before his Grace the Lord Archbishop.

[July 19, 1706, paragraph 8.]

The Secretary produced an abstract of M^r Stevens' letter &c. and of M^r Thomas' Memorial, which were read, Ordered that the Secretary do send a copy of the said Memorial to M^r Marston Minister of Charles Town in South Carolina.

[April 3, 1707, paragraph 6.]

The consideration of the report of the Committee made at the last Meeting relating to Carolina being resumed, two letters were read from Sir Nathaniel Johnson and the Council to the Society dated 16th Sept^r and 16th December 1706. signifying their thanks for the Missionaries lately sent over and that they had repealed the Church Act &c and had raised the Establishment of their Ministers from fifty to one hundred pounds p^a ann^o: and that they wanted four more ministers and that they had writ to D^r Bray to desire him to accept the living of Charles Town Also another from M^r Robert Stevens to the Society dated from Goosecreek 21. Feb: 1705/6. also another from D^r le Jan to the Secre-

tary dated 2. Dec: 1706⁵ from St James Goosecreek in S. Carolina, giving an account of his arrival there, of the death of Mr Samuel Thomas of the sickness of Mr Dun, of an invasion and defeat of the Spaniards of the great civilities shewn to the Missionaries by the people of the Country, of the goodness of the s^d Country and also the Copy of an Act to repeal several Acts therein mentioned, also another Act entitled An Act for establishing the Church of England and for a maintenance for ministers &c. were severally read, agreed that the consideration of the above mentioned letters and Acts be adjourned to a fuller meeting.

[TESTIMONIALS.]

[1702.⁶]

We whose names are hereunder written, being requested to deliver our sentiments of Samuell Thomas of Ballydon near Sudbury do most willingly declare we esteem him to be a person of eminent piety such his conversation spake him to be whilst resident amongst us, both when in his single capacity and in his married state, and that for diverse years; he now (as we suppose) making near approaches to thirty And he gave proof of his great knowledge in the things of God, and mysteries of the Kingdom in frequent Conferences in the Religious Society and so farr as we could discern, he behaved himself very prudently, and with great zeal for the promoting the interest of Holyness, and did exceedingly in his place farther the Gospel reception and advance, and that by his life, his serious advice and pressing persuasions By which means he drew many to attend upon the preaching of the word, and to frequent the Sacrament and did shew himself alway to be of a meek disposition and an entire lover of

⁵ See Vol. IV., p. 285, note 5.

⁶ See extract from journal of the Society F. P. G. F. P. for June 19, 1702, *ante*, p. 21.

the King, and thoroughly conformable to Ecclesiastical Constitutions and the doctrine of our Church, and whom we conceive may be very instrumental for the converting and building up of souls through a divine assistance and blessing for which we heartily pray.

Nath: Burrell of Glemsford, Rect.

Ew. Thomas Cur: of Denham

Sam^l: Farr Vic^r of Stone Markett.

W^m: Burkitt Vic^r of Dedham. [No. XVII.]

[1705.⁷]

Mr Samuel Thomas his Testimonials from Carolina.

South Carolina

By the right Hon^{ble} Sir Nathaniel Johnson Kn^t,
Governor of South & North Carolina; and by the
Hon^{ble} Members of the Council.

These are to certify unto all persons that the Bearer hereof the Rev. Mr Samuel Thomas for some years past hath been one of the Ministers of the Church of England in South Carolina and that during his residence here he hath lived a religious and virtuous life, & by his diligent and constant preaching hath done much good in this Province, and hath now the leave and consent of the Governor and Council of this Province to go to England in order to settle his own affairs there and then to return again with his family to this Province to exercise his ministerial Function here, and is also further empowered and desired by the said Governor, Council and Parliament to make choice of five such persons as he shall think fitt, learned, pious and laborious Ministers of the Church of England to officiate in the vacant Parishes, pursuant to a late Act of Parliament for the encouragement of the Public Worship of God according to the Church of England in this Province, and in the behalf of the said Governor and Council

⁷ See extract from journal of the Society F. P. G. F. P. for September 21, 1705, *ante*, p. 24.

recommēd such Persons as he shall so make choice of to the Right Hon^{ble} and Right Rev: Father in God Henry Lord Bishop of London for his Ldp' s approbation. In testimony of the truth of the above written we have hereunto set our hands and the publick Seal of this Province this 21st day of April in the fourth year of the reign of our Sovereign Lady Anne by the Grace of God of England, Scotland, France and Ireland Queen Defender of the Faith &c and in the year of Our Lord one thousand seven hundred and five.

N. Johnson.

Ja: Moore

Tho. Broughton

Nicholas Trott. [No.

LXVIII.]

[ACCOUNT OF THE CHURCH IN SOUTH CAROLINA.]

A memorial relating to the State of the Church of England in the Province of South Carolina, offered humbly to the consideration of the Hon^{ble} Society for Propagating the Gospel in Foreign Parts. ⁸

By their humble and faithful Missionary

Sam^l Thomas.

The first and chief Parish in South Carolina is Charles Town which is a large Parish and hath a very honourable maintenance for the Minister, but it being at present under the pastoral care of M^r Marston who hath been there for five years, I forbear to say anything of its inhabitants or their sentiments, as to religion.

The next Parish to Charles Town is Goose Creek, one of the most populous of our Country Parishes containing (as near as I can guess) about 120 familys in which Parish live many persons of considerable note for figure and Estate in the

⁸ See extracts from journal of the Society F. P. G. F. P. for Dec. 21, 1705, and January 18, 1706, *ante*, pp. 25 and 26.

Country, many of which are concerned in the Government as Members of the Council and Assembly, most of these Inhabitants are of the profession of the Church of England, excepting about five familys of French Protestants who are Calvinists and 3. Familys of Presbyterians and two Anabaptists.

Here is a small Church for some years erected by some few of the Chief Inhabitants in which they had divine service and sermons & sacraments as often as they could procure a Minister to officiate. I officiated there constantly once a quarter at which times I always administered the Blessed Sacrament of the Lords Supper, the number of Communicants were about 30. of which one was a Christian Negro man.

The Church of Goosecreek was very well frequented as often as any of our Ministers officiated there. The number of Heathen Slaves in this Parish I suppose to be about 200. twenty of which I observe to come constantly to church, and these and several others of them well understand the English tongue and can read.

The next Parish to Goose Creek is that upon the western branch of Cooper River, in this Parish there are two general Settlements, one called by the name of Watboe and the other called Wampee; this parish contains about seaventy families, there was no church in this Parish during my stay in Carolina, but there is a church now building in this and every other Parish by order of the Government, who have by an Act of Assembly appropriated several sums for this end, In this Parish I officiated one Lord's day in the month & one week day in the month, in some of the Planters houses or in the summer under some green tree in some airy place made convenient for Minister and people.

There are in this Parish about forty families of the profession of the Church of England, and 30. Families who dissent from the Church, these are more generally Anabaptists, and they have a preacher of that sort among them, one Lord's

day in three; my congregation here consisted of about 80. persons and sometimes near 100. the Dissenters frequently making a very considerable part thereof, they coming to our Churches when their own Ministers did not preach. The number of communicants with the church of England were 20. the number of heathen slaves in this Parish are about 180. three only of w^{ch} are christians. The next Parish to this is situated upon the eastern branch of Cooper river which Parish I by order of the Hon^{ble} Governor had the care of and did constantly officiate in 3. Lord's days in 4 throughout the year and two week days in a month, the number of Inhabitants in this Parish are about 100. families 80. of which are of the profession of the Church of England & about 20. Dissenters from the Church, 17. of which Presbyterians, 2. Anabaptists, and 1. Quaker.

The number of those who attended constantly upon the Lord's day service were generally 100. and upon those days on which the Lord's Supper was administered 140. The number of Communicants in this Parish 45, the number of heathen slaves 200. of which 20. have by my encouragement learned to read and I hope by God's grace will with many others be fitted for Baptism and the Lord's Supper upon my return. Here is one church already erected (since my arrival) by the peculiar direction and religious care of Sir Nathaniel Johnson and at the charge of the Parish. The next Parish to this is situated upon a river called Wandoe, and contains about 100. families, 60. of which are of the profession of the Church of England and about 40. Dissenters from the Church which are Presbyterians; here has been a small church for sometime erected, but the People has never had a constant Minister, The congregation when there is a Minister to officiate consists of about 70. The Lord's Supper has never been administered: the number of slaves may be about 100. not one of them Christian or preparing for it.

The next Parish to this is situated upon Ashly river and con-

tains about 100. families, in this Parish there never hath been a Minister settled, so that at present but few of the People are in the interest of the Church of England; here are in this Parish many Presbyterians and Anabaptists, and but about 30. families of the profession of the Church of England. Here has been no church nor has the Lord's Supper ever been administered here: the number of slaves may be about 150. but one of them a Christian which I instructed and baptized.

The last Parish in Carolina is situated upon a river called Stono, it is very large and extensive being the only Parish in that County, which we call Colleton County, in the Southern parts of this Parish are settled about 60. families of Dissenters, Presbyterians and Anabaptists, but in the northern part thereof near Charles Town are about 40. families who profess themselves of the Church of England, here is no Church nor Minister, the Lord's Supper hath never been administered here: In this Parish are about 150. slaves not any of them Christians.

I crave leave further to acquaint this Hon^{ble} Society that the Province of S. Carolina is but very lately divided into Parishes by Act of Assembly procured by the religious care of our present excellent Governor Sir Nathaniel Johuson, and that it is entirely owing to him and the present Members of the Council and Assembly that there are any salaries settled upon Ministers of the Church of England, for there being so many Dissenters in the Province (many of which have always been in the Government) it was a work of no small difficulty to get an Act to pass in favour of the Church of England clergy, especially for their having a publick salary, which those who dissent from us violently oppose in those parts of the world.

The present Government of South Carolina hath given us a very high instance of their zeal and affection for the Church of England as by law established, in what they have at present done for the encouragement of the publick worship

of God according to our most excellent Church, for the present war having obliged us to be at very great charges in fortifying our Town, and in providing Stores of ammunition to prevent our being surprized by the enemy, these with some other occasional charges had so emptied the Treasury that it was indeed a work of almost insuperable difficulty to get a fund appropriated to the Service of the Church.

South Carolina is but an infant Colony, and their Treasury at best but small out of which they have at present appropriated £2000. to the service of the Church for the building six churches, and as many parsonage houses, and buying Glybe land, so that for every particular Parish, the Publick disburse £333. and £50. annually for all the six Parishes, which considering the present circumstances is very extraordinary, and perhaps such instances of zeal can hardly be paralled in those parts of the world.

I now beg leave to offer some brief remarks upon this account of the state of the Church in South Carolina to the consideration of this honorable Society.

First, By this account it is sadly evident how destitute our Brethren of the Church of England in South Carolina are of spiritual guides and Publick Ordinances, and in how much danger they are of famishing in grace for want of the word and sacraments, or to be led aside to error while destitute of the public ministry to confirm them in the truth, for as circumstances are at present in this our Province not one person in 20. among those who profess themselves of the Church of England can have ordinarily, the benefit of the word and sacraments from a church of England minister, the Dissenters have at present 4 ministers among them besides one Anabaptist Preacher lately gone in to Carolina from Biddiford in the West of England, and I am informed that 3. or 4. more dissenting Ministers are going for Carolina in the Spring, all which (I humbly conceive) makes it very needful that our church of England members be provided with pious and painful divines such as will live exemplarily and preach prac-

tically and constantly, and catechise frequently that so their people may not be tempted to put themselves under the conduct of those who differ from us, as we have great reason to believe they will if they see themselves neglected.

I further remark to this Hon^{ble} Society that altho' the Province of Carolina hath done very much for the encouragement of Church of England Ministers (considering their present circumstances) yet is the provision which they have made but mean in itselfe, and such as will scarce support a Minister and his family if there, much less will it be any motive to clergymen to leave England and to submit to the fatigues of a long and hazardous voyage while they are in any tollerable circumstances here in England, for the salary which the Country allows is but £50. p annum in Carolina money which makes but about £33. sterling and the Parishes not being populous their perquisites will not amount to anything considerable. It is therefore humbly begged that this venerable Society would out of their most Christian charity and noble bounty think of making some augmentations to these salarys or of continuing an annual assistance to these Ministers which they in their great wisdom & goodness shall think most fit and I cannot but inform this hon^{ble} Board that the Government of Carolina hath assured me that as soon as it is possible to be done and their circumstances will admit, they will themselves by an additional Act make such further provision as shall capacitate their clergy to live comfortably without any assistance from England, I have before observed that the Government of Carolina has been at great pains and cost in building houses for their Ministers and in setting out Glebes in every parish, I therefore humbly propose to this Hon^{ble} Society that if they would think fit to advance any sums to stock the same Glebes with negros (which might be a stock unalienable) it would save the Society much money in allowing Pensions to their Missionarys and would be a very considerable augmentation to the value of their living, it is certain the present maintenance (tho'

very liberal considering the circumstances of the Province) is not sufficient to encourage any person to settle there with a Family. I further remark to this Hon^{ble} Society who I well know delight in doing good and will rejoice to hear that the Church and Kingdom of Christ are enlarged that from the account that hath been given there seems to be a prospect of bringing many of the Indian and Negroe slaves to the knowledge and practice of Christianity, I have here presumed to give an account of 1000. slaves belonging to our English in Carolina, many of which are well affected to Christianity so far as they know of it, and are desirous of Christian knowledge and seem to be willing to prepare themselves for it in learning to read for which they redeem time from their labour, many of them can read in the Bible distinctly and great numbers of them were learning when I left the Province, and that which I have often reflected upon with pleasure is, that among many of our ignorant slaves there is a great freedom from immorality, so that in some Plantations of fifty or sixty slaves we find not a drunkard, nor a profane swearer among them, which aversion to vice, I hope may be some preparation for Christian virtues, when they shall know their duty and obligations thereunto and the means of attaining them, now if every one of these Parishes be so happy as to have a prudent, pious and zealous minister settled in it, they might very easily redeem time from their studys for the instruction of these poor slaves and I verily believe and hope by God's blessing many of these might be brought into the folds of Christ, were we so happy as to have men of true piety, zeal and prudence sent upon this evangelical design. There is but one remark more which I shall trouble this ven^{ble} Body with, and that is the different temper which a Minister in the Province of Carolina will find in the people belonging to his charge, for here in every Parish are many professing christianity and many heathens, among our English inhabitants are many of considerable learning, good judgment and acute parts, and many very ignorant and

mean in their attainments, again there are some truly religious and conscientious and others haters of religion and practical Godliness: yet further there are some who are heartily in the interest of the Church of England, and understand and approve its constitutions, and there are others who are not positively determined as to their choice who have not actually put themselves under the Conduct of either our Ministers or of those who differ from us, and there are lastly more than a few that do dissent from us and join in comunion with the Presbyterians, Independants and Anabaptists of all which there are considerable numbers in the Country, and this I humbly remark to this ven^{ble} Society that hereby they may be the more sensible of the necessity there is of their Missionarys being duly qualified to treat with all possible advantage with Persons of this differing temper and profession. I humbly say that I found by experience that by a diligent application in the dutys of my Function, and with the blessing of God upon my endeavours, the labours of my ministry have been effectual upon those under my charge. I count it no small happyness that I have been engaged in this Christian employment under the encouragement of this Ven^{ble} Society and I now return to offer not only my own thanks for their generous allowance but also the thanks of the whole Province who are very sensible of the obligations they owe to this hon^{ble} Society and indeed during the whole time of my Mission I have had such frequent and blessed opportunities of doing good and such real love and respect from my People that I purpose with all speed to return thither with my wife and children, and tho' the maintenance already settled be but small for the provision of a family, and the transporting my family will be a very great charge and burthen, yet I doubt not but God's Providence will support me comfortably, and I humbly recommend my present circumstances to the consideration of this truly hon^{ble} and charitable Society not presuming to make any particular request after they have so liberally encouraged

my past services, but with hearty prayers for all possible success to their most noble and christian pains, I subscribe myself with profound respect and gratitude their faithful
and humble Missionary

Samuel Thomas.

P. S. There is one thing more which I think it my duty to observe to this Hon^{ble} Society and it is a relation I received from a Master of a ship belonging to N. England who acquainted me that the last year, there went out Bachelors of Arts near 20. young men from their college, all or most of whom he assured me would gladly have accepted episcopal Ordination if we had been so happy as to have had a Bishop in America from whom they might have received it, but being discouraged at the trouble and charge of coming for England, they accepted of authoritys from the Dissenting Ministers and are all dispersed in that way. [No. LXXIV.]

[MR. THOMAS'S REMONSTRANCE.]

Mr Samuel Thomas's Remonstrance in justification of himself.

To the Honorable Society for Propagating the Gospel in Foreign Parts. ⁹

The humble Representation of Samuel Thomas their diligent and faithfull Missionary, containing a just vindication of himself from the false Calumnys of Mr Edward Marston Minister of Charles Town in South Carolina with a true character of the said Mr Marston, honestly designed to prevent the venerable Societys being imposed upon by his misrepresentations.

May it please this Hon^{ble} Society

With all due respect and humble submission to this Ven^{ble} Body I beg leave to make my just defence against

⁹ See extracts from journal of the Society F. P. G. F. P. for May 17, 1706, and June 21, 1706, *ante* pp. 28 and 29.

the unjust and false charges brought against me by M^r Edward Marston Minister of Charles Town in South Carolina in a late printed letter of his, I have not seen or read the said letter, but the substance of those particulars which concern myself were read by the most reverend President in the Vestry at S^t Lawrence the last time you convened there, and are as followeth.

1. That I did not settle among the Yamonsee Indians according to your design in sending me.
2. That I removed M^r Kendal who he intimates upon my arrival and proceedings became distracted.
3. He would insinuate that my ignorance of the Canons and Constitutions of the Church of England and want of courage to reprove vice, were the things which most recommended me to the favour of the Government.

I beg leave to make the following answer

First, as to my not going among the Yamonsee Indians, I acknowledge that the circumstances of these poor was mentioned to me by my Lord of London and D^r Bray before I left this Kingdom, they were represented as a sort of civilized Indians well disposed for the reception of Christianity, and I must confess that I thought the design of bringing poor dark heathens to the Knowledge of Christ and his holy religion by w^{ch} they may attain eternal salvation, did appear to me so highly acceptable to Almighty God, that I was very glad of and much affected with my mission and did design to pursue it with great vigor and an humble dependance upon Almighty God for His assistance and blessing.

By the great Providence of God I arrived safe in the Province of South Carolina, upon the day of our Blessed Lord's nativity Anno Dm. 1702. at which time war being proclaimed with France and Spain I found these very Indians in conjunction with our Carolina Forces gone upon an Expedition to S^t Augustin a Spanish Fort in Florida about 300. miles from our English Settlements in South Carolina, they did indeed in a short time after my arrival return from

this Expedition, but they being settled upon our Frontiers between us and the Spanish Indians, having been engaged in a state of war ever since nothing being more common than their and the Spanish Indians making frequent incursions upon each other in the Night, that all Persons who knew these Indians assured me that they had neither leisure or dispositions to attend to Christian Instructions, and that a Missionary could not in this time of war reside among them without the utmost hazard of his life, it being common for the Spanish Indians to steal upon them in the night and kill some and take others Prisoners, and these Prisoners are some of them burnt alive and others sold to the Spaniards for slaves; this was one great discouragement to my settlement among them during this war.

Secondly that the Indians understood not the English tongue, that their language is barbarous, savage and extream difficult to attain, there being no grammar or rules for the learning that particular Indian tongue, so that it would probably take up one year at least to attain any tollerable knowledge thereof, and then even when one has attained to a perfection therein, yet is this language utterly void of such terms as we express the most necessary truths of Christian religion in, they have no word for God or Heaven, or Kingdom for a Mediator or for his death and satisfaction, and many other things of greatest importance in Christian Religion, and this I was fully convinced of by a Translation of the Lords Prayer into that language which was performed by a gentleman who had long traded among them and was a compleat master of their tongue, where insted of Our Father which art in heaven, the best sense that he could make of it in their words was, Our Father which art a top, and instead of Thy Kingdom come, he translates thy great Town come, which I conceive are very improper expressions to convey to them the genuine sense of this most divine prayer, the great improbability of any success upon this account also was another discouragement to my settling among them.

Thirdly I did not settle among the Indians because I found as great numbers of Heathens who stood in equal need of Christian Instruction and were much more capable of receiving it than these Indians, I mean the Negroe and Indian Slaves in our Parishes.

The several Nations of Indians in Carolina are generally small, most of them not consisting of more than fifty, the Yamonsea Indians are indeed more numerous there being, as I am informed near 200. of them. Admit then that a Missionary were qualified to converse with them in their own tongue, yet would he after all his pains be capacitated to treat with but one Nation of Indians, and if that one Nation will not hearken to Instruction (as we have just reason to fear) then is all his labour in attaining their tongue lost, for every Nation of Indians has a different dialect and that so independant on each other that the being a perfect master of one Indian Tongue is not the least advantage toward the knowledge of another, so that suppose I had denyed myself the comforts of my life as a Christian, the benefits I mean of God's Ordinances publickly dispensed, and had hazarded my life and health by living among these poor Savages, and in one years time had made myself perfect master of their Tongue, after all I should have been capacitated to treat with one Nation of Indians only, and yet as I observed before have been at a very great loss for words to have expressed things of highest concern, Whereas there are in the Province of South Carolina somewhat more than one thousand slaves, eight hundred of which can speak English tollerably well, and are capable of Christian Instruction, many of 'em are desirous of Christian knowledge, great numbers of these can come to the places of our Publick Worship, and as I have formerly acquainted this Ven^{ble} Body, there is a probability of enlarging the Church and Kingdom of our dear Lord very considerably by bringing these heathens to the faith, whenever we shall be so happy as to have our Parishes supplied by men of true piety and zeal, who will with great diligence

and an humble dependance upon Almighty God set about it. Of these heathen Slaves I had in the Parish of which I was Minister at 200. a number greater than that of the Yamon-sea Indians and I had a much fairer prospect of doing good among them than among the Indians. If it be asked what service I have done among these Heathen Slaves, I answer, I prevailed with several of them to cease their ordinary work upon the Lord's day, a thing very common among them before my time, I persuaded them to put them selves under the means of Publick Christian Instruction, many of them by my encouragement have learned to read, I informed several of them in their duty to God and to one another, and I found they made conscience of practising accordingly, some few of them by my instructions became desirous of baptism and by God's blessing upon my endeavours fit subjects of that Holy Institution, accordingly I admitted them into the Church thereby, and that I did not much more for them in which I might have been like to have had success was not for want of a will but for want of leisure and opportunity being obliged to such frequent exercises of the dutys of my Function among our English Settlers as I shall show more fully in my next particular; this then is the third reason which I offer for the satisfaction of this Hon^{ble} Body why I did not go among the Yamonsea Indians, because I found a greater number of poor heathens in the Parish where the Providence of God directed my residence who were more capable of receiving Instruction than the Indians, and more like to be influenced by it. Certainly all endeavours of propagating Christian religion among Heathens are very laudable in the sight of God and good men, but I beg the freedom to say that I am well assured that any impartial man who knoweth our American Plantations, must and will say, that it is as great a charity and much more practicable to propagate Christianity among our poor slaves in our own Plantations as among the wild Indians in the woods, and will further conclude with me that if Missionarys be sent to seek Indians in

the Woods and our poor slaves be neglected at home, as they have been for time past, then the fairest prospect of promoting Christian Knowledge is neglected, and that pursued which is attended with insuperable difficulties and the highest improbabilities, I further add that I verily believe this Honor^{ble} Society will find by experience that those Missionarys which they send among and confine to the Indians will but lose time and receive their salarys for no service.

Fourthly, the last reason which I humbly offer to your consideration for my not pursuing my Mission to the Indians is the great and pressing necessitys of many of our poor Christian Brethren in that Province who were in a spiritual sense almost fainished for want of the word & Sacraments.

Soon after my arrival in the Province of South Carolina I went to wait upon our Governor Sir Nathaniel Johnson, who after he had informed me of the impossibility of fulfilling my Mission as it related to the Indians for the reasons first mentioned, with very great kindness invited my residence at his house to officiate duly as Chaplain and to read Prayers, preach and administer the Holy Sacrament to his Neighbours upon the Lord's day, who stood in very great need of Ministerial Instruction; S^r Nathaniel lives at the head of Cooper River, a river the best settled of any in the Country, and from his dwelling down so far as Charles Town which is near sixty miles in length are some hundreds of English settled, and here was no Minister beside myself: I found the first time I preached amongst them that my poor labours were very acceptable to them, and did excite in them a vehement thirst after God's Ordinances ministerially dispensed These People had never enjoyed a settled Minister, the Lord's Supper had not once been administered to them (many of their children were unbaptized, a great number of people for want of spiritual guides were gone over to the Anabaptists and to other Sectaries and which is yet worse many of 'em had almost laid aside the profession of religion and forgot that they were

Christians by name, the Lord's day was almost universally profaned, and many scandalous irregularities abounded, Children were brought up in the grossest ignorance for want of catechizing, in a word the people who were born of Christian parents, being in such a wilderness and so destitute of spiritual guides, and all the means of Grace were making near approaches to that heathenism which is to be found among Negroes and Indians; in this deplorable state I found many in this poor Province, but finding them desirous of my poor assistance, and there being no other Minister in the Province from whom they could have help I did conclude it my duty to continue among them and I am very well assured this Hon^{ble} Society would have concluded so too, had they been eye witnesses of their misery as I myself was.

I doubt not but you will grant that to prevent the growth of impiety & heathenism among Christians, is a service by which Almighty God is as highly honored as by propagating Christianity among heathens themselves, pious and serious persons in the Province did expressly declare to myself and others upon all proper occasions that I certainly did that which most redoun'd to the honour of Almighty God the true interest of religion, and they thought to the satisfaction of my Superiors too, by staying among the poor distressed English who knew how to prize and improve my ministerial labours.

If it be asked how I employed my time and what service I did among these English I answer I bless God His grace enabled me to show myself a diligent and faithful Missionary among them, The parish was large and I was obliged to preach to three congregations so that I could be with each congregation but one Lord's day in three, and finding that the people stood in need of more constant instruction I preached a lecture on the week day to that Congregation from whom I had been absent upon the Lord's day, so that I had three sermons to preach every week on the Lord's day I read morning & evening service and preached both parts of the

day and catechized and explained the Catechism every Lord's day all the summer season, there being but few Ministers in the Province whenever I came into those parts which were wholly destitute, I called together as many of the neighbours as I could and read to them divine service and preached, instructing them in some necessary duty and exciting them to proper christian practices; my time was wholly employed in the dutys of my Function, in visiting the well and the sick, in instructing the ignorant, in baptizing children and in preparing for my Lord's days performances. I bless God I was not altogether unsuccessful in my endeavours for I prevail'd with the greatest part of the people to a religious care in sanctifying the Lord's day which before my coming among them were more generally profaned many of 'em did by my direction and encouragement set up the worship of God in their own families to which duty they had been perfect strangers. The Lord's Supper had not been administered here before my time, and after I had taken much pains upon my first coming among them to inform them of the nature of this Holy Ordinance and their obligations to participate of it I could procure only five to communicate with me which by God's blessing did afterwards increase to the number of forty five, I bless God I saw a visible abatement of immorality and profaneness in the Parish and more general prevailing sense of religion than had been before known, I got a school erected in my Parish for the education of youth and maintained five poor children there upon charity and had procured a fund to pay for their learning for one whole year when I left the Province. These and many other things of publick usefulness did Almighty God make me the happy instrument of; I had in modesty forbore to mention these particulars had I not been constrained by the unjust and false representations which were given of me by M^r Marston to give this account of my Proceedings and their success, thus I have given this Ven^{ble} Society a satisfactory account (I hope) of the reasons

of my not going among the Yamonsea Indians, & also how I did employ my time while I continued their Missionary in Carolina, upon the whole I hope this hon^{ble} Body will see that there is some reason as I am sure there is much truth and sincerity in all that I have said, I hope this hon^{ble} Society will give their Missionarys a very strict charge to labour with great diligence in the conversion of the Indian and Negroe slaves in their respective Parishes, which is a thing very practicable & I doubt not but by God's blessing they may be very successful therein, and it is this hope together with a just respect to those of our poor Brethren who are in that wilderness scattered as sheep without a shepherd that encourages my return to them with great chearfulness.

It is indeed much to be lamented that the generality of our Planters are no great friends to the design of giving their slaves Christian instructions but it may be in the power of a minister to gain their consent by proper and prudent applications to them.

And here I cannot but intimate to this hon^{ble} Society that those two persons Captain Nairn and M^r Steevens who pretend to a great zeal for propagating Christianity among the Yamonsea Indians, have not evinced the least Christian concern for their own ignorant slaves at home, of which they have many residing in their houses and so might with much ease be instructed, but I am very well assured M^r Steevens has not done the least this way, nor did I ever hear that Captain Nairn hath, so that the Society has the less reason to credit their complaints who are so backward in that themselves which they would have another attempt, tho' attended with the greatest difficultys and the highest improbabilities, so much for answer to the first charge.

2. He saith I removed M^r Kendal &c.

For M^r Kendal I found him minister of that Parish which is situated upon the western branch of Cooper river, his character with all sober people thro'out the Province was very mean, but he being now dead I am willing to be silent

as to all further account of his behaviour. The general report in Carolina was that M^r Kendal had formerly been distracted in Bermudas, of which I do not pretend to give any positive proof, for I never thought myself otherwise concerned in his distraction than as a Christian to pity him and pray for the restora^on of his reason, had I once imagined that any one would have had malice enough to have charged me with being the cause of his distraction which was never done before I should have enquired more particularly into his former temper: its the height of falsehood and injustice in M^r Marston to say that I removed him or contributed anything designedly thereunto, for I do assure this hon^{ble} Society and will engage to give them the best authority for what I say that the Country can produce, upon my return, if they require it, that I never came in M^r Kendal's Parish to preach or to visit his people or to perform any duty of my Function among them during his continuance with them: and why M^r Kendal should be the least disturbed that one of the vacant Parishes which extreemly wanted a Minister should have a supply by my labours is not easy to imagine. I think any good man should have rather rejoyced that the peoples spiritual necessities were supplied, and that they now enjoyed what they long wanted Ministerial instruction and God's holy ordinances publickly dispensed.

M^r Kendal was indeed distracted sometime after my arrival and his distraction continued for about 3. weeks, after which he recovered the use of his reason and declared to his friends his inclinations of returning again to Bermudas, whereupon application was made to the chief Inhabitants of the country to furnish M^r Kendal with a sufficient sum of money for to pay the charges of his voyage, and for his other conveniences, and many of the gentlemen contributed very liberally, so that I believe he had about forty pounds given him gratis to render his circumstances easy and satisfactory, least the want of money should be any disturbance to him and bring upon him again his former indisposition, and with this

provision he voluntarily went off the Country to Bermudas and afterwards from Bermudas for England and was unhappily cast away in the West of England near Falmouth, sometime after his removal from Carolina, the people which he left made their application to me, entreating my assistance to preach sometimes among them, to baptize and instruct their children and to administer to them the blessed Sacrament of the Lord's Supper, and by the consent of my former Parish I had liberty to be with them one Lord's day in a month and because I found they stood in need of more frequent instruction I erected a lecture among them upon a week day once in a month also, but all this was done long after Mr Kendal was removed and gone off the Countrey and this is the real and true account of my proceedings with relation to Mr Kendal. As to what Mr Marston saith of the Countrys injustice and unkindness to several other Ministers of the Church of England, they being all gone off the Country before my arrival, and I having no personal knowledge of them I think myself not concerned, but there is a debt of justice & gratitude which I owe to the People of Carolina, and it is this: to affirm that Mrs Marshall the widow of that Rev. Mr Marshall sometime of Barking in Suffolk, and myself are living testimonies of the civilities and kindnesses of the People of Carolina to Ministers of the Church of England who demean themselves well and as becomes their sacred Function.

3. He seems to insinuate that my connivance at vice and ignorance in the Canons & Constitutions of the Church of England were the things which most recommended me to the favour of the Government. As to the first I bless God my conscience testifyeth for me that I did not suffer any publick vice in any person belonging to my charge, to pass without a just censure faithfully representing to my people from the authority of Holy Scripture the evil and danger of a vicious course of life, and whenever I preached (as I did occasionally) before the Governor and Assembly and before

the Chief Justice at our Grand Sessions I made it my care to represent to them fairly and fully whatever I found to be their duty as Christians, and as persons placed in such stations and entrusted with such authoritys, and did without respect of persons represent in their proper colours whatever crimes I knew any of them to be guilty of, with great affection beseeching them, for God's sake, and with a due respect to the Publick, to walk worthy their profession as Christians, and their dignity as Magistrates. As to my knowledge of the Canons and Constitutions of the Church of England, M^r Marston can be no judge, having never examined me, but I dare appeal to him or to any other person in the whole Province to accuse me, if they can, of having acted in anything contradictory to the Rubrick or Canons of that excellent Church of which I am an unworthy Minister, or of omitting in the whole course of my Ministry in that Province anything that I am obliged to as a Minister of the Church of England as far as it is practicable in that Infant Colony. If it be said that this is only my own Testimony, I do offer this Venerable Board that if what Testimonials I have already brought from Carolina be not sufficient for their satisfaction, to get upon my return the truth of all that I have written attested by Persons of the most known honour, probity and reputation of any in the Province.

I am I hope as hearty a Petitioner for the grace of humility as any man, and as unwilling to say anything of myself which may have the least show of vain glory, but S^t Paul was compelled to boast when falsely accused: give me leave then humbly and thankfully to say that Almighty God was pleased to make me the happy instrument of enlarging His Church by bringing many into its Communion, by confirming many who were wavering, and by reforming some who were irregular & profane, of all which I could if need required give more than a few particular instances: I most heartily desire that God may have the glory of all the good that hath been done by me, to Him alone it is due.

In the last place I think it is now my duty as circumstances stand to give this ven^{ble} Society a few hints of M^r Marston's character and conduct, to prevent their being imposed on by him and his false representations to the prejudice of Christ's Infant Church in that Province and to their own dissatisfaction when matters may be set before them in a just and true light.

And here I solemnly profess that what I here represent is not from any disrespect to his person, I heartily wish well to him and his family: and as a Christian I do freely forgive the injury he has done me in his printed letter, and none should rejoyce more than myself to see his temper and conduct so altered that there might be a happy reconciliation between him and his people; it is a very unpleasant task to me to give any account of the man and his sence of matter, in which I shall be as brief as possibly I can, consistent with my duty and obligations to this Society and to the Church in Carolina.

M^r Marston is a north Country man, born and lived sometime near New Castle as himself saith: he was curate in a Country Parish in Northtonshire at the time of our happy revolution effected by King William of blessed memory, but M^r Marston being a fast friend of King James's refused to take the oath and as himself hath acknowledged to me shewed so great a violence against the Government, and so warm a zeal for the abdicated King James, as that the civil Magistrate of the place was obliged to take notice of him, and he was sometime imprisoned for the liberty he had given his tongue in railing against the Government, he continued a Non-juror for many years and gave sad evidences of his uncharitableness to those Bishops & Clergy who had submitted to King William's authority, himself told me that he did refuse to go to church after he was obliged to leave his cure, he saith he served God as acceptably at home. He being much afflicted for the guilt, which he supposed the Nation had contracted by submitting to King William's Government, resolved upon keeping a fast from flesh till such time as the rightful heir, as he supposed,

should reassume the Imperial Crown of England, and this fast as he has told me and several others, he kept inviolable for seven whole years, but being reduced to some necessities he was under great temptations to eat such provisions as he could procure contrary to his intentions before either King James or the pretended Prince of Wales, returned to England; this account of himself and his proceedings he has formerly taken great delight in giving myself and several others have often heard him boast of this long fast. It so fell out that M^r Marston being reduced to the greatest necessities imaginable that at last he bethinks himself and takes the oaths to King William to whom he had declared himself a very open enemy, after this qualification he comes for Carolina about the year 1699. and who could choose but wonder to see so violent an opposer of King William's authority swear allegiance to him, had he but given any tollerable proofs of his honesty and sincerity here in, all good men would have approved his proceedings in this last particular, but insted of that he sheweth himself the same enemy to the Government after he had sworn fidelity to it, that he was before, taking all opportunities to cry up the late King James and the Jacobites, whom he generally termed the honest men of England, and railing very scandalously against King William, the Bishops and Parliament then in being; this he did so frequently and publickly in the ship in which I came for Carolina, that he and some other gentlemen on bord who were better friends to the Government than he, comenced very violent quarrels upon this head, which were not reconciled when they came ashore in Carolina, insomuch that his constant applauding King James, the King of France, the Jacobites and Papists, and his vile reflections upon King William and the pious Bishops and Clergy of this Kingdom had gained him the general reputation on board of being a Roman Catholick; of which he had given very shrewd cause of suspicion, by the use of a crucifix and by his justification of the papist custom of crossing themselves, as M^r Heyrn a considerable Planter now in the Country did very commonly report of him, and did ever with great seriousness say that he saw him use a crucifix in his private devotion in his cabbin, this M^r Heyrn is yet living in Carolina

and hath given this account of M^r Marston to myself and to several others.

This M^r Marston has upon all occasions shewed the greatest disrespect to those of our Bishops who were advanced to that dignity by King William, particularly he has so indecently railed against the late Bishop Kiddar and did express himself so unchristianly when he heard of his death, as is not proper to repeat, he joyns with many of his sense in reproaching the late most Rev. Archbishop Tillotson, the present right Reverend Bishop of Salisbury &c.

With some difficulty he got himself erected Minister of Charles Town, some short time after his arrival, which was because there was not another Minister upon the spot, nor any that they knew of like to come in, I shall not entertain this hon^{ble} Society with an account of his ill conduct in that post to the great prejudice of the Church in that poor Province, only I must not omit letting you know that he has always shewn himself the same disaffected person to the Government which he was at first and continues in his conversation to approve and defend his own and the Jacobites proceeding in their non submission to King William's authority, his temper has ever been most improper for that part of the world where heates and violence & insolence will be as ineffectual as anywhere.

His frequent practice for many years has been almost every Lord's day to preach against the Dissenters whom he treated with so much roughness and severity that they had wholly deserted the Church, and were become very great enemys to his person and ministry, and were wont to speak of him in very indecent terms of disrespect: the Church at Charles Town which in M^r Marshall's time was well frequented is now almost wholly deserted through M^r Marston's imprudent conduct, and the Meetings are thronged, and too many stay at home, because they will worship God publicly in church only, and cannot come there without being shamefully affronted

It will appear indeed very strange that the Dissenters are of late become M^r Marston's friends and advocates, as for our dissenting Brethren, I have as great a value for men strictly

conscientious among them as any man has, and many can witness for me that I have intreated them with due respect and tenderness, but in this affair I must say what all who are upon the spot in Carolina cannot but discern, it appears that they are now friends to M^r Marston against whom they have been such known enemys because the supporting him in his place will promote their interest and increase their numbers. The true character of M^r Marston is, that in his judgement he is a violent Jacobite and great enemy to the Government in Church and State as settled under King William, very warm & uncharitable to Protestant dissenters and very frequent and bitter in his pulpit invectives against them; very imprudent in his conduct by which he has greatly prejudiced the Church of England interest in Charles Town, very imperious in his carriage to all in general and very rude and insolent in his behaviour to the Government offering such affronts as authority will by no means bear tho' lodged in the hands of men very humble and of a good temper; this ven^{ble} Body may if they desire it have satisfaction that this is a just and true character of M^r Marston from under the hands of persons unbyased and of known integrity and reputation, such as may be depended upon. I know that many pious and honorable in that Province who have not thought themselves obliged to encourage a man of M^r Marston's principles and practices will be much concerned to think that the Province and myself should be so misrepresented as we are in this printed letter. I pray God inform M^r Marston's judgement aright and give him grace for the future better to govern his turbulent and imperious temper, that he may do God and his church yet some service in Carolina, for if he continues what he has been many will conclude that it had been better for him and many in that Province if he had never come there.

I am with profound respect and gratitude

Honor^d Gentlemen

Your humble obedient and
faithful Missionary

S. Thomas. [No. LXXIX.]

[THE QUEEN'S BOUNTY.]

Bishop of London to L^d Treasurer

July 3. 1702

My Lord

These three persons M^r Patrick Gordon, M^r John Barrow & M^r Samuel Thomas, the first for New York the second for Connecticut and the third for Carolina being appointed for Her Maj. service to go Chaplains to those respective places & being forced to depart before they could sollicite for the Queen's bounty of £20. each I have procured the bearer M^r Chamberlain to lay down the money & humbly intreat your Lordship to reimburse him upon the usuall account My Lord

Yo^r Lor^{ps} most obedient humble Serv^t

H. London.

Addressed : To the Right Hon^{ble}
the Lord Godolphin Lord Treasurer

Endorsed : 14 July 1702. Ordered. [P. R. O., Treasury Papers, Vol. 80, No. 94.]

FRASER FAMILY MEMORANDA.

PREPARED BY THE LATE CHARLES FRASER, ESQ., IN SEPTEMBER,
1840. ANNOTATED BY A. S. SALLEY, JR.

My Father, Alexander Fraser, was the only son of John Fraser (John ffrasser) who was born at Wigton County Galloway Scotland, and came to Carolina about 1700. (He is mentioned in Hewitt's¹ history of South Carolina as a Trader with the Yemassee Indians in 1715, and lived near Coosawhatchie.)

John Fraser married Judith Warner of Rhode Island, and had four children. He died in Charleston, S. C. 14. January 1754. His widow died in April 1772.² Their children were :

Alexander, above named born 1722 died 6 May 1791.

Judith, died unmarried 1 May 1763.

Susan,—who married Charles Lorimer a Scotch Minister and died in England—at Shooter's Hill, Kent, 16 June 1785.

Ann, who married William Cattell, 31 July 1746 and had two sons Benjamin and William. William left no issue and Benjamin married a Maryland woman,³ and has descendants in that State, and one also residing in South Carolina, Col. William Cattell.—Ann married a second time Col. Owen

¹H-e-w-a-t was the way Dr. Alexander Hewat, this historian, spelled his name. It seems that no one else will agree with him on that spelling of his name.

²“The same Day” [Tuesday preceding] “also died, Mrs. Judith Fraser, Widow, also a Native of this Province, aged 83 Years.”—*The South-Carolina Gazette*, Thursday, April 9, 1772. “Mrs. Judith Fraser, whose Death was mentioned in this Paper of the 9th, was only 74 Years of Age, not 83.”—*Ibid*, Thursday, April 23, 1772.

³ Benjamin Cattell married Mary (“Polly”) McCall, of Philadelphia, in 1772. (See *The South-Carolina Gazette*, Thursday, July 30, 1772.) After his death his widow married, in 1784, Gen. Mordecai Gist.

Roberts, of the Continental Army, and he was killed in a battle at Stono Ferry, S. C. 20 June 1779. Ann died in 1804.

Alexander Fraser was married twice, first to Ann Harvey, 10. Nov. 1749, by whom he had one son, John born 25 Sept. 1750 and died without issue in 1786. His second wife was Mary Grimké daughter of Frederick and Martha Grimké, whom he married on 20 March 1755.

Of my maternal Grandfather Grimké I have but little information. He was born in Germany and emigrated to this country in 1733, at the age of twenty eight years. I have the following memorandum in his handwriting, found in my Mother's pocketbook: "F. G. was born 12/23 October 1705, and married Martha Emms Williamson on 22 May 1737. A daughter was born on Tuesday morning between the hours of 6 & 7. 12. September, 1738, named Mary, christened 13. October 1738. Another daughter was born about 2 o'clock Sunday morning 29 November 1741, named Eliza, christened December 1741."

Mary married Alexander Fraser, *d.* 3 Jan. 1807 ⁴

Eliza married John Rutledge, *d.* 6 June 1792. ⁵

Frederick Grimké died 20 October 1778, and his wife Martha in 1764. He was the first person at whose death the bells of Saint Michael's Church were tolled.

The Charleston ⁶ *Gazette* said of Grimké at the time of his death. "We join in the general suffrage of all who had the

⁴ "Died, on Saturday evening last, in this city, in the 68th year of her age, Mrs. MARY FRASER, relict of the late Alexander Fraser, Esq."—*The Times*, Tuesday, January 6, 1807.

⁵ DIED.] Yesterday morning, Mrs. Rutledge, the wife of the hon. John Rutledge, Esq; chief justice of this state."--*The City Gazette & Daily Advertiser*, Thursday, June 7, 1792.

"Breakfasted with Mrs. Rutledge (the Lady of the Chief Justice of the State who was on the Circuits) and dined with the Citizens at a public dinr. given by them at the Exchange."—Extract from *The Diary of George Washington* (Richmond, 1861) for Tuesday, May 3, 1791.

⁶ *The Charlestown Gazette*.

happiness of being acquainted with this worthy character, in saying that he was hospitable, benevolent, generous."

The following is taken from the Family Bible,—children of Alexander Fraser and Mary Grimké.—

Alexander.	B. 1 Jan. 1756.	D. 9 Sept. 1756.
Alexander.	2 Sept. 1758	20 Apl. 1798.
William.	28 Apl. 1760 ⁷	30 May. 1814.
Frederick.	28 Aug. 1762	21 Oct. 1816.
Elizabeth.	29 Nov. 1763	27 Aug. 1846.
Mary.	17 Aug. 1765	1832.
Martha.	15 Apl. 1767	5 Aug. 1769.
Judith.	10 Oct. 1768	31 Aug. 1819.
James.	19 Feb. 1770.	6 Mch. 1812.
Martha.	31 May 1771.	16 June 1771.
Ann.	24 July 1772	1853.
Susan.	28 July 1774	5 Sept. 1845.
Sabina.	Nov. 1779	31 May 1781.
Charles.	20 Aug. 1782	5 Oct. 1860 ⁸ .

⁷ "MARRIED.] Brigadier-General Mordecai Gist, to Mrs. Mary Cattell.—William Fraser, Esq; Attorney at Law, to Miss Sophia Miles, of St. Bartholomew's Parish."—*The Gazette of the State of South-Carolina*, Thursday, February 5, 1784.

⁸ Two biographical sketches of Charles Fraser, the distinguished artist and lawyer, of Charleston, are printed in the back of the *Catalogue of Miniature Portraits, Landscapes, and Other Pieces, Executed by Charles Fraser, Esq.* (Charleston, 1857.) One is by Dr. R. W. Gibbes and the other by Hon. George S. Bryan. Mr. Fraser's *Reminiscences of Charleston* were published in Charleston by John Russell, in 1854.

HISTORICAL NOTES.

REVOLUTIONARY SOLDIERS.—The following extracts from South Carolina newspapers furnish parts of the records of some of the soldiers of South Carolina in the Revolution :

“The Hon. the continental congress, have appointed John Lewis Gervais, Esq; to be Deputy Paymaster General in this State. They have also appointed Edmund Hyrne, Esq; of the South Carolina First Regiment, to be Deputy-Adjutant-General. And Stephen Drayton, Esq; to be Deputy Quarter-Master General.”—*The Gazette, of the State of South-Carolina*, Wednesday, December 23, 1778.

“We are informed from Savannah, that about Christmas last, a gang of banditti came to a house on Daufusky Island, where Capt; Martinangel of the Royal Militia was lying sick, and whilst two of them held his wife, another, named Israel Andrews, shot him dead; they afterwards plundered Mrs. Martinangel and her children of almost every thing they had.—These wretches came from Hilton-Head; they stile themselves the Bloody Legion, and are commanded by John Leaycraft. The following is a list of the gang: John Erving, Lewis Bona, Daniel Savage, Christian Rankin, James Devant, John Bull, James Erving, James Allan, Charles Floyd, Isaac Davids, Nathaniel Gambal, William Chiswell, Thomas Roberts, John Mongin, sen. John Mongin, jun. David Ross, Patrick M'Mullin, Isaac Bolder, Meredith Rich, John Fendon, William Scott.”—*The Royal Gazette*, Charles Town, S. C., Wednesday, January 30, 1782.

“July 3, 1786.

The Persons who have done Duty under the following Officers, and are returned in their separate Pay Bills, are desired to make out their separate Accounts for Pay, and deliver them duly attested to this Office.

PAY BILLS, viz.

<p>Bowie John Capt. Ind. Inf. Barron John, as Lieut. and Capt. Cochrau Thomas, Lt. Col. Hick's regt. Copeland, Wm. Capt. Chaplin Thomas, Lt. Do. do. Capt. Easley, John, Lt. Fulst John, Capt. Garvin John, Capt. Graybill Henry Graybill Henry</p>	<p>Montgomery, Evans, Dunlap & Horton's, Cpts. in Col. Ker- shaw's regt. Pettey Luke, Capt. Sinquefield Sam. Capt. Somervels George, Col. Ker- shaw's regt. Col. Thomas Taylor. 5 pay bills, of the different Cpts. for duty done in his regt. at Orange- burgh, the Four-Holes, & in the Forks of Edisto</p>
--	--

Graybill Henry	Capt. Carnal Durham in Col. Rd.
Hunter David, Capt. Col. Hammond's regt.	Winn's regt.
Hudson Thomas, Capt.	Capt. Charles Durham
Henderson Tyre	Aramana Liles
Jones Edward, Capt.	Robert Frost
Kennington John, Capt.	Amos Davis
Murphy Daniel, Capt.	William Hughes
Martin George, Lt.	John M'Cool
Moore James, Capt.	Andrew Gray
Moore James, Lt.	Edward Martin
Murphy Morris, Lt. C.	John Turuer.

DANIEL SMITH,

Clerk to the Commissioners."—*The State Gazette of South-Carolina*, Monday, July 10, 1786.

OPERATIONS OF WILLIAMSON'S BRIGADE IN MARCH, 1779.—The following account of the operations of General Andrew Williamson's brigade in March, 1779, is taken from *The Gazette, of the State of South-Carolina* for Wednesday April 7, 1779 :

"Yesterday we were favoured with the following accounts of the first operations of our militia, under the command of Brigadier General Williamson, communicated in letters from the camp in the interior country, headed by his Excellency our Governor.

FIRST, dated April 3d.

'David Tait, Esq; one of Mr. John Stuart's indefatigable Deputies in the Creek Nations (and now called General, by the enemy) having advanced, with a large Body of Creek Indians, about 40 disaffected Cherokees, and several as savage white Men, as far as Fulsom's Fort, on Ogeachie, to join the Enemy in Georgia, and assist them in carrying their execrable Plan into execution, for the indiscriminate Destruction of defenceless Men, Women and Children (which can never be avoided where Indians are employed); and Brigadier General Williamson, of the Militia of this State, having Intelligence thereof; he lately detached Colonel LeRoy Hammond with two small Field Pieces, to go with Colonels Pickens and Dooly, into that Country, and endeavour to prevent so fatal a Junction. Col. Hammond accordingly entered Georgia upon this Business; but the Enemy being apprized of his Approach, on the 21th ult. at 8 in the Afternoon, abandoned and burnt the Fort, and ran off towards the Nation; except about 70, who still attempted to get to the Enemy: However, Colonels Hammond and Pickens, the next Morning about 10 o'clock, came up with some of this Party, and notwithstanding

their Address, killed 8 and took 8 of the white Savages, with no other Loss than Major Ross of their Detachment wounded. Amongst the killed, are two principal Headmen of the disaffected Creeks; and amongst the Prisoners, a son of Mestisiquo, the Big Fellow, another Creek Chief. The 30th Col. Hammond and his Detachment returned to the General's Camp with the Prisoners.'— This proves, what the *Militia can do*, when *they* heartily set about their Duty, and observe that Discipline which is essential to Success; and what might have been done, with their Assistance when Col. Campbell, by his March to Augusta, risked a full half of the British Army in Georgia to a Burgoyne.

SECOND, *Dated April 4th.*

'General Williamson having ordered a Detachment of Horse under the Command of Lieut. Col. Ely Kershaw, acting in Conjunction with Col. Twig's of Georgia, (in all about 200 Men) to cross Savannah River at Beach-Island, in order to facilitate the Operations of Cols Hammond and Pickens in the upper Parts of that State; he crossed the River accordingly, but not without being discovered by some Persons who gave Notice thereof to the Enemy: Lieut. Col. Prevost ordered Major Spurgen of the Carolina Loyalists, with Major Sharp of the Georgia Militia, to attack our Detachment. On the 31st of March, at 8 o'clock in the Evening, the Parties met, the Woods being very open and the Moon shining bright, the Enemy, amounting to about 200, attacked our People, and to it they went. The Engagement lasted two Hours, when the Enemy gave Way, leaving Spurgen and several others dead on the Field. Our Party pursued them 2 Miles, and, till they were within 7 of the Enemy's main Body, and after destroying a Stockade Fort which the Enemy had occupied, returned with Sharp, mortally wounded, and several other Prisoners. Sharp is since dead. Our Party sustained no other Loss than 3 Men wounded none dangerously.'— If all our Militia will only imitate these how soon might we not remove the Enemy from our Sister State, and prevent a Deluge of Blood, by the British King's Indian Allies."

THE JEWS OF CHARLESTON.—Dr. Barnett A. Elzas continues his good work on the history of the Jews of Charleston. His latest contribution to the subject is a compilation, in book form, of the tombstone inscriptions in three Jewish burying grounds within the limits of the city. Each set of inscriptions is prefaced by an historical sketch of the burying ground from which they were taken. The book is thoroughly indexed and makes a valuable addition to the genealogical literature of South Carolina. Dr. Elzas is now busily engaged on his forthcoming volume on the Jews of South Carolina.

NECROLOGY.

Edward McCrady, President of the South Carolina Historical Society, died at his residence, No. 7 Water Street, in the City of Charleston, on Sunday morning, November 1, 1903. He was born in Charleston, April 8, 1833, and was the second son of Hon. Edward McCrady (1802-1892) and Louisa Rebecca Lane, his wife; received his preparatory training at the school of Samuel Burns in Charleston and was graduated from the College of Charleston in 1853; studied law in his father's office, was admitted to the bar in Columbia in May, 1855, and immediately entered upon the practice of law with his father. He took an active interest in the militia and in May, 1854, was elected major of the Rifle Battalion (Charleston), South Carolina militia. The next year he wrote several articles on the necessity of militia reform, which led to his appointment on a commission, created under a resolution of the General Assembly of South Carolina in 1859, to examine the militia system of the State. In 1860, he resigned his commission as major of the Rifle Battalion and accepted the captaincy of a company of guards. His active service in the State military establishment began with the taking of Castle Pinckney (Charleston Harbor), December 27, 1860, and ended with the surrender of Fort Sumter (Charleston Harbor), April 13, 1861. He entered the service of the Confederate States, June 27, 1861, as captain of the Irish Volunteers, of Charleston,—the first company to volunteer "for the war"—and was ordered to Virginia in July, 1861, and in August, following, joined the First (Gregg's) Regiment, South Carolina Volunteers; was promoted major, December 14, 1861, and lieutenant-colonel, June 27, 1862. When the great battles around Richmond began, soon after, Col. McCrady was in Richmond, sick in bed, but he determined to join his command in the field and so expressed himself to his physician, who positively refused to give his permission, assuring him that he could be of no use in the lines and predicting death as the penalty of the attempt. Nevertheless, although too weak to ride on horseback, he hired a carriage and had himself driven to

the lines, joining his brigade just as the battle of Cold Harbor began, and reported to Gen. Gregg for duty. As he was unable to walk Gen. Gregg ordered him to serve on his staff, so that he might remain mounted. In this manner he shared the fortunes of his brigade during the action, rendering valuable services, but fainting three times upon the field, but after the battle he was taken back to his sick bed, in Richmond, to linger for weeks with typhoid fever. On July 30, 1862, although scarcely recovered and still very feeble, he rejoined his regiment and commanded it at the battle of Cedar Run, August 9th., and at Second Manassas, August 28th., 29th., and 30th., being severely wounded in the head on the last day. Narrowly escaping death from this wound, he missed the Maryland campaign, rejoining his brigade during the affair at Snicker's Gap, October 30th., after its return from Virginia. He was present for duty at the battle of Fredericksburg, December 13, 1862, and rendered good service in assisting in the repulse of the Federal attack on Gregg's brigade, in which Gen. Gregg was killed. On January 27, 1863, at camp, on Morse's Neck, he was seriously injured by a falling tree, and rendered unfit for further action in field duty. Rejoining his command several times only to find himself physically disabled and unfit for duty, he saw the last actual engagement at Mine Run, December, 1863, and in March, 1864, was transferred to the command of the camp of instruction at Madison, Florida, where he served until April, 1865, when on his way to rejoin the Army of Northern Virginia, he heard of Lee's surrender. He surrendered himself on May 5th., following. In October, 1865, he resumed the practice of law, in copartnership with his father, in Charleston. In 1867, he organized the Survivors' Association of Charleston, and in 1869 succeeded Col. P. C. Gaillard in the presidency. He was also chairman of the Executive Committee of the State association in 1869, and as such commenced the work of recovering and collecting historical materials of the war. In 1870 he made a report to the meeting of the Survivors' Association at Columbia which forms the basis of all the information we now have of the troops of this State in Confederate service.

In 1880, Col. McCrady was elected to the House of Representatives of South Carolina from Charleston County and was reelected in 1882, 1884, 1886, 1888. In 1882, he introduced and carried through the Legislature an Act to establish a Confederate War Records bureau in the office of Adjutant and Inspector General for South Carolina and to this he presented all of the great number of records which

he had collected. He also took an active part in the passing and perfecting of the railroad laws of the State, the stock law, the "bill to prevent duelling", and introduced the resolution endorsing civil service reform. He was chairman of the Committee on Privileges and Elections and a member of the Judiciary and Railroad committees.

In 1882, he was appointed a major-general of South Carolina militia, and had much to do with bringing the militia of the coast region up to a high state of efficiency. He took part professionally in all the political trials of the period, resulting from the Reconstruction oppression, and raised the question as to the test oath to jurors, arguing that as "Rebellion" was a crime in the eyes of the law, no one could be asked on his *voir dire*, after having been brought into court by subpoena, whether he had been guilty of rebellion—a point which was subsequently sustained by the Supreme Court of the United States. He took an active part in the defense of the stockholders of the banks broken by the war, and made, before the Supreme Court of the United States, an argument which is said to have gained the case for the stockholders. His services in these cases, and his arguments in the McKeegan and Davie will cases, with others, placed him in the front rank of the bar of the State.

The political campaign of 1876, which resulted in the election of Gen. Wade Hampton as Governor and the complete transfer of the State to the hands of the white people of the State,—a campaign in which Col. McCrady rendered valuable services—did not alter the relative numerical strengths of the two races in the State. The negroes were still vastly in the majority, and their return to power, with all that their government of the State implied, could only be prevented under the then existing election laws by the constant use of questionable and demoralizing methods at the polls. A choice between fraud and violence was all that was left to the most conscientious white man, and the constant recurrence of struggles to be decided by such means was endangering the political virtue of the purest and best men in the State. Besides, it was only a question of time, when such methods would involve the State with the General Government, and result in the loss of all the ground gained in 1876. Realizing this situation Col. McCrady instituted a fight to remedy the evil. In 1879, he published a pamphlet on "The Registration of Electors", and this he followed in 1880 by his address before Erskine College, at Due West, on "The Necessity of Education as the Basis of Our Political System" and in 1881 by his essay on "The Necessity of Rais-

ing the Standard of Citizenship, and the Right of the General Assembly to impose qualifications upon Electors", which was widely distributed throughout the State. Having thus prepared the public mind for the change, he submitted to the committee appointed on this subject by the General Assembly in 1881, a draft of the "Eight Box Ballot Law." After a long and bitterly contested fight in the Legislature the bill was passed and became a law. This was the first attempt at ballot reform in this section. It was the first step toward an educational qualification for voters, and the wisdom of Gen. McCrady has been fully sustained by the fact that since the passage of his bill almost every Southern State has made education a constitutional requirement for voting, thus legally and properly disfranchising a great majority of the negroes of the Southern States.

Soon after the reorganization of the South Carolina Historical Society, in 1875, Col. McCrady was elected a member thereof. On August 6, 1883, he read before the Society a paper on "Education in South Carolina Prior to and during the Revolution", in which he conclusively proved that John Bach McMaster had shown gross ignorance of the subject when he stated in his *History of the People of the United States*, that in South Carolina "prior to 1730, no such thing as a grammar school existed. Between 1731 and 1776 there were five. During the Revolution there were none." At the annual meeting, May 19, 1886, Gen. McCrady was elected a Curator of the Society; was reelected in 1887 and 1888 and in 1889 was elected Second Vice-President. In 1895, he succeeded Mr. J. J. Pringle Smith as First Vice-President and on January 7, 1899, was elected President, succeeding Rev. Charles Cotesworth Pinckney, D. D., LL.D., deceased.

In 1897, The MacMillan Company, of New York, published the first of a series of four volumes on the history of South Carolina, which proved to be the greatest achievement of Gen. McCrady's life. They were: *The History of South Carolina under the Proprietary Government, 1670-1719* (1897); *The History of South Carolina under the Royal Government, 1719-1776* (1899); *The History of South Carolina in the Revolution, 1775-1780* (1901); and *The History of South Carolina in the Revolution, 1780-1783* (1902).

On February 24, 1863, Col. McCrady was married, at Chester, S. C., to Mary Fraser Davie, daughter of Major Allen J. Davie, an officer of the War of 1812, and granddaughter of Major William R. Davie, a famous leader of North Carolina militia in the Revolution and subsequently a general in the United States Army, Minister to France,

and Governor of North Carolina, who survives him. They had no children.

At a called meeting of the Managing Board of the South Carolina Historical Society, held at the room of the Society, on Wednesday afternoon, January 13th., at 5 o'clock, the following preamble and resolutions were unanimously adopted:

WHEREAS, Since the last regular meeting of this Society the death of its late President, EDWARD McCRAIDY, LL.D., D. C. L., has occurred, and marked one of the greatest personal losses it has ever suffered. He was the fourth in succession of our Presidents; had been a member of the Society for many years, and its President for five years.

Distinguished in the practice of Law, in legislative and military service above many of his contemporaries, he applied himself, at the close of a long and useful life, to the writing and publishing of "The History of South Carolina." This work, in four volumes, covers more than one hundred years, from the settlement of the Carolinas to the end of the Revolutionary War. Only one who has loved his native State, as he did, could have felt the long neglect of her history, by her own people, the slurs and slanders of alien authors, the richness and glory of her abundant and extraordinary records. Only one fitted by education, patient and determined labor, by trained discrimination in evidence and judgment, could have carried through the painstaking examination into original authorities, that enabled him to complete a work of such imperishable value.

Others may give, as they have already given, unstinted praise to the author of this history; the people of South Carolina, and other States, may unite in their encomiums; but the members of this Historical Society feel it to be their peculiar privilege to record their deepest obligation to the author, and their sorrow at his recent decease.

May such an example as he has left us bear fruit abundantly in the coming years! May the men and women of our time and their children after them learn that it is not enough to be South Carolinians, or even to cherish their honored genealogies, but that their distinction should oblige them to do, as well as to be, to achieve, if they can, something for the State as worthy of remembrance as the great work of our late President and much lamented friend.

THEREFORE, by this meeting of the Managing Board of the South Carolina Historical Society, duly convened, be it

RESOLVED: That the above Tribute to the memory and worthiness of their late President be spread upon the Minutes, and that a blank page therein be inscribed to his honor.

RESOLVED: That a copy of this Tribute and these Resolutions be prepared by the Secretary and sent to the Widow of the deceased, with assurance of the Society's deep feeling for her in her bereavement and affliction.

Henry Alexander DeSaussure, a member of the South Carolina Historical Society, died at his home in Charleston, S. C., on Sunday, November 29, 1903, at noon, after an illness of several weeks.

He was the eldest son of Gen. Wilmot G. and Martha (Gourdin) DeSaussure and was born in Charleston, August 12, 1851. He was graduated from the College of Charleston in 1872 and almost immediately thereafter began the study of law. Admitted to the Bar in 1874, he became a partner with his father and the old law firm again became "DeSaussure & Son", and so continued until the death of Gen. DeSaussure in 1886. In January, 1887, Mr. DeSaussure was appointed Assistant United States District Attorney under the Hon. LeRoy F. Youmans and Judge Simonton, and held the office until the close of President Cleveland's first administration. In that position, as in his private practice, he gave the most careful study to cases, and worked with extraordinary assiduity and industry.

Mr. DeSaussure from early manhood was devoted to Free Masonry. He was Past Master of Union Kilwinning Lodge, No. 4; Past Venerable Master of Delta Lodge of Perfection; Past Wise Master of Buist Chapter, No. 1, Rose Croix, and 32-Degree Knight Commander of the Court of Honor.

When Charleston had to look to her citizen soldiery for protection, Mr. DeSaussure was an enthusiastic militiaman, and succeeded the late Capt. F. W. Dawson in command of the Washington Artillery.

Sprung from distinguished Huguenot ancestry, Mr. DeSaussure inherited a keen interest in family annals, and was one of the most accomplished and accurate genealogists in the South. He recognized the intimate connection of genealogy with history and biography, and his published re-

searches, as well as a vast amount of data and documents bearing on local history and genealogy, which he has left behind, are of great interest and value. He was one of the Vice-Presidents of the Huguenot Society of South Carolina, and a member of the Cincinnati and the St. Andrew's Society.

Probably the oldest law office in the South closed with the death of this scholarly Charlestonian. His great-grandfather, Chancellor Henry William DeSaussure, had an office on Broad Street. Almost a century ago his grandfather, Henry A. DeSaussure, began the practice of the profession at what is now known as 23 Broad Street; his father, Gen. Wilnot G. DeSaussure, during his whole professional life, studied and worked in the same rooms, and there he himself "scorned delights and lived laborious days" ever since he was "called to the Bar."

"Passionate for ancient truth, and honoring with religious love the great of elder times", Mr. DeSaussure inherited the courtly manners and high ideals of his forbears, unfitting him, perhaps, in a measure, for supreme success in this age of sharp commercial and professional competition. His friends will never forget his many kindnesses and attentions which received a fresh charm from the gracious manner in which they were tendered, and his family will ever cherish his life-long devotion to their interests.

Mr. DeSaussure never married. His venerable mother, three sisters and two brothers, Dr. P. Gourdin DeSaussure and Mr. John Boone DeSaussure, survive him.



PUBLICATIONS OF THE SOUTH CAROLINA HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

Collections of the South Carolina Historical Society.
Volume I. 1857. \$2.00

Collections of the South Carolina Historical Society.
Volume II. 1858. \$2.00

Collections of the South Carolina Historical Society.
Volume III. 1859. Out of print.

Collections of the South Carolina Historical Society.
Volume IV. 1887. Unbound, \$2.00 Bound, \$3.00

Collections of the South Carolina Historical Society.
Volume V. 1897. Paper, \$2.00

Oration delivered on the third anniversary of the South
Carolina Historical Society, by James Louis Petigru. 1858.
25c.

Memoir of Professor F. A. Porcher, late President of the
Society. 1889. 25c.

Journal of a Voyage to Charlestown in So. Carolina by
Peiatiah Webster in 1765. Edited by Prof. T. P. Harri-
son. 1898. 50c.

The History of the Santee Canal. By Prof. F. A. Porcher.
With an Appendix by A. S. Salley, Jr., 1903. 40c.

The South Carolina Historical and Genealogical Magazine.
Edited by A. S. Salley, Jr. Volume I. 1900.
Unbound, \$4.00

CONTENTS: Letter from Thomas Jefferson to Judge William John-
son, 3-12; Mission of Col John Laurens to Europe in 1781, 13-41,
135, 151, 213-222, 311-322; Papers of the First Council of Safety of the
Revolutionary Party in South Carolina, June-November, 1775, 41-75,
119-135, 183-212, 279-310; The Bull Family of South Carolina, 76-90;
Book Reviews and Notices, 91-94; Exchanges, 94-98, 164-172, 271-275,
346-351; Notes and Queries, 98-107, 174-189, 261-271, 342-346; The South
Carolina Historical Society, 107-118, 189-18, 277-278, 351; A Forgotten
War Document, 151-153; Blake of South Carolina, 153-166; Publica-
tions Received, 172-174, 275-276, 351; Letters from Judge William
Johnson to Thomas Jefferson, 206-27; First Papers of the South Carolina
Society, 223-227; Middleton's South Carolina, 227-292; Circular let-
ter from Gov. Guierard to C. K. C. by 325-326; The first settlement
in South Carolina, 325-341; 1904-1905, 341-342, 343-344, 345-346.

The South Carolina Historical and Genealogical Magazine.
Edited by A. S. Salley, Jr. Volume II. 1901.
Unbound, \$4.00

5726

STANFORD UNIVERSITY
LIBRARIES

STACKS
NOV 13 1969

THE
SOUTH CAROLINA
HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL
MAGAZINE



PUBLISHED QUARTERLY BY THE
SOUTH CAROLINA HISTORICAL SOCIETY
CHARLESTON, S. C.

VOL. V—No. 3. JULY, 1904.

Entered at the Post office at Charleston, S. C., as Second-class Matter

Printed for the Society by
THE WALKER EVANS & CONSWELL CO.,
Charleston, S. C.
1904.

PUBLICATION COMMITTEE.

JOSEPH W. BARNWELL.

HENRY A. M. SMITH.

A. S. SALLEY, JR.

EDITOR OF THE MAGAZINE.

A. S. SALLEY, JR.

CONTENTS.

Letters of Hon. Henry Laurens to his son John.....	125
Records of the Regiments of the S. C. Line, Continental Establishment	144
South Carolina Gleanings in England.....	161
The Hayne Family	168
Historical Notes	189
Necrology	195

N. B. These MAGAZINES are one dollar each to any one other than a member of the South Carolina Historical Society. Members of the Society receive them free. The membership fee is \$3 per annum (the fiscal year being from May 19th. to May 19th.), and members can buy back numbers or duplicates at 75c. each. In addition to receiving the Magazines, members are allowed a discount of 25 per cent. on all other publications of the Society, and have the free use of the Society's library.

Any member who has not received the last number will please notify the Secretary and Treasurer.

Address all communications and make all remittances, to
A. S. SALLEY, JR., SEC. AND TREAS.,
CHARLESTON, S. C.

The South Carolina Historical and Genealogical Magazine.

VOL. V.

JULY, 1904.

No. 3.

LETTERS FROM HON. HENRY LAURENS TO HIS
SON JOHN, 1773-1776.

[Continued from the April number.]

[28.]

Addressed: M^r. John Laurens

Chancery Lane

To the care of

Will^m. Manning

Esquire—

London

Charles Town So Carolina

½ past one oClock 21st. Octob 1775-

My Dear Son—

I refer you to a Letter which I wrote to you the 26th. Ult^o. intended to have been sent by the Portland Capt Wilson—Scaramouch & his Men followed the Ship quite to the Bar & then returned with the Letter which will accompany this^{ss}—when I then wrote the Name of Grimke as a friend I little expected that the same Grimke would

^{ss} See the April magazine, p. 74.

within a very few days attempt to rob your Father both of his reputation and his Life & *that* without the smallest provocation on your Father's part or truth or justice on his own—surely History cannot produce a parallel circumstance—You will receive with this, Wells's last Gazette & Gazette extraordinary in which you will read M^r. Grimké's ungenerous & groundless attack upon me & my answer, which I sent to the Press within a very short space on Saturday night after the first come out³⁴ let the Papers speak for themselves, but I must explain a little an ambiguity which

³⁴ It appears that when Grimké was about to leave England he was entrusted with letters from different persons in England to various persons in Charles Town; that the day of his arrival in Charles Town (Monday, September 25, 1775) he left the letters at the home of his father (John Paul Grimké) and went next door to Justice Coslett's; that while there he saw Laurens passing, called to him from the window and had a pleasant chat with him mentioning during the conversation that he had sent to Mr. Laurens's house some letters which he had brought (See April magazine, p. 75.) for him; that Laurens passed on and stopped at the house of Grimké's father, who, according to Laurens's version, showed him some of the letters his son had brought, said they were addressed to "suspected persons" and asked if he would take them to the Committee; that Laurens replied: "I am not of any Committee that open letters, I am of the Council of Safety, and have never interfered in such matters"; that the elder Grimké then asked to whom he should send them; that Laurens replied: "I really cannot tell you, Sir: I never concern myself in opening letters"; that Grimké then asked if he should send them to Timothy (Secretary of the Council of Safety); that Laurens replied: "I cannot tell but here is one small packet, tied and not sealed, directed to Wells; I suppose it contains newspapers; Wells always sends to me for newspapers, I will take this, and, if it contains newspapers, I may borrow them"; that Laurens then left Grimké, who subsequently gave the letters to Timothy; that the second morning after young Grimké's arrival Laurens received a note from him demanding by what authority he had taken any letters from his (Grimké's) father's house; that while considering what to do about the matter he saw Grimké, stopped him and expressed astonishment at receiving such a note and that Grimké replied that he had had no right to take letters from his house; that Laurens denied taking anything more than a package of papers, which he had immediately sent unopened to the person to whom it was addressed, but declared that Grimké's father had offered

now appears in M^r. Grimké's notable & calculated queries —if he had added one more, was I present & did I know that my Father had delivered you the Letters? the Respondent must have replied, Yes you were in the Room —this fact M^r. Grimke has thought proper to conceal not only from the public but also has denied it in most peremptory terms to some of the parties concerned, without knowing that it is confessed by his Father—to say that I advised the delivery of those Letters to any Man or person except

him the letters and that he had refused to touch them, and that Grimké replied: "you had no right to 'touch' any"; that Laurens showed Grimké's note to a friend and, by his advice, jotted down this conversation on the bottom of the paper upon which Grimké's note was written and sent it to the latter with the request that he amend it if it was wrong in any particular; that Grimké refused to return this paper to Laurens and returned to Laurens a note which he sent requesting its return and accompanied it with an impertinent note which Laurens returned to him without finishing the reading of it; that Grimké twice called to see Laurens but was snubbed each time and wrote a third note which was returned unopened. In the meantime, he had prepared (on Thursday afternoon) a communication which he sent to *The South-Carolina and American General Gazette* and which appeared in the regular issue of Friday, October 13, 1775, in which he charged Laurens with having spread a report that he had betrayed a confidence reposed in him by delivering up certain letters and being accessory to the opening of them and with having advised his (Grimké's) father to send the letters to the Council of Safety and quoted Timothy, in answer to certain queries put by him, as saying that the elder Grimké had told him that Col. Laurens had so advised him. He charged Laurens with duplicity and declared that he had positive proof that Laurens had advised the elder Grimké to send the letters to the Council of Safety. To this Laurens prepared a reply on Saturday night, October 14th. and it was printed in an "Extraordinary" on Monday, October 16th., reciting the facts before given as Laurens's version, adding some severe reflections on Grimké's character, expressing a readiness to meet him on the field of honor, and winding up with a counter declaration that he had "the most positive proof, ready to be attested by a gentleman", that M^r. Grimké, the elder, had acknowledged that he had told Laurens the letters were for "suspected persons" and that it clearly appeared that the scheme had been preconcerted, but that he (Laurens) was not to have been a party thereto. This brought about a duel, as will be seen by this letter.

those to whom they were directed must have been a calculation by those who had without authority or Sanction from any Council or Committee improperly opened them & who were afraid their conduct would be brought to light & be severely reproached—upon this ground only can I form the smallest excuse in behalf of my Young Mad, inveterate antagonist—the Elder Grimke delivered them to M^r Timothy who had no authority to transact any such business—he carried them to M^r. Arthur Middleton a Member of the Secret Committee—who without calling any one of his Colleagues opened the Letters consequently without authority—M^r. Middleton returned the Letters (Sealed or unsealed I cannot tell) to Timothy, he detained them a whole Night & next day sent them to M^r Grim- Grimke S^r—this discovery was made by a Paper Cover which Timothy had put round the Letters & directed in his hand writing to M^r Grimke who incautiously sent the same Cover to your old School fellow Jack Wells who cracked Timothy's Napper—add one or two more & I see the Junto, who vexed with me for not having taken the letters & for my repeated protestations against similar acts contrived to say I had advised the measure, a measure which the whole Council of Safety will do me the Justice to say I had always spoke of with abhorrence—I heard, & overheard, one of the party twice say that Old Grimke ought to be indemnified & saved as he had intended to serve the public—after some deliberation I was pitched upon as a proper medium for effecting the grand purpose—it is not an unnatural conjecture that people would take such means, for hiding themselves, for burying truth among rubbish & for punishing a fellow who had refused to "*serve the people*" by tearing loose all the bands of Society—this to be sure was my crime—the whole affair is mysterious to me, & yet a Man whose Character & Life have been so deeply Interested in this Mystery as mine have been—may be allowed to make probable conjectures.—now lay all this together with what I have written & shall write

before the dawn of Day to Your Uncle M^r Manning & your Sister in one view & you will attain to a pretty clear knowledge of this affair. I wish I could have buried it in oblivion but that being impossible, the next best thing was to let my friends know the whole—I am sorry to say that M^r Grimke's behaviour in the Field gave me a worse opinion than I had before entertained of him, his whole conduct was unGentlemanlike & unmanly—he has dishonoured & disgraced himself—nor did my little friend Gervais²⁵ forbear to tell both him & his Companion, "You do not behave like Gentlemen." to which I was surprized no resentment was shewn—

I have upon the conclusion of this extraordinary Narrative not only to entreat but to Command you (tis but the 21st. of October²⁶) not to make your self a judge of this affair in any Company either now or hereafter nor to shew any resentment at any future time—all is well that ends well—but if you see any improper Publications you may with truth and modesty do me justice by a Public information—I would not have said so much I mean have laid such peremptory orders if you had not been my Son, that relation without a proper warning might have misled you to drop such expressions as in your Character of a Gentleman you would have condemned.

the Young Man is sufficiently punished at present by the universal censure of the people—Your Connoisseurs say he undoubtedly ought first to have called upon Captⁿ Innis which he has not done to this hour²⁷—Gervais told M^r. Izard that he really thought M^r Grimke should have Paid his Bond to M^r Laurens for Money lent him before he fought him—

²⁵ John Lewis Gervais

²⁶ Referring to the fact that John would not be of age until October 28th.

²⁷ In his reply, published in the "Extraordinary" of October 16th., Laurens plainly charges that some one nearer Grimke's age had invited him to fight and that he had not accepted the invitation. That is probably what this refers to.

I am persuaded in my own mind that he took the Field under cover of my maxim which he well knew—I am sure he has heard me say more than once that I had bravery enough to stand & be shot at, but was too great a Coward to kill any Man unless compelled by necessity—my conduct towards him confirmed the sincerity of my declarations

I certainly had a very fair opportunity for killing him & a good chance of being justified in the Eye of the Law—but I never felt anger against him except when he basely stole about four or six feet of ground from the spot which he had taken when he called to me to fire—this had nearly made me angry, it exceedingly raised my contempt.—one thing of consequence must be added & then I will close this disagreeable subject, he asked M^r. Gervais what business he had there? the little Man the Gentleman warmly replied, what business has M^r. Izard here? what did you mean to Murder M^r. Laurens?—Yes possibly he did for he had provided a brace of spare Horses.—My Dear Son, You know my opinion you know my abhorrence of Duels, I can say no more than this, to dissuade you from such folly such madness as your Father, by the combined powers of Envy & malice, in those who cannot be happy while he is so, has been driven into.²⁸

for a state of our public affairs I refer you to my Letter to your Uncle & to the Gazettes—

Let me conclude by repeating my requests that you will remain in the close pursuit of your Studies & a Guardian to your Brothers & Sisters—give my Love to them all—I commend them & you my Dearest Son to God's protection—

Henry Laurens

M^r John Laurens—

Endorsed: 21st Octob.

1775.

²⁸ But John Laurens soon forgot or did not heed this little lecture. He fought a duel with Gen. Charles Lee a few years later, which not only brought him praise from his adversary but lionized him in the eyes of the American people.

[29.]

Charles Town So Carolina 26th. Nov^r 1775.

My Dear Son—

By LeDespenser Packet I wrote to you under dates of the 21st. & 23^d. Ult^o. upon a particular subject which I know, if my Letters go safe, will have raised in your breast astonishment, indignation & joy—all since, has been quiet with me, & apparently much better than if the circumstance had not happened—here let it be forgotten.—

I could fill sheets of paper by giving you a narrative of our proceedings from the Meeting of the Congress the 1st. Inst. but I think it better on every account to be brief & have you to gather particulars from common report, from the Report by our Enemies or from any report—tell tale time shall inform you of truth, I wish it may reveal to you every thing that can be said to our honour & advantage.—

Accounts from our back Country are very unfavorable today, better I hope will be produced to morrow—We have just received orders from the Continental Congress to defend this Capital to the last extremity—we had anticipated the command so far as our resolutions would extend—but the Congress with their Order should have sent us means—I will say no more, but that we seem, some of us, determined to do all that weakness can do—I think we once had it in our power to have been strong by hiding our weakness—God's will be done.—

I am in good health, sitting in a House striped of its furniture & in danger of being knocked down in a very few days by Cannon Ball, yet firm & undismayed—My Countrymen have not in every case been guided by wisdom, because they sometimes abandon her—but still I hold their cause to be good & will not shrink nor abandon them—I hope all in

due time will be well—be not anxious on my Account but attend closely to those whom I love more than I love my self——

When the Ship is on the point of foundering, it is of very little moment to a passenger to know that his Birds are all alive & his Trunk well secured—however I must say a few words to my Dear Brother your Dear Uncle—his domestics are well but I believe some of them are not free from faults Ishmael is at the bottom, I know not what to do with them nor with my own—I am in treaty for & hope to get to morrow a Bill of Exetra for £500— for him altho I must borrow to pay for the Amount—I have exhausted my Stock & now *no body* pays either on his or my Account—not even Rents.—I have just sent M^{rs}. Rattray³⁹ & Miss Cumming to M^r. Harleston's in S^t John's⁴⁰—M^{rs}. Petrie Edmund & Miss⁴¹ are gone as far as Amelia Township—M^{rs}. Manigault with vast reluctance I believe will at last be persuaded to go to Silk Hope⁴²—but she says she shall never return—from these few hints your Uncle & all of you will

³⁹ Mrs. Helen Govan Rattray of Charles Town, widow of John Rattray, Judge of the Court of Vice-Admiralty of South Carolina, 1760-1761. In her will, made July 22, 1771, and to which she added a codicil September 16, 1775, she mentions her honoured mother, residing in Scotland; her sister Janet Cumming, of Charles Town, widow; her niece Elizabeth Cumming; her nephew John Grindlay, only son of her sister, Christian Grindlay, residing in Scotland; her brother Andrew Govan, of South Carolina [Orangeburgh District], planter; her sister, Ann Semple, residing in Scotland; and the children of her deceased sister Mary Gibzean; and appointed her sister, Janet, James Laurens and Robert Philp, of Charles Town, executors. February 4, 1782, Thomas Skottowe appointed Alexander Inglis administrator, with the will annexed, of her estate. (Probate Court Records, Charleston County, Book 1774-78, p. 367.)

⁴⁰ St. John's Parish, Berkeley County.

⁴¹ James Laurens and Alexander Petrie married sisters. Edmund Petrie was probably a son of the latter, and "Miss" was doubtless another member of the family.

⁴² A plantation seat on Cooper River established by Sir Nathaniel Johnson about 1702, and named in honor of the efforts then making to promote the cultivation of silk in South Carolina.

learn the unhappy situation of your old friends—for my part I stand like one upon whom sentence of Death is passed, waiting to know the Day for Execution—but the Clock strikes six (before Day light) the Messenger who is to carry this to Georgia is to go off precisely at seven & I have a Mile to send it—

God bless & protect you my Dear Brother & Sister My Dear Sons & Daughters—in him I trust in Life & in Death—Amen.—Henry Laurens.

I said above that I was in good health but I should have excepted slight visits of the Gout & much lameness from the old stroke in the left Leg—but these are *now* very trifles—Salute all every one of my friends as if specially named—

Mr John Laurens—.

before I quite close let me tell you we are ordered to seize every King's Officer in the place & probably that order will be obeyed this very Morning—Sunday 26th. Novem 1775—

Endorsed: Nov. 1775.

[30.]

Charles Town So Carolina 8th. January 1776.

My Dear Son—

The inclosed Paper contains a duplicate of my last Letter, written in melancholy moments & which I fear are not near expiring—be assured however my Dear Son, I will do all that is proper to shake off excess of grief—thank God, in the midst of irresistible moaning & weeping I feel also an irresistible inclination to transmit to Heaven sentiments of gratitude & thankfulness for blessings past & present—the stroke indeed lies heavy & affects me more than doubly,—that precious Limb torn from my Soul—the aggravated sense of this total seperation from all my

Children, from all my family, the absence of every one who could alleviate by participation leaves the burthen upon my mind barely supportable—but it is mine it is the Will of God to lay it upon me & I will bear it with all possible patience—but if it be possible indulge me my Dear in those things which I have requested.—& I will no more imbitter your moments by my complaints—let every Young Man take heed & let us all every day pray—“so teach us to number our days that we may apply our Hearts unto Wisdom”—ten thousand thousand ways there are in which Men employ their time & to which they apply their Hearts, but in the event it will be found that none are equal to the ways of Wisdom. “for Wisdom is a defence & Money is a defence, but the excellency of knowledge is that Wisdom giveth Life to them that have it”—we too often however find verified in our selves the humble acknowledgement by the same Author—“I said I will be wise but it was far from me”—let us not be discouraged but earnestly strive & we shall obtain—read & often think of every part of that Letter which you wrote to your Father the 4th. October last⁴³—the

* That letter cannot be found in the “Laurens Collection” of the South Carolina Historical Society, but the following imperfect copy of it was printed in *The Collector* (New York) for February, 1903:

How is a Man to dispose himself with respect to the transitory blessings of this life—is he, because they are continually liable to be snatched from him, to take no Attachment for any thing and refuse them altogether because they are not more permanent? Or ought he not more reasonably to enjoy what bounteous heaven deals out as his portion of happiness, with thankfulness while it continues intire to him; and if it be diminished by any of those accidents to which frail humanity and earthly things are all exposed, to forbear Repining, acknowledge with gratitude the great possession, and turn for Comfort to what remains—Certainly, when a great attachment has been formed for a particular object, the loss of that will occasion a proportionable Regret—but this is only the Weakness of Humanity, and to overcome it is the Triumph of Reason—Her first Argument is those Events in Life which no foresight can prevent, no effort remedy—it is our duty as well as interest to submit to patiently—Thus when a parent loses a beloved Child by some sudden unexpected accident let him not feed

Contents are valuable & may be as profitably applied in the days of tranquillity as in those of affliction & distress. I have been casting my Eye over your Dear Letter of the 4th. Septem by Doctor Air—as my Dear Jemmy is so tenderly mentioned in it, tears must attend the perusal, but I went not to seek for them—I need not—I remembered you had said somewhat in it concerning a new course of Study. I “can see so far into futurity” my darling Son as to assure you the Study of “the new Folio volume of Law which you had just encountered will be of much service to you” at the same time you need not fear, & I highly approve, of your intended study of Legislation at large & Modern History—

his grief by reflecting upon those many plans, which his fond mind had formed for the advancement of his child—and those promised joys which are now blasted—it is an immutable Decree; no caution on the part of friends can prevent death, no tears can recall from it—everything therefore that deviates from resignation, is contrary to the dictates of reason and religion—The trial is brought home to us, it is come upon you my dear friend and father. That sweet youngest son, of whom we all with reason had such expectations, is taken from a land of uncertainty and trouble to be placed in a higher order of beings—where he has attained that perfection of existence and happiness which his nature was capable of—this comfort religion gives us. The accident by which he was snatched from us is shocking, but not uncommon, it is one of those which are hourly imminent, and from which human caution is unable to warrant us,—The morning on which it happened I had been to Brompton and Greenwich Schools. and upon a comparison preferring the latter—had agreed with the Master to place my little James under his protection—was returning with that pleasure which results from a business of importance happily settled, to acquaint Mr. Manning with my resolution and write to you from the Carolina Coffee House, where there was a passenger of the Georgia Ship—at the entrance of St. Mary's Ave. I was prevented by a messenger who could just explain to me, that some dreadful accident had happened to my youngest brother. Distracted with conjectures, I hastened to my lodgings—where I was informed that the child, in an attempt to jump from the window of the lower room across the area to a footing within the iron rails, an enterprise by no means so perilous as many to which his active spirit frequently led him—had fall'n and fractured his skull.—that all the assistance of Doctors and kind friends had been immediately administered. As soon as I had recovered my-

I mean as you do; study which will carry you deeper than the surface—depend upon it a thorough knowledge of that system of Laws which I hope you are acquiring will “not prove useless to you”—things cannot long hold as they are, all will come right again—& must in less than two Year; I hope in less than half a Year—be not ambitious of being half a Soldier half a Lawyer & good for nothing.—aim at Character, which you could not expect in any high style if you were to commence Soldier tomorrow, besides if you were to know what you would know in seven days time were you on the spot, you would say with a sigh, “I have left Chancery lane to no good purpose.” but no more of this subject; ’tis your Interest, ’tis your duty to your self, your

self a little, I went to him and with a tender careful nurse provided by Mr. Manning, was constantly with him that day and night—all which time he passed between sleep and delirium, with very short intervals of understanding—barely enough to allow him to answer a single question, or ask for drink. Nothing was omitted that either the skill of the faculty or the kindness of friends could dictate—but the stroke was too much for nature to bear—Now my dearest friend and father, let reason keep her seat—let its arguments, strengthened and enligned by those of religion, prevent excessive grief—some tears must fall—Humanity claims that indulgence to its weakness—but let them be quickly wip’d away—Oh! that I could be with my dear Father—but let my entreaties in the name of myself and your other children, prevail at this distance—we conjure you not to abandon yourself to mourning, as if all your hopes were buried here. Reason calls you from useless moans over what is lost—and points for comfort to the blessings which still remain—refuse not to enjoy them. She commands you not to lose a time in vainly bewailing the dead, which would be better spent in the service of the living—a family looks up to you, a country places confidence in you—Religion assures you that your son is removed to a glorious state of immortality and forbids you to grieve at his happiness, and the unchangeable will of God. I would say more but I have a confidence in my dear friend and father that he will shew that fortitude for which he has ever been admired—and I pray that Gracious God who has ever been his support in affliction to comfort him at the present moment. Till I have heard that my dear father has listen’d to the voice of consolation, I shall be miserable—To God I commend him for Protection and I remain,

His most dutiful and affectionate,

JOHN LAURENS.

Duty to your Country, to proceed with manly Resolution to the end of the Course which you have entered upon—could I think otherwise I would express my sentiments with eagerness & at any expence draw to me the happiness of your Company—you are the Staff which I most stand in need of—but I will totter & recover again & undergo all inconveniences in preference to any act which may prove a Bar to the Honour & honest Fame of my good Boy. I by no means disapprove of your design to gain some knowledge in the Science of War—unfortunately it is necessary for us poor Mortals to know how to keep one another at a proper distance, this is a lamentable truth—& as you are versed in Mathematics you may very profitably devote some Hours to the Study of Gunnery & Fortification, filling up your time now by application to useful Studies will be attended by double advantage & you may make a virtue of necessity—You will be storing your mind with useful knowledge & shunning occasions for expence of Money; & here I must assure you that it will be your wisdom & be accounted a great virtue in you to live two Years upon the Sum which you have heretofore been accustomed to spend in one—it is indeed necessary that you should “be armed at all points.”—I submit these hints of advice to your consideration—I have no doubt of your approbation, nothing is required but your own Resolution, nor will I doubt of that; consult M^r. Manning & Your Uncle, I am sure they will both second my Counsel & help your endeavours.—When you came of age you became proprietor of no despicable Landed Estate but while this Cloud of Civil War continues over our heads, the Income from that Estate will be nothing, in short you have nothing to depend upon for present subsistence but a reasonable quota of the pittance in M^r. Manning’s hands, & you should account as sharers in that pittance, besides yourself, an Uncle & Aunt, a Brother & two Sisters & for aught we know a Father too—these are hard lines my Son, but not too hard for us to walk on, necessity has no law—remember our Conversation in S^t

James's Park remember I pointed out to you the distresses which America might be driven to, if Great Britain should persevere in her Cruel measures—I am therefore not surprized; nothing has happened, nothing can happen, worse than I foresaw might & would happen according to circumstances—think on these things seriously & earnestly bend your mind to business.—I hope you do not neglect your Italian tongue I again wish you would gain the Spanish—perhaps you will say, all these things appear easy to a Man whose every day contains eighteen or nineteen hours—You are of Age, you have good understanding & know the value of Time, why should I trouble you—

Perhaps no body may by this chance opportunity write to the Mess^{rs}. Pringle your acquaintance, it may be friendly to apprise them that their Father is dangerously Ill—they know he is not a Young Man.

Attend my Dear to your remaining charge, help your Brother Harry forward, attend particularly to his manners & behaviour & let me know as particularly what advances he makes—why did not he write to me by these two late opportunities—where is their little course of Geography? when will you have so good a hand to convey by as M^r. Air or M^r Heyward—the packets are stopped—Merchant Ships are also stopped—you must write by way of West Indies & by every probable way, M^r Manning can greatly assist you—I am not covetous of political intelligence—tell me how all my friends are, how you & Harry go on & I shall be content—I have paid my respects to Your Uncle by this opportunity & to M^r Manning—present my best respects to all other friends—I wrote to M^r Henderson some time ago but have received no answer—I pray God to bless you my Dear Sons—Henry Laurens,

Give my Love to Molsy Bremar⁴⁴
& tell me how she behaves.—

M^r. John Laurens.—

Endorsed: 8th Jan^y. 1776.

⁴⁴ His niece.

[31.]

Charles Town So Carolina 16th. January 1776.

My Dear Son—

I wrote to you the 4th. Ins^t. by Sandwich Packet, the same day by Mons^r. Rilliet Viâ Cadiz—the 8th. with Copies of the former, by this opportunity—to hear from me again will not be disagreeable to you.—& I will avoid saying anything more on the subject of my grief, except that I strive to bear & to submit, & that while I feel the effect of the loss of one branch broken off by violence, I am in a proportionate degree more anxious for the welfare of those which remain—it is not possible that I can love them more.—take proper care my Dear Son, of your Brother, of your self, take especial care of that part which is most valuable, the mind.—aim at all that is amiable in the Character of a Christian a Gentleman, a good Citizen, & even your Dear Brother by precept & Example.—Present me again to all my friends say I am endeavouring to act with propriety, to do my Duty, to act a part of which I shall not be ashamed—whatever may be the event—particularly my Love to your Uncle Aunt & Sisters & to my Dear Westminster Boy—tell him how much papa. now expects from him—& your Dear Sisters let me know how they advance, my Patsy is very sensible, does she wear off the too domestic habits? my Dear Polly is still her Aunt's favorite but does her Dear Aunt forbear to let her know that she is too much so.—if the Gentleman who is to be bearer of this is detained another day in Charles Town as he may be by the present appearance of weather I will write to your Uncle again—let me close this by a brief account of our present circumstances & prospects in Charles Town, & perhaps you may wonder how there can be a tranquil Heart within our Walls.—on Thursday the 11th. appeared in the Offing two Ships & a one Masted Sloop—on Friday a Pilot Boat &

two smaller Vesels from Fort Johnson were dispatched to reconnoitre—the same Morning a ten Oared Barge Manned by a Lieutenant, a Coxswain & the Oarsmen all well armed & having a chest of spare loaded Arms came into Rebellion Road, the Lieutenant boarded the Spanish Snow conversed with M^r. Rilliet the only Man on board who could speak English—enquired the strength of the Fort, of the Town—where the Tamar & Cherokee were gone to, informed the strength of the Ships without & said they had seven pilots, should come over the Bar & proceed directly up to the Town—M^r. Rilliet who is very sensible & who very sincerely abhors tyranny, gave the Gentleman proper answers—the Barge then was returning to her Ship, Fort Johnson fired two Shot at her, not certainly knowing what she was, but in obedience to orders to bring all strangers to.—in her way she first cut off one of the Boats which had been sent from the Fort—the Soldiers & people on board escaped by a stratagem when the Barge came along side & the Lieutenant asked many questions relative to the strength of the place, why those shot had been fired at him—boasted of this great force of the Ships in the offing, said one of them was 50 Guns, which was to be lightened by the Sloop in order to get over the Bar, that before 10 oClock that Night he would make the Commander of the Fort smart for his Insolence, would batter the Fort & Town about their Ears—that they had on board the Ships seven Pilots—the Serjeant & Master of our Boat answered generally they were only Fishermen & knew none of those things—the Officer then asked for a string of Fish, fortunately they had two, which they gave & complained of bad luck or they would give him more—he quitted these people & put off in pursuit of the Pilot Boat came up with, hailed & Fired upon her, the Pilot Boat being Armed returned the Fire & many exchanges were made in which the Master of the Boat was wounded by a Splinter & one of the Barge Men seen to fall supposed to be killed—the Barge went off & our Boats came into Harbour & reported.

Next Morning being Saturday, three Ships appeared at Anchor close in with the Bar, but no Sloop, their Boats were employed in sounding the Channel & the best glasses & Eyes, determined their quality to be, a Frigate of 28 or 36 Guns & two smaller Ships of War—& it was generally conjectured that the Sloop had been detached to Savanna in search of the Tamar & Cherokee & for intelligence—the Lieutenant amidst all his unnecessary vaunting had betrayed some regret for the absence of these Vessels which he said he had expected to have found in Reb. Road—this day the Tide was remarkably low & wind not favorable—Sunday Morning those three Ships having weighed Anchor were seen stretching Southerly, the weather has been ever since very rainy & dirty & we have heard nothing more concerning them—they are probably standing off, till better weather & spring tides shall happen, the latter will begin tomorrow & according to the Wind, continue three to six days—or possibly they may be gone to join the Tamar & Cherokee upon a conjecture that these are in Tyler sound—I dispatched a Messenger the 7th. Ins^t. to learn the certainty of their being there, who is not yet returned whence I am inclined to hope that they were not there the 14th.—otherwise I should have been informed last Night—

On Sunday the 14th. a General Alarm was Fired, Expresses sent through the Country—hundreds of Men came in to the aid of Charles Town as Volunteers & Thousands are preparing to join them if needful,—a Battery on Sullivant's Island, another at Haddrell's point, Fort Johnson, an adjacent & important Battery, all the old Forts & four new Batteries on the front of this Town & a Ship mounting twenty two 12 & 9 pounders are in readiness to make a defence—& Men appear to be animated—God only knows what will be the event—if the people are cool in Action a conquest will be very dearly purchased by the Shipping, & a Manly defence against British Ships of War will cost

many a valuable Life & Limb on our part—Heads of families, Brothers Sons, friends & good fellow Citizens—not the Canaille of Soldiery will fall—who can dry eyed reflect upon this picture? will you not wonder that there is a tranquil Heart within our Walls? & yet I believe there is.—but thro' the crevices, I perceive day light, I must hasten to conclude or I may lose the opportunity for conveying my Letter; God grant this may be a happy Omen, that his light may break in upon & deliver us from the power of our Cruel Brethren; upon their minds & discover to them the fatal error into which they have been led by crafty & designing Men who for selfish purposes brought on & continue to support this barbarous persecution & who, at the hazard of all Curses, are willing to owe their greatness to their Country's Ruin.—If further time is allowed me I will give you also a brief Narrative of Colonel Richardson's expedition to the Frontiers of this Colony the head of the Faction in that part except three who narrowly escaped by flight are in prison—the common people whom they had deluded are convinced of their mistake & in general declare their willingness to join their Brethren in America in defence of their common rights & many have actually joined.—

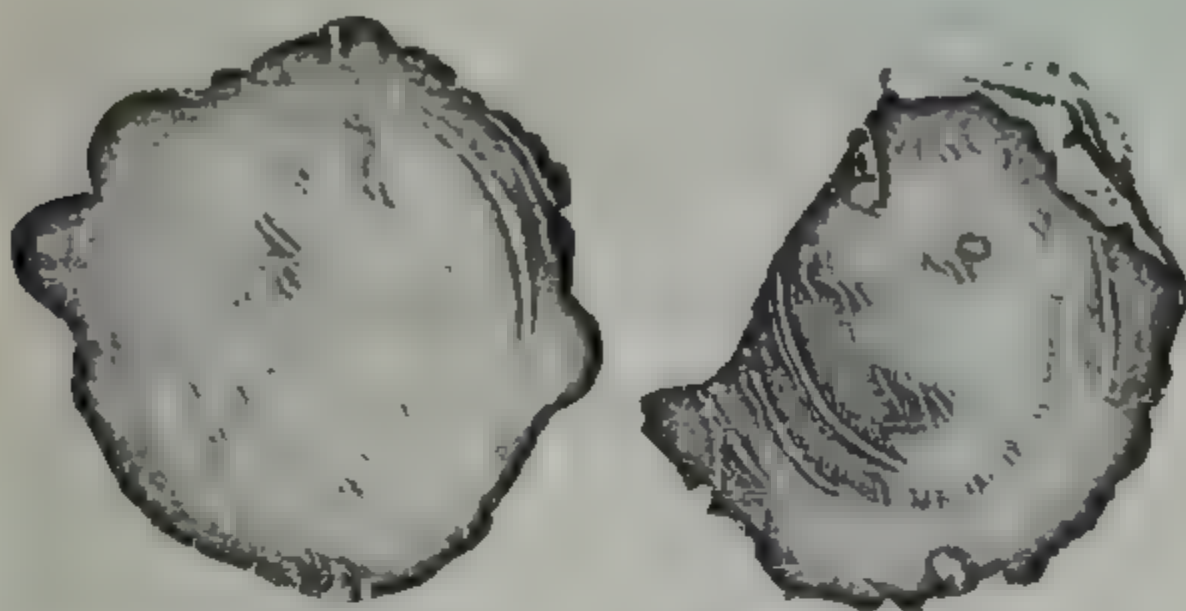
My Dear, Dear, Son, Adieu—

Henry Laurens,

Mr. John Laurens—

Endorsed: 16th Jan^y. 1776.

[This completes the publication of such of the originals of the letters written by Hon. Henry Laurens to his son, John, during the years 1773, 1774, 1775 and 1776, as are in the Laurens Collection of the South Carolina Historical Society. The Society possesses scarcely half of the originals of the letters which Hon. Henry wrote to John in those years, but, fortunately, the Collection contains most of Hon. Henry's letter books and therein are copied most of the letters of which the Society does not possess the originals of and when those letter books are printed students of our history will be able to fill up the gaps now needed to complete Hon. Henry's part of this correspondence.]



SEALS ON THE LETTERS OF HON. HENRY LAURENS.

[The one on the left bears a monogram, "H. L."; that on the right, the Laurens arms.]

RECORDS OF THE REGIMENTS OF THE SOUTH CAROLINA LINE, CONTINENTAL ESTABLISH- MENT.

[Continued from the April number.]

[13.]

[PAY ROLL OF THE 3D. REGT., AUG., SEPT. AND OCT., 1779.*]

Pay Roll of Capt Felix Warley's Company for August,
Sept'.. & October 1779

Rank	Names	Pay & Subsistence	
		in Dollars	Receipt
Capt	Felix Warley	929.30	Felix Warley
1 st Lieut	Lewis DeSaussure	333.20	D. DeSaussure Admr
Serg Maj	Isaac Vaughan	54.60	Isaac Vaughan
Q. M. Sergt	Robert Johnston	54.60	Robt Johnston
Fife Maj	William Haslam	54.60	Wm Haslam
Arm.	Frederick Ward	54.60	
Serg	Daniel Norwood	75.	
"	Adam Martin	54.60	Adam Martin
"	Robert Bird	54.60	Robert Byrd
Corp	Robert Dewley	46.60	Robert X Dewley
"	William Pullam	46.60	Wm Pullam
Drum	Tartle McCloud	29.	
Fife	John Whaley	46.60	John Whaly
Private 1.	William Anderson	44.60	Wm X Anderson
2	Isaac Anderson	44.60	Isaac X Anderson
3	John Barnett	44.60	
4	James Banks	"	James X Banks
5	William Bean	"	Wm X Bean
6	James Bean	"	James X Bean
7	James Black	"	James X Black

* This pay-roll is in the library of Yale University, and a certified copy thereof was made several years ago by Lucetta E. Fenner for Mrs. Winborn Wallace Lawton, of Charleston, S. C., who has kindly permitted it to be copied and printed here. The first general return of this regiment was published in the issue of this magazine for July, 1901.

8	Joseph Brooks	"	Joseph X Brooks
9	Isaac Boon	"	Isaac X Boon
10	Charles Berry	"	
11	Benjamin Binam	"	Ben Bynum
12	Nathaniel Connors		
13	Elisha Chavers		Elisha X Chavers
14	George Cates		George X Cates
15	Charles Devors		Charles Devis

carried forward. Capt Felix Warleys Comp: Cont'd..

Rank	Names	Pay & Sub. in Dolls	Receipt
Private brot forward			
16	Maurice Fowler	44.60	Maurice Fowler
	John Gicken		
	Robert Gibson		Robert Gibson
	John Gillon		John Gillen
	Thomas Horner		Tho ^r Horner
	Michael Houselighter	44.60	Michael X Houselighter
	Wm Hardick		Wm X Hardick
	John Jackson		John X Jackson
	Erael John		Erael X John
25	Joseph Joyner	44.60X	Joseph X Joyner
	John King	33.20	
	James Kirkpatrick	44.60	James Kirkpatrick
	Thadius Lassiter	32.60X	
	James McElwee	44.60	James McElwee
	John Martin		John X Martin
	Hugh McCullough		Hugh X McCollough
	Philip Moore		Philip X Moore
	Edward McKoy	33.30	Edward X McKoy
	James Read	44.60	James X Read
	William Stewart		William X Stewart
	Charles Steele		Charles X Steele
	Peter Temples		Peter X Temples
	William Upshaw		William Upshaw
	Ezekiel Wilson		Ezekiel X Wilson
	Edward Wells		Edward Wells
41	Joseph Windsor	44.60	Joseph X Windsor
		<u>3628.10</u>	

Pay Roll of Capt David Hopkins Comp^y. for Aug^t Sep^t & October 1779.

Rank	Names	Pay & Sub. in doll ^s . —90 th	Receipts
Capt.	David Hopkins	626.	D. Hopkins
1 st Lieut	Luke Mayson	333.20	Luke Mayson
Ser- Jants	John McGee	55	Jn ^o McGee
	John Humphreys	55	John Humphreys
Corp.	Isaac Haddocks	46.82	Isaac X Haddocks
	Demsey Thomas	46.82	Demsey X Thomas
drum ^r .	Joseph Roy	46.82	Joseph X Roy
Privts.	1. Sam ^l . Goar	33.20	
	John Hunter	44.80	John X Hunter
	Rob ^t Kennady	44.80	Rob ^t X Kenaday
	Ezekiel Camble	44.80	Ezekial Camble
	Henry Gousmald		
	John Loveman		John X Lovemon
	James Gough		James X Gough
	Findlay McCaseel		Finlay McCaskill
	James Cantley		James Cantley
	Joel Stow		
	John Bunch		John X Bunch
	Thos Wicham		Thos X Wicham
	Sam ^l . Sutton		Samuel Sutton
	John Pearce		John X Pearce
	James White		James X White
	John Ragsden		John X Ragsden
	George Hope		George X Hope
	John Boothe		John X Booth
	Sam ^l . Oliver		Sam ^l . Oliver
	Jonathan Lipencott		Jonathan Lipencott
	John Inlow		John X Inlow
	Tho ^s . Harris		Thomas X Harris
23	Peter McGraw		Peter X McGraw
Carrd Forw ^d .			

Capt David Hopkins Comp^y. Cont^d.

Rank	Names	Pay &c	Receipts
Privates Brot Fow ^d .			
24	Fred Hackles		
	John Cample		
	Mathew Morrow		Mathew X Morrow
	Fred Sellers		Fred X Sellers
	Jacob Temples		Jacob Temples

John White
Esau Smith
Charles Quail
32 John Hellary

Charles X Quail
John X Hellary

Cap^t John C. Smiths Pay Roll for Aug^t. Sept^r and October 1779.

Rank	Names	pay and subsist- in dollars 90th	Receipts
Cap ^t .	John C Smith	626	Jno. C. Smith
1 Lieut.	Joel Hardaway	333.20	J. Hardaway
Serjts {	Philip Pearce	55	
	Charles Mulherin	55.	Chas. Mulherin
Corp. {	Thomas Morris	46.82	Thos Morris
	Jos. Mills	46.82	
drum ^r .	John Peterkin	46.82	John Peterkin
Priv. {	1 Bland Blackley	46.82	Blan Blakley
	2 Jacob Brazil	44.80	Jacob X Brazell
	3 Benj ^o Carter	44.80	Benj. X Carter
	John Bone	44.80	John X Bone
	Geo Carter		Geo X Carter
	Sam ^l . Campbell		Sam ^l X Campbell
	Will. Crane		
	Tho. Dean		thomas deen
	John Dean		John Deen
	Easum Franklin		Easum X Franklin
	11 John Fulmer		John X Fulmer

Cap^t.. John C Smiths Company Continued

Rank	Names	pay &c	Receipts
Priv ^t ..	Brot Forward		
12.	Jesse Farrar	44.8	Jesse X Farrar
	John Fleming		John X Fleming
	Ashford Gore		Ash X Gore
	James Galaspie		James X Galaspie
	Henry Hogwood		
	Thos. Herindine		Thos X Herindine
	Carter Hamlet		Carter Hamlett
	Rich ^d . Jones		Rich ^d . X Jones
	Henry Keller		Henry X Keller
	John Mar . . Matts		John M X Matts
	John Miller		John Miller
	Benjamin Paybody		

	Willm. Peoples		Wm X Peoples
	John Shannon		John Shannon
	Thomas Taylor		
	Thos. True		Thos X True
	Jacob Watson		Jacob X Watson
	Will Wright		Wm X Wright
	Rob. Willson		Robt. X Willson
	Jonathan White		
33	Thomas Anderson		
	Thomas Burns		Thomas Burns
	John Haze		John X Haze
	James Haze	44.80	James X Haze
	James Tinsley	3.70X	
	Abram Evans	3.70X	
39	Joseph Rhodes	3.70X	

 2825.56

 Captⁿ. Jos. Warleys Pay Roll for Aug^t Sept^r & October 1779.

Rank	Names	Pay & subsis ⁿ . dolls. 90	Receipts
Capt.	Joseph Warley	626	Joseph Warley
2 Lieut	Robert C. Baillie	240.30	
Serjts.	Wm Carless	54.60	Wm Carless
	Wm Taylor	54.60	Wm Taylor
Corp	Michael Finney	46.60	Michael X Finney
	James Scott	46.60	
	Isaac Gassett	46.60	Isaac X Gassett
drumr.	Duncan Mcpherson	46.60	Duncan X Mcpherson
Fifer	Will Henson	44.60	Wm X Henson
Priv ^s .	John Owens	44.60	John X Owens
	John Steel	44.60	John X Steel
	John Lee		John X Lee
	Sam ^l Kelley		Sam ^l X Kelly
	John Finney		John X Finney
	James Ashbury		James X Ashbury
	Squire Madcap		Squire X Madcap
	John Lawrence		John X Laurance
	Moses Downer		
	10 Ahas Rogers		Ahas Rogers
	Robt Campbell		Robert X Camble
	Atheal Perkins		Atheal X Purkins
	John Pennington		John X Pennington
	Edw ^d . Petty		Edw ^d . X Petty

	John Sadler		John X Sadler
	Geo Scott		George Scott
	Alex ^r . McGuire		
	Geo. Myers		Geo X Myers
	Chris ^r Andy		Christ ^r : X Andy
	John Smith		John X Smith
21	John Sibley	44.80	John Sibley
22	William Sibley		William Sibley
23	James Finney		James finney

Capt Jos. Warleys Company contin^d..

Rank		Names	Pay &c	Receipts
Pri.	bro ^t ..	Forw ^{rds} ==		
	24	Will Jones	44.60	Wm X Jones
		Jos. Haynes	44.60	Joseph Haynes
		Charles McCormack		Charles X McCormack
		Will Notcher		Wm X Notcher
		Dennis McCarty		Dennis McCarty
		Wm Crimm		Wm X Crim
		Edward Broadway		
		Cornelius Rose		
		Burrel Wittenton		
		Isaac Wittenton		Isaac X Wittenton
		Elijah Jones		
		Rich ^d Ward		Richard X Ward
		Reason Jinkens		
	37	Rich ^d Norwood		
	38	Will. Brown		Wm Brown.

Cap^t.. Uriah Goodwins Pay Roll for Aug^t. Sept^r.. & Oct^r.. 1779.

Rank		Names	Pay & subs. in dolls. 90	Receipts
Capt.		Uriah Goodwin	626	U ^r Goodwin
1 Lieut		Aaron Smith	333.20	Aaron Smith
2 Lieut		William Love	333.20	W Love
Ser ^{'jt}	{	Johnston Elkins	55	Johnson Elkins
		William Jones	61.40	Wm Jones
		William Chapman	55.	William Chapman
Corp.	{	Benjamin Lewis	46.60	Benjn X Lewis
		Arthur McGraw	46.60	Arther X McGraw
Fife		John Goodwyn	46.82	John X Goodwyn
Privt	1	John Clarke	44.80	John Clark
	2	John Tann	44.80	John X Tann
		carr ^d Fow ^d .		

Capt. Uriah Goodwyn's Company cont'd..

Rank	Names	Pay &c	Receipts
Privt.	Amt brot. forw'd..		
3	Michael Matts		Michael X Mats
	Jacob Salters		Jacob X Salters
	Joshua Ammonds		Joshua X Ammonds
	Benjamin Gordon		Benj ⁿ . X Gordon
	Edward Falkner		
	John Archart		John Archart
	John Haskins		John haaskin
	Jacob Meaddows		Jaob X Meaddows
	John McCafferty		John X McCafferty
	William Skeen		Wm X Skean
	John McCune		John X McCune
	Wilkins Harper		Wilkins Harper
	David Myrtle		
	James Johnston		James X Johnston
	Croker Crowley		
	Thomas Barker		Tho ^s . Barker
	Alexander McCartney		
20	James Willson		
21	William Chapman		William Chapman
	Elijah McGuire		Elijah Mguire
	James Ginkins		James X Ginkins
	Joseph Spencer		Joseph X Spencer
25	Jessey Smith		Jesse Smith

Capt. Uriah Goodwyn's Company Cont'd..

Rank	Names	Pay &c	Receipts
Privt.			
26.	Hardy Stewart	44.80	Hardy X Stewart
27.	James Nipper	91.70	
	John Bowen		John X Bowen
	Mathew Declendenese	44.80	Mathew X Declandenease
	Isaac Veach	44.80	Isaac X Veach
	James Sweatt		James X Sweatt
	Edward Whittington		Ed X Whittington
	Isom Camble		Isom X Camble
	William Canaday		Wm X Canaday
35	Nathaniel Notts		Nathanel Notts
	Ephram Whittington	44.30	
	Henry Driver		Henry X Driver
	Jacob Summerford		Jacob X Summerford
	James Smith		James X Smith

Jarrold Whittington	Jarrold X Whittington
Jihua Rynolds	
Daniel Hill	44.80 Daniel X Hill
Joseph Allison	24.80X

Pay Roll of Capt. William Caldwell's Company for August, September & October 1779

Rank	Names	Pay & subsistence in Dollars. 90th	Receipts
Captain	William Caldwell	626-	Wm Caldwell
Lieut.	John Jones	333.20	John Jones
Serjts.	{ Robert Hood	55-	Robert Hood
	{ Benja. Fatherree	55-	Benjamin Fatherree
Corps	{ William Slater	46.82	
	{ Thomas Clements	46.82	Thomas Clements
Private	1. John Steward	44.80	John X Steward
	2 Jacob Weaver	44.80	Jacob X Weaver
	3 William Sicker	44.80	
	4 Morris Moore		Morris X Moore
	5 John Main		John X Main
	6 James Smith		
	Aaron Taylor		
	John Tucker		John tucker
	Morris Florida		
	James Killgore		James X Killgore
	William Scott		Wm X Scott
	Owen Richardson		
	Francis Howell		Francis Howell
	William Morris		Wm X Morris
	John Hayes		John X Hayes
	Henry Covington		Henry X Covington
	William Johnson		Wm Johnson
	Benjamin Johnson		Benja X Johnston
	Roger McKinney		
	20 George Gosling		G. Gosling
	21 Cotleip Stinevender		Cotleip Stinvinder

Capt: William Caldwell's Company Contd..

Rank	Names	Pay &c	Receipts
Privates	Amt bnt forw'd=		
22	Samuel Bill	44.80	
	Mathew Paul		Mathew X Paul
	Henry Killgore		Henry X Killgore
	John Lefever		John Lefever
	William Edwards		

Moses Disto		
Adam Smith		Adam X Smith
Solomon McGraws		
John Atkinson		
Nathaniel Hood		
Nicholas Rodemeyer		Nicholas X Rodemyer
John O'Neal	46.20	
Reuben Copeland	51.50	Reuben Copeland
John Hunt	48.30	John Hunt
Randolph Bowers	33.90	
37 Bakie Harvey	33.20	
38 James Whedon	33.20	
		<u>\$245.74</u>

Pay Roll of Capt. Oliver Towles's Company, for August,
September & October 1779.

Rank	Names	Pay & Subsistence Receipts in Dollars 90th.	
Captain	Oliver Towles	626	
Lieut:	John Knapp	333.20	John Knap
Lieut	Merry McGuire	252.30	Merry MGuire
Serjeants	Elias Bridgewater	55.	Elias Bridgewater
	Henry Crum	55.	Henry Crum
	Edmund Chancey	55.	Edmund Chancey
Corporals	Thomas Gill	46.82	thos Gill
	James Bowland	46.82	
	Henry Hutto	46.82	Henry Hutto
Privates 1.	Isaac Bridgewater	44.80	Isaac Bridgewater
2	Michael Cain	44.80	Michl= Cain
3	William Godfrey	44.80	Wm X Godfrey
	John Morning	44.80	John X Morning
	Thomas McDowall	44.80	Thos X McDowall
	Caleb Owens	44.80	Caleb X Owens
	John Fulker		John X Fulker
	Richard Brett		Richard X Brett
	Patrick McCabe		
	William Hanson		William Hinson
	Benjamin Evans		
	Henry Kembler		Henry X Kembler
	John Caldwell		John Caldwell
14	Charles Anthony		

Capt. Oliver Towles's Company Cont^d..

Rank	Names	Pay &c	Receipts
Privates	Amot., brot. forw ^d .		
15	John Looft	44.80	
	Peter Harris	44.80	
	Martin Martin		Martin Martin
	Miles Goodwyn		Miles Gooden
	Jesse Bussby		Jesse Brozbe
	Britton Johnston		Britton X Johnston
	Edward Hughes		Edward X Hughes
	John Cowden		John Coudene
	Bozwell Brown		Bozwell Brown
	James Douglass		James Dongles
	Raymond Jones		Raymond X Jones
	William Davis		William X Davis
	James Jones		James X Jones
	Icabod Badium		
	Moses Livingston		Moses Leviston
	Bartley Adkins		Bart. X Adkins
	William Ellidge		
	Jonathan Parker		Jon ⁿ . X Parker
	James Hogg		
	Samuel Cross		Samuel X Cross
	Robert Dunlap		Robert X Dunlap
36	Peter Beaseley		Peter X Beasley
37	Miles Jackson	44.80	

Capt. Oliver Towles's Company Cont^d..

Rank	Names	Pay &c	Receipts
Privates	Amot., brot. forw ^d .		
38	Andrew Julian	44.80	
39	Thomas Niaurd	44.80	
40	Joseph Yancy	33.20	
41	James Burges	33.20	
		<hr/> 3415.26 <hr/>	

Pay Roll of Capt. Field Farrar's Company for August, September & October 1779.

Rank	Names	Pay & Subsist. in Dollars 90 th .	Receipts
Captain	Field Farrar	626	Field Farrar
Serjeants	John McMahan	55	John McMehen
	Samuel Ratliffe	55	Samuel Ratliff
	John Scott	55	John Scott

Corporals	Willis Perkins	46.82	Willis X Perkins
	William Paul	46.82	
	Samuel Croft	46.82	
Drum	Wade Blair	46.82	Wade X Blare
Fife	John Mulcaster	46.82	John Mulcaster
Privates	1. James Dogherty	44.80	James X Dogharty
	2 Edward Ellis	44.80	Edward X Ellis
	3 Jesse Perkins		Jesse X Perkins
	4 Richard Carmichael		Richard X Carmichael
	5 Isaac Collier		Isaac Collier
	6 Francis Frankum		Francis X Frankum
	7 Frederick Heron		Fredk. X Heron
	8 James Singleton		James X Singleton
	9 Ambrose Singleton	44.80	Ambrous Singleton

Capt. Field Farrar's Company Cont'd..

Rank	Names	Pay &c	Receipts
	Amt brot. forw'd.		
Privates	10 John Prescott	44.80	John X Prescott
	11 John Flick		John Flick
	12 Benjamin Prescott		Benj X Prescott
	13 Robert Read		Robert X Read
	14 Moses Wilson		Moses Wilson
	15 Jesse Crowther		Jesse X Crowther
	Malachi McKoy		Malachi X McKoy
	Henry Wilson		Henry Wilson
	Gilbert Groomes		Gilbert X Groomes
	William Chavis		William X Chavis
	John Read		John X Read
	Jacob Brunson		Jacob X Brunston
	John Edens		John X Edens
	James Motes		James X Motes
	John Smith		John X Smith
	James Carter		James X Carter
	Dempsey Perkins		
	James Eggerton		James Eggerton
	Daniel Gibson		Daniel Gibson
	Peter Rasher		Peter X Rasher
	Philip Kearsey		Philip X Kersey
	James Seward		James seward
	Stephen Brown		
	Conrod Rife	44.80	Conrod X Rife
35	George Hart	44.80	
36	John Chavis	33.20	

Capt: Field Farrar's Company Cont^d==

Rank	Names	Pay &c	Receipts
	Amot: brot. fow ^d ==		
Privates 37	William James	33.20	
38	Owen Whittenton	33.20	
		<hr/> 266.30 <hr/>	

Pay Roll of Capt. George Liddell's Company for August, September & October 1779

Rank	Names	Pay & Subsistence in Dollars 90 th	Receipts
Captain	George Liddell	626	Geo. Liddell
Lieut.	James Robison	286.70	Ja ^s . Robison
Serjts.	James McDaniel	55	James McDaniel
	William Woodford	55	William Woodford
	Bartley Wharton	55	
Corps.	Daniel Shannon	46.82	Daniel Shannon
	Samue ^l Foxworth	46.82	Samuel Foxworth
Fife	Samuel Brushears	46.82	Sam ^l . X Brushears
Privates 1	Matthew Johnson	44.80	Mathew X Johnston
	Ambrose Jackson		Ambros X Jackson
	John Price		John Price
	Theophilus Norwood		
	Thomas Price		Thomas Price
	Benjamin Holley		Benj: X Holley
	Morgan Griffin		Morgan X Griffin
	Berry Jeffers		Berry X Jeffers
	Gideon Griffin		Gideon X Griffen
	10 Osborn Jeffers	44.80	Osborn X Jeffers.

Capt: George Liddell's Company Cont^d==

Rank	Names	Pay &c	Receipts
	Amot., brot. fow ^d .		
Privates 11.	Allen Jeffers	44.80	Allan Jeffers
	Benjamin Culpepper		Benja ⁿ . X Culpepper
	George Harrison.	33.20 X	
	Jacob Miller	44.80	Jacob Miller
	Michael Powell		Michael X Powell
	Isaac Carey		
	Dreury Harris		Dreury X Harris
	James Keenan		James Keenenen
	Peter McGrew		Peter X McGrew
	John Winn		John Wynn

	John Dyer		J Doyer
	Samuel Russ		
	Samuel Shaw		Samuel Shaw
	Thomas Wood		Michael Morgan
	Michael Morgan		Thomas Woods
	Reuben Powell		
	Henry Foster		
	James Carter		James X Carter
	Abraham Miller		Abrah ^m . X Miller
	William Thomson		
31	John Bussby		John X Busby
32	Thomas Smith		Thomas X Smith
33	Samuel Anderson		Samuel X Anderson
34	Edward Williamson	44.80	Edward X Williamson

Capt: George Liddells Company Cont'd..

Rank	Names	Pay &c	Receipts
	Amot.. brot.. fowd=		
Privates 35	Samuel Windsor	44.80	Sam ^l X Windsor
36	Britton Goodwyn	44.80	Britton X Goodwyn
37	William Bryan		
38	Thomas Sutherland		Thomas X Sotherland
39	Paul Green		Paul X Green

Pay Roll of Capt. John Henington's Company for August.
September & October 1779.

Rank	Names	Pay &c	Receipts
Captain	John Heninton	626	John Heninton
Lieut.	Robert Gaston	333.20	
Serjeants	David O'Harra	55	David Ohara
	Robert Ritchie	55	
	Edward Lane	46.82	
Corporals	Solomon Peters	"	
	John Cook	"	John Cook
Drum ^r :	Elijah Johnson	"	Elijah X Johnston
Fife	Jeremiah Davis	46.82	Jerem ^h . X Davis
Privates 1.	Lewis Neal		Lewis X Neal
2	Richard Ward		Richard X Ward
	Thomas Douglass		Thomas X Douglas
	James Draper		James X Draper
	Joseph Freeman		Joseph X Freeman
6	Taylor Holloway	44.80	Taylor Holloway

Capt: John Henintons Company cont^d..

Rank	Names	Pay &c	Receipts
	Amot.. brot.. fowd..		
Privates 7.	Josiah Harper	44.80	Josiah Harper
	Samuel Hutson		Saml Hutson
	Jesse Hinson	.	Jesse X Henson
	Joseph James	33.20	
	John Jones	44.80	John Jones
	Abraham Johnson	14.90	
	William Knighton		Wm X Knighton
	Anthony Lauson		Anthony Lauson
	Benjamin Lane		Benj X Lane
	William Myrick		Wm X Myrick
	Jacob Myers		
	William Partridge		Wm X Partridge
	John Parish		
21	Anthony Pool		Anthony Pool
22	Uriah Porter		
23	James Quarles		
	Samuel Quarles		Samuel Quarels
24	Gilbert Rollison		Jas. Quarles
	Henry Grigory		Henry X Griggory
	William Sanders		.
	George Shepherd		George X Shepherd
	John Smith		John X Smith
	William Young		
	Henry Fulk		
	John Isaacs		
32	Isiah Moore		
33	Nicholas Meigler		

Capt: John Heninton's Company cont^d.

Rank	Names	Pay &c	Receipts
	Amot.. Brot.. Forwd=		
Privates 34	Robert Rotten	44.80	Robert X Routten
	Lamuel Robertson	44.80	Lamuel X Robinson
	Henry Smith	44.80	
	Benjamin Thomson	33.20	
38	Nicholas Powers	44.80	
		<hr/>	
		2965.10	
		<hr/>	

Pay Roll of Field & Staff Officers for August, September
& October 1779.

Rank	Names	Pay & Subsistence in Dollars 90th..	Receipts
Colonel	William Thomson	1489.15	Wm.. Thomson
Lt Colonel	James Mayson	1191.30	
Major	Samuel Wise	652	
Surgeon	James Martin	939	John James Haig Exor ¹ Jam. Martin
Pay Master	John James Haig	180	John James Haig
Adjutant	Merry McGuire		Merry Mguire
		4550.45	

Account of Cash Received of Joseph Clay Esq^r. Dep. Pay
Mast. Gen^l.. for Aug^t. Sept & Octob. 1779.

Field & Staff Officer's Roll		4550.45
Captains	1. Felix Warley's Do	3628.10
	2 David Hopkins's Do	2634.66
	3 John C. Smiths Do	2825.56
	4 Joseph Warley's Do	2901.00
	5 Uriah Goodwyn's Do	3561.22
	6 William Caldwell's Do	2845.74
	7 Oliver Towles Do	3415.26
	8 Field Farrar's Do	2696.30
	9 George Liddell's Do	2929.66
	10 John Henington's Do	2965.10
		34953.45

¹ Executor must have been used here in the sense of agent or attorney, as Dr. Martin did not die until 1797.

Pay Roll of Capt: Felix Warley's Company for Continental & State Pay, viz^t

Rank	Names	Continental Pay & Subsistence for Nov: 1779 Additional pay of the State for Sept. Octor & Nov: 1779	Receipts
		Dollars	
	Captain Felix Warley	240 78	Felix Warley
	Lieut: Lewis DeSaussure	50	D DeSaussure admr ^d
	Serg Maj. Isaac Vaughan	20 39	Isaac Vaughan
	Q M. Serj. Robert Johnston	20 33	Robt. Johnston

[Here follow the names of the men of F. Warley's company, as already given, and next, in order, similar pay-rolls of the companies of Hopkins, Smith and Joseph Warley, on the latter of which the name of John Goodwyn appears as second lieutenant.]

Pay Roll of Field & Staff Officers of the 3^d.. Reg^t.. for Continental & State Pay viz^t..

Rank	Names	Continental Pay & Subsist for Novr. 1779	Additional Pay of the State for Sept. Octr.. & Nov 1779.	Receipts
Cqlonel	William Thomson	575	168	
Lt Colonel	James Mayson	460	156	
Major	Samuel Wise		44.18 ⁰⁰	
Surgeon	James Martin	360	30.	John James Haig Ext Jam Martin
Lt & Adj ^t ..	Merry McGuire	33	153.	Merry Mguire
Pay Master	John James Haig	60	60.	John James Haig
		<hr/> 1488	<hr/> 611.18	

*Louis de Saussure was mortally wounded at Savannah, October 9, 1779.
Wise was killed at Savannah, October 9, 1779, and his estate doubtless got no Continental pay for November.

Account of Cash received of Joseph Clay Esquire Dep: Pay Mast: Genl. . for Novem. 1779 being for the Contien Pay & Subsistance; And also for cash received of the Treasurers for Septemr. October & Nov: 1779 being the State Pay allowed the 3^d. Regt

Captains	Field & Staff Officers' Roll	1488	. . .	611.18
	1 Felix Warley's Do	1061		1128.72
	2 David Hopkins' Do	974.60		831.
	3 John C. Smith's Do	1030.40		909.72
	4 Joseph Warleys Do	1059.30		1020.36
	5 Uriah Goodwyn's Do	1145.30		1042.
	6 William Caldwell's Do	1233.40		898.
	7 Oliver Towles's Do	1053.80		899.
	8 Field Farrar's Do	997.		882.
	9 George Liddell's Do	1186.30		968.72
	10 John Henington's Do	1043.30		974.
		<u>12272.7</u>		<u>10162. 6</u>

[14]

[COL. C. C. PINCKNEY TO MAJOR ISAAC HARLESTON.]

Addressed: Major Harleston—

Dear Major,

I had yesterday a severe fit of the fever, but am better this afternoon. I enclose you a Letter from Mathews to me which came by the Flag, after having perused it, pray return it. Do acquaint us if the fleet has made any movements and if it is known who they are; don't fail to acquaint us by the return of the Boy for we acknowledge we are anxious.

Yrs sincerely
Charles Cotesworth Pinckney
Oct 29

[To be continued in the next number of this magazine.]

SOUTH CAROLINA GLEANINGS IN ENGLAND.

Communicated by Mr. Lothrop Withington, 30 Little Russell Street, W. C., London (including "Gleanings" by Mr. H. F. Waters, not before printed).

[CONTINUED FROM APRIL NUMBER.]

John Ashby of London, Merchant, [St. Andrew's Holborn—Probate Act Book]. Will 19 July 1699; proved 22 November 1699. To be buried in Parish church where I shall happen to dye. As to my small estate, to dear wife Elizabeth for life settlement formerly made of the three houses in Fryday Street, then to our four children, Brother Simon Thorowgood and Mr. Benson Attorney at Salters Hall being Trustees. To loving wife Elizabeth remainder of my Jewells, Plate, and household goods only I desire the Necklace of Pearle which cost £125 be delivered to Brother Will^m Ashby in part of what I owe, if he accept, and rest to be paid in money. To eldest son John Ashby, Jun^r, now in Carolina all estate reall and personall in Carolina, paying to his sisters Theodosia and Jemima Ashby £200 apiece at 18 or marriage with consent of their said Mother and he to imburse himself out of said personall estate £50 for remainder of Legacy of £100 left him by his Grandfather Thorowgood. Executrix: Wife Elizabeth. To executrix residue of personall estate in England, my debts being paid according to composition of 5s per pound which I made with the rest of my Creditors. Witnesses: George Westray, Elizabeth Richard, Tho: Ricketts.

Pett, 168.

Sara West of Over, County Cambridge, Widdow. Will 18 June 1685; proved 10 May 1686. As by power reserved in indenture of Lease of 28 and 29 April last from me to John West Gent my sonn and Samuell Disborough of Elles-

worth Esq. of my messuage the Rose Taverne or Inne, parishes of greate St. Maries and St. Michaels, County Cambridge, and one messuage in greate St. Maries aforesaid in front part of said Inne in occupation of John Fage Gent and two messuages in said Parishes of St. Michaels in said Towne of Cambridge [sic] adjoyning the Backgate of said Rose Taverne in occupation of William Grey and Edward Witty and other messuages in great St. Maries in tenure of Joseph Allen and John Richardson and also cottage in ditto in tenure of Henry Spachman, said indenture of release of all these premises revoked, and all now bequeathed to said son John West, but if he die before 21, and without issue, then to brother Willoughby West for life, then to his son Senior West, on condition said brother pay £10 yearly to said Senior West, also £20 yearly to my brother Isaac West, also £5 yearly in clothing for my brother Samuel West now supposed to be living in Carolina and send the same clothing to him there during the life of the said Samuel West, also paying annuities as follows: to Mary Singleton the elder, wife of — Singleton of Foxton, county Cambridge £5. Anne Cakebread of Foxton, widdow, £5, Sarah, wife of John Everill of Stilton, Grocer, £10 and to John son of said Sarah Everill £5. To said Sarah Everill my wearing apparell, linen, and woollen. To sonne John, if he lives to 21, all goods, but if he die, then to Sarah Everill and her sister Frances Osborne my two silver Tumblers and residue of goods to Esther Anne, and Dorothy the three daughters of brother Willoughby West. To maid servant Sarah 40s. To poore of Over 40s. To John Dickenson, Taylor of Cambridge £10. To couzen Samuel Desborough of Ellsworth Esq. 40s. for a Ring. To couzen Samuel Marshall of Cambridge ditto. Executor: James Desborough, Doctor of Physick, to bring up sonne John West till 21 to lett him continue in Cambridge and goe to school with the same Master. Witnesses: Joh. Linge, Isaac Dawson, John Dawson. Lloyd, 67.

James Gradwell of Charles Town in South Carolina. Will 3 Aprill 1699; proved 25 October 1699. Taken from Edward Hoole £11 10s in Lyon Dollars which I promise to pay when we get safe to Barbadoes in the Pink Preston now riding at anchor in Cooper River in South Carolina. If please God to take away my life on said voyage I leave to said Edward Hoole goods of mine on said Pink, viz: one-half of two Sloops Masts, one $\frac{1}{2}$ of three Topp Masts, one $\frac{1}{2}$ of a p'cell of square Cedar Timber, one-half of 10110 white Bare Staves and one $\frac{1}{2}$ of 18500 shingles and one $\frac{1}{2}$ of 417 foot of 4 Inch Cedar Plank and one half of 122 foot and $\frac{1}{2}$ of 3 inch ditto (Capt. John Crowther, Master of said Pinke having other half) besides 1 pss. eell wide Cloath qt. 67 yrds, 1 pss. of yard wide ditto qt. $31\frac{1}{2}$ yds, 2 too Gall. caskes of Oysters my owne, with apparell, said Edward Hooke to pay himself and remit remainder to Mr. Thomas Graddwell at Preston in Lancashire, England. My hand the 24 May 1699, James Gradwell. The 2 pairs of cloth in chest with other Linnen that belongs to the Cargoe. Writ under before delivery J. G. 24 October 1699. Oath of John Crowther of St. Mary White Chappell, Middlesex, mariner, that paper is in handwriting of James Gradwell, deceased, late Supra Cargoe of Shipp Preston, whereof said John Crowther is commander. 25 October 1699 Oath of Thomas Molyneux, St. Martins Outwich, London, Esq. to same effect. Administration to Edward Hoole.

Pett, 156.

Henry Wiginton, late of South Carolina in America, but now of Villers Street in York Buildings, London. Will 27 May 1722; proved 17 Dec. 1722. To Mr. Robert Hume of South Carolina aforesaid, attorney at law, and his wife and my dearest daughter Sophia Hume my Gold Watch which was given her by my dearest Mother except the gold case which I bought the maker's name Etherington on the Dial Plate [for which watch and case I desire my executors here in England to buy a hook and chain—erased].

To said Robert and Sophia also the Sheets, Bed, and Table Linnen and what else of such sort I have which though of small worth here will be of use in Carolina, as also what few books I have left if executors think them worth sending to Carolina. To my dearest Mother aforesaid, Mrs. Ann Wiginton, use of £400 for life, then to Robert and Sophia. To said Robert and Sophia Hume whatever shall belong to me here in England, wishing it for their sakes as much as I once thought, for I have had considerable losses, all not known to any but my self. To my dearest Mother, Brother, and Sister Lowfield, Brother and Sister Lason, Aunt Henrietta Thomas, Cousins Edward and Henrietta Harredon, John Penny of Clements Inn Esq., and executors gold rings of 20s. Executors in England: Mr. Robert Hume, Apothecary in Tooty Street, Southwark, and Mr. James Dunnidge of Birchin Lane, London, Notary Publick.. To said Robert and Sophia Hume all Negro slaves in Carolina and their Offspring or Issue, all monies due in the Province, &c. Executors in Carolina: Said Robert and Sophia Hume. Witnesses: Rich^d Wise, Not., James Tilson, Fra: Clement. It is my earnest desire to be buried in Chancel of parish church of Kingstone upon Thames where most of our Family lye buried and that no invitation to other persons to my funeral be made than those mentioned in Will, who if they please to come, three mourning coaches will be hired and a Hearse for my Corpse with black plumes, for I desire my funeral may be as little expense as possible &c. Proved as to goods in England by Robert Hume, reserving to James Dunnidge, other executor.

Marlborough, 248.

Alexander Trench, Grandville county, South Carolina, merchant. Will 1 January 1729/30; proved 4 December 1733. To be buried in churchyard of Charles town in Burying place I have there where my Wife Hester Trench lies buried. Furniture in my House at Whitehall and my lodging at Charles Town, my Negroes and other Slaves (6 men,

3 women and 3 boys), my Stock of cattle upon Trench Island, being only mine upon the Island) and my stock in hand of John and Mathew Nelson in my Barrony of Rap-hoe to be sold and what remains after paying debts and charges to be remitted to my brother Council^r Fred^k Trench in Dublin for my dear son Frederick Trench. If not enough goods to pay, then enough land to be sold, and rest of land to son Frederick Trench to be managed for him by execu-tor[s], till ordered from such a charge by Brother Freder-ick Trench or till Frederick Trench is 18. Executors will find my papers in my Trunk in my Lodgings in Charles Town. To executors a full suite of mourning. "Item I leave my Pew in the Church of Port Royall for the Use of any Strangers that are not Inhabitants but transient per-sons at said Place". Executors: Mr. John Wright of Charles Town, Merch^t and Benjamin Whitaker, Esq^r of said place. Witnesses: John Wallis, John Lining, Peter Sheperd. Proved by Benjamin Whitacre, Esquire, surviv-ing executor.

Price, 321.

Edmund Brailsford of Province of South Carolina. Will 24 March 1729/30; proved 21 April 1733. To be buried at Discretion of executors, but if convenient to churchyard of St. Andrews near late wife. To son Edmund £5 of cur-rent money of this province when asked for. Rest of es-tate reall and personal to sons John, Joseph, Morton, and Samuel, to be divided by executors and executrix, also my Books (particularly those of piety and devotion), with my Rings and odd things as executor and executrix judge meet, and they to sell if they think meet all my land called Coosah Island (as by the Platt thereof. 1270 acres). Executor and Executrix: Honorable Arthur Middleton, Esq^r. and Honor-able Mrs. Middleton. Witnesses: And^m Leslie, Burr^t. Al: Hyrne, Henry Hyrne. Administration to Samuel Wragg attorney for Arthur Middleton and Sarah Middleton, execu-tors renouncing in South Carolina. 24 May 1765 adminis-

tration of Edmund Brailsford, late of Province of South Carolina in America, widower, deceased, to Samuell Brailsford, attorney for Sarah Middleton, widow, a surviving executor, Arthur Middleton Esq. being deceased &c.
Price, 110.

Samuel Buttall, Topsham, near Exon, Devon, Sugar Baker. Will 24 January 1718/9; proved 12 November 1723. To wife Mary Buttall £1500, including £500 legacy left her by Mrs. Wood her mother, also all plate, goods, &c. in dwelling house in Topsham, and also for life said dwelling-house and the sugar houses and lands, outhouses, and orchards &c. and after her demise one Moiety of said dwelling house, sugar house, distillery house and Lodge house, lands &c. to sonne Benjamin Buttall, other moiety to son John Buttall. To wife for life Feild houses and garden in Plymouth, Devon, then to son Humphrey Buttall according to marriage settlement with Sarah his now wife. Whereas by articles of copartnership 8 September 1712 with said son Humphrey Buttall £4000 was advanced to me and said son Humphrey Buttall for carrying on trade of refining of sugars and distilling of Spirits at the Sugar house at Cachside in Plymouth where said son Humphrey dwells, now my moiety of said business to my wife for life &c. Similar articles 1 April 1718 with sons Benjamin Buttall and Charles Buttall for similar trade in Topsham, viz: £2100 by me, £2109 by son Benjamin, and £1575 by son Charles, now my part of said £5784 to wife for life. "Item I give and bequeath unto my said wife the One Thousand Acres of Land in Carolina which I bought of the proprietors measured out and adjoining to Edistow River, and Registered in the Records of Carolina and lying about seven miles from the Town called New London", for her life, she to dispose of to any of her children &c. &c. To son Charles Buttall remainder of my interest in a long lease of 99 years of lands left me by will of my late uncle George Buttall in

Wrexham, county Denbigh, in Wales, paying rents thereof to my antient sister Abigail Owen so long as she live and allow to my cousin Mr. Joshua Buttall 20s a year so long as he live to take care of said premises in Wales. To niece Dorcas Jackson wife of Mr. Abraham Jackson of Moreton, Devon, what her husband owes. To sons and daughters and sons and daughters in law £5 each for mourning. To grandchildren one guinea each. To cousin Mr. Thomas Green and his wife £5 each for mourning desiring Mr. Green to assist executrix. To old servants Samuel Owen and Sarah Mortmore £5 a piece. To poore of Topsham £5. Rest to wife Mary Buttall, executrix, for life, then to children, sons Benjamin Buttall, John Buttall, Humphrey Buttall, and Charles Buttall, and daughters Mary wife of Mr. Nathaniel Hodges, Sarah wife of Mr. Thomas Wiggenton, and Elizabeth wife of Mr. Abraham Wells. Witnesses: Dan^l Coleman, Tho: Sampson, Jno: Conant.

Richmond, 228.

Edmund Roberts, citty of Canterbury, Esq. Will 20 June 1685; proved 26 May 1687. To brother in law John Coppin of the citty of Canterbury, gent, executor, all personall estate in England and in the parts of Virginia and Carolina for payment of debts &c. To said brother in law all lands in Appledore, Ivechurch, Alkham, and Liddon, Kent, and parishes of St. Alphage and All Saints, Canterbury, and all other lands in England or in the partes of Carolina and Virginia to sell to pay debts, and of remainder one half to niece Jane Gibbon daughter of sister Martha Gibbon at 21 or marriage and other half to said brother in law John Coppin. Witnesses: Rich: Monnis, Jo: Johnson, Nathaniel Everndon.

Foot. 67.

THE HAYNE FAMILY:

BY THEODORE D. JERVEY.

JOHN HAYNE, the founder of the Hayne family in South Carolina, came to the Province in 1700¹, settling in Colleton County. He probably died about 1718, as his will is declared to have borne date Dec. 20, 1717, and to have been recorded in the office of the Secretary of the Province, by a deed which recites the marriage of his widow to one William Long prior to 1824². By his marriage with Mary Deane he had issue:

- 1 John Hayne.
- 2 Edward Hayne.
- 3 Joseph Hayne.
- 4 Hannah Hayne.
- 5 Matthew Hayne.

* Through the generosity of Mr. Frank B. Hayne, of New Orleans, the Editor has been enabled to embellish this genealogy with a colored representation of the Hayne arms and several pictures of especially distinguished Haynes.

¹ By a genealogical chart in an old Bible it appears that the family came from Shropshire, three miles from Shrewsbury, in England, and that John Hayne's mother was named Elizabeth.

² To all to whom these presents may come Greeting. Whereas John Haynes, the father of the said John Haynes, and Mathew Haynes late of Colleton County planter by his last will and testament * * bearing date Dec 20, 1717, etc. And whereas Mary Haynes the mother of John Haynes and Mathew Haynes the widow and relict during her widowhood did purchase four several tracts of land and afterwards did intermarry with John Long and by deed bearing date June 16, 1724, did convey to John Haynes, John Williamson and Timothy Hendricks in trust for the use of John Haynes, the eldest son of John Haynes, Edward Haynes, Joseph Haynes, Hannah Haynes, Mathew Haynes, Susannah Haynes, Isaac Haynes minors the children of John Haynes.

* * etc. (Book T, p. 177. M. C. Records, Charleston Co.)



Hayne.

[These arms were used by the Hayne family of South Carolina at a very early date. The following description of them is given in Burke's *General Armory*—

"HAYNES. Ar. three crescents, paly of six, gu. and az. *Crest*—A stork, wings displ. ppr in the beak a serpent of the last."]]

- 6 Susannah Hayne.
- 7 Isaac Hayne, *b.* July 27, 1714; *d.* Dec. 23, 1751.
- 8 Abraham Hayne, *b.* 171—; *d.* 172—.

I.

JOHN HAYNE [John¹] was born about 1700. He married Mary Edings by whom he had issue:

- 9 John Hayne, *b.* 1728; *d.* Nov. 1743.
- 10 William Hayne, *b.* Jany. 23, 1730; *d.* Nov. 26, 1764.
- 11 Abraham Hayne, *b.* Jany. 15, 1732, *d.* 178—.
- 12 Martha Hayne.

10.

WILLIAM HAYNE [John², John¹] was born Jany 23, 1730, and died Nov. 26, 1764. He married Mary Bulline by whom he had issue:

- 13 Susannah Hayne.

13.

SUSANNAH HAYNE [William³, John², John¹] married John Simmons by whom she had issue:

- 14 William Hayne Simmons³, *b.* 1784; *d.* 1870.
- 15 James Wright Simmons, a writer.
- 16 Caroline Simmons.
- 17 Susan Pinckney Simmons.

II.

ABRAHAM HAYNE [John², John¹] was born Jany 15, 1732, and died about 178—⁴. He married Susannah Branford by whom he had issue:

* "M. D. poeta literatus"—Inscription Magnolia Cemetery

⁴ Captured, and imprisoned by British authorities during the Revolution.—*Lives of Robert Young Hayne and Hugh Swinton Legaré* (Paul H. Hayne), p. 16.

- 18 Abraham Hayne, b.— — —; d. 176—.
- 19 William Hayne, b. February 2, 1766; d. Nov. 1817
- 20 Alice Hayne.

19.

WILLIAM HAYNE [Abraham², John², John¹] was born February 2, 1766, and died November, 1817. He married, April 6, 1786, Elizabeth Peronneau² by whom he had issue:

- 21 William A. Hayne, b. Jany. 28, 1787; d. Mch. 16, 1841.
- 22 Arthur P. Hayne, b. Mch. 12, 1788.
- 23 Susan B. Hayne, b. Sept. 21, 1789.
- 24 Abraham Hayne, b. Dec. 20, 1790.
- 25 Robert Y. Hayne, b. Nov. 10, 1791.
- 26 Henry Hayne, b. July 29, 1793.
- 27 Eliza P. Hayne, b. July 29, 1795; d. 1875.
- 28 Mary Hayne, b. Jany. 6, 1797.
- 29 Mary A. Hayne, b. Dec. 5, 1797; d. 1875.
- 30 Ann Hayne, b. Dec. 9, 1798.
- 31 Sarah Hayne, b. Feby. 20, 1800.
- 32 Abraham Hayne, b. Sept. 3, 1801.
- 33 Paul H. Hayne, b. June 21, 1803; d. Sept. 14, 1831.
- 34 Anna P. Hayne, b. Oct. 12, 1804; d. 1857.

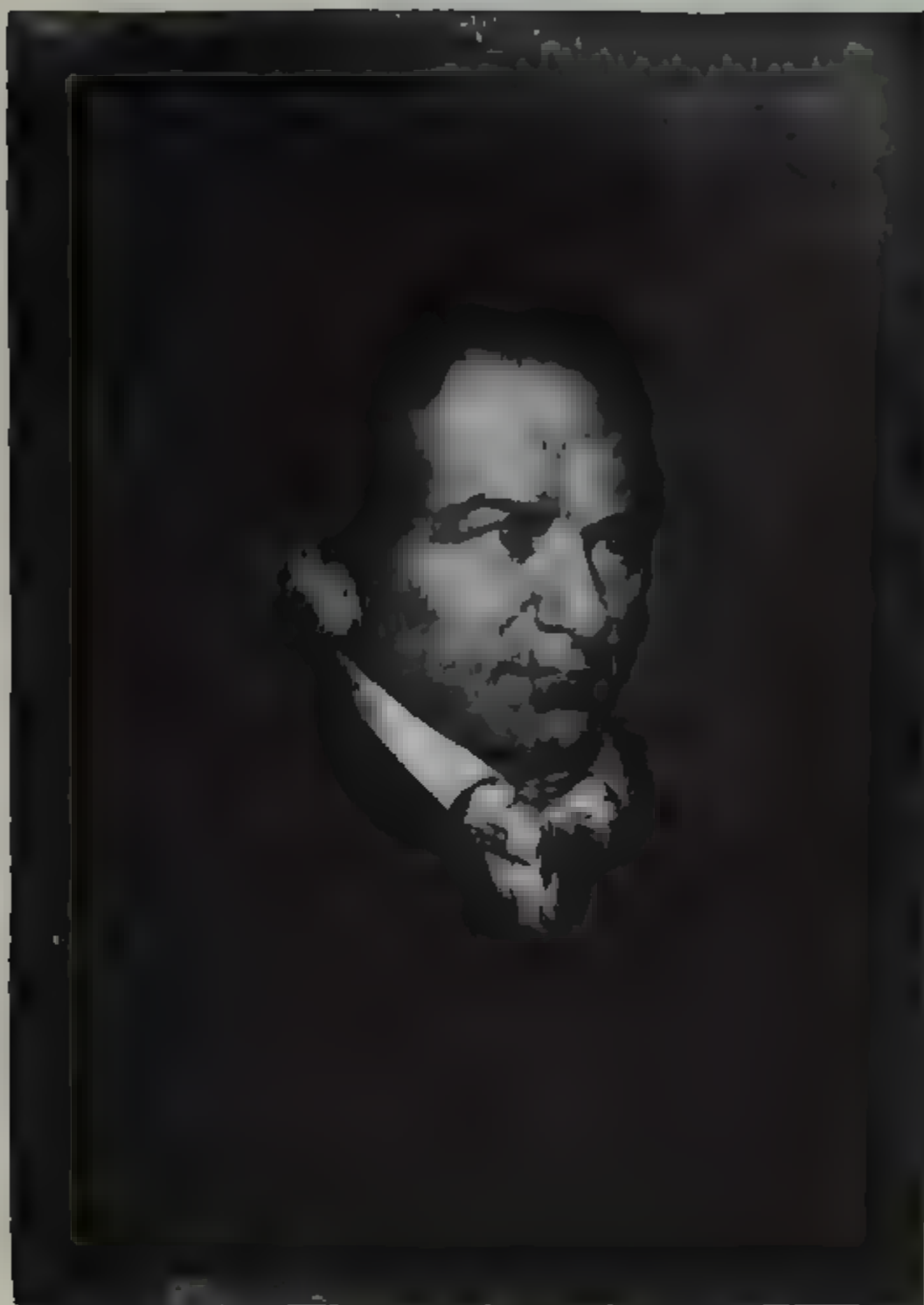
22.

ARTHUR P. HAYNE [William⁴; Abraham³, John³, John¹] was born March 12, 1788, and died January 7, 1867. He served in the war of 1812 and attained the rank of Colonel⁶.

"MARRIED." * * * "Last evening, Mr. WILLIAM HAYNE, of Ponpon, to Miss ELIZABETH PERONNEAU, daughter of the deceased Arthur Peronneau, Esq; of this City."—*The Charleston Morning Post, and Daily Advertiser*, Friday, April 7, 1786.

"MARRIED." Mr. William Hayne, of Ponpon, to Miss Elizabeth Peronneau, daughter of Arthur Peronneau, Esq; of this city, deceased."—*The State Gazette of South-Carolina*, Monday, April 10, 1786.

* "Colonel Arthur P. Hayne, (a distinguished soldier of the war of 1812, and the friend and companion in arms of Andrew Jackson,)"—*O'Neall's Bench and Bar*, Vol. II., p. 18



ROBERT V. HAYNE (1791-1839).

From a steel engraving by James B. Longacre, Philadelphia,
1840, from an original drawing by Long-
acre from life in 1830.





ROBERT Y. HAYNE,

SPEAKER OF THE HOUSE, ATTORNEY-GENERAL, U.S. SENATOR,
GOVERNOR OF SO. CA., FIRST MAYOR OF CHARLESTON,
HIS LAST PUBLIC SERVICE
WAS HIS EFFORT TO OPEN DIRECT RAILROAD COMMUNICATION
WITH THE VAST INTERIOR OF OUR CONTINENT.

"NEXT TO THE CHRISTIAN RELIGION I KNOW OF NOTHING
TO BE COMPARED WITH THE INFLUENCE OF A FREE,
SOCIAL AND COMMERCIAL INTERCOURSE, IN SOFTENING
ASPERITIES, REMOVING PREJUDICES, EXTENDING
KNOWLEDGE AND PROMOTING HUMAN HAPPINESS"



BUST (BY E. V. VALENTINE, 1883) IN CITY HALL,
CHARLESTON, S. C.

He was the friend and admirer of President Jackson whose admiration of and respect for his brother he has recorded¹. Appointed by Governor Allston, Senator from South Carolina to succeed Hon. J. J. Evans, May 11, 1858, he filled the station with dignity, retiring in December following upon the election of Senator Chesnut. He married Frances Duncan by whom he had issue:

35 Francis D. Hayne.

23.

SUSAN BRANFORD HAYNE [William⁴, Abraham³, John², John¹] was born Sept. 21, 1789, and died———. She married Hext McCall by whom she had issue:

36 William McCall.

37 Susan B. McCall.

38 Anna McCall.

39 Elizabeth McCall.

40 Martha McCall.

25.

ROBERT Y. HAYNE [William⁴, Abraham³, John², John¹] was born November 10, 1791. From his birth he was con-

¹ "Jackson did more to produce the Compromise Act than anyone and his friendship for my brother had a great deal to do with it.—It was the greatest moral victory on record for So. Ca."—MSS note by A. P. Hayne at foot of account of the meeting, in 1837, between Gov. Hayne and Jackson. (Charleston Library Society's copy of O'Neill's *Bench and Bar*, p. 33, Vol. II.)

"Hayne, Arthur P. S. C. S. C. 1 lt lft drgs 3 May 1808; capt 10 Nov 1809; maj 1 lft drgs 1 Aug 1813; col i g 12 Apr 1814; col a g 1 Mar 1815 to rank from 12 Apr 1814; reverted to col i g 3 May 1816; bvt lt col 23 Dec 1814 for gal con at New Orleans La; resd 30 Sept 1820, maj paymr 4 July 1836, resd 25 Oct 1836; [died 7 Jan 1867.]"—*Historical Register and Dictionary of the United Army* (F. B. Heitman), Vol. I., p. 515.

On a roster of the United States Army, published the *Charleston Courier*, May 30, 1815, he appears as adjutant-general of the U. S. A. for the Northern Division, appointed April 12, 1814, having previously been brevetted colonel.

fided to the care of Mrs. Young, the widow of Dr. Robert Young whose name he bore⁸. For nine years he resided at Beaufort, S. C., coming to Charleston in 1800, where he entered first the school of Mr. Mason⁹, and later that of Dr. John Smith. In his 18th. year he entered the law office of Langdon Cheves and was admitted to the Bar at Charleston November 2, 1812. In October, 1814, he was elected a member of the State Legislature from St. Philip's and St. Michael's at the head of the Republican ticket¹⁰, and on Tuesday, November 24, 1818, at the beginning of his third term, he was elected Speaker¹¹, but just a day or two prior to the adjournment of the Session (December 18, 1818) he was appointed attorney-general of the State to succeed James S. Richardson, elected judge.¹² In 1820 he was appointed, by President Monroe, United States District Attorney for South Carolina, but declined.¹³ On December

⁸ *Lives of Robert Young Hayne and Hugh Swinton Legaré*, p. 10.

⁹ ENGLISH SCHOOL,
TROT STREET.

THE exercises of this as well as of the other schools under my direction, recommence THIS DAY.

Hours of attendance for Young Ladies at my house in Quince-street from eleven to two. Instruction in Dancing, Music, and in the French Language may be had in addition to the usual school exercises.

Boarding, lodging and washing on the most reasonable terms or Breakfast and Dinners as may suit the convenience of those at a distance.

The public's most obedient,

William Mason, A. M.

N. B. A Classical assistant wanted. One hundred and fifty guineas, punctually paid quarterly and Boarding and Lodging in my family, are offered a gentleman properly qualified. Apply at my house within the hours of 7 and 8 in the morning"—*South-Carolina State Gazette, and Timothy's Daily Advertiser*, Monday, June 2, 1800.

"He got 1205 votes and the next man got 1160. (See *City Gazette and Commercial Daily Advertiser*, October 14, 1814.

" *Charleston Courier*, November 28, 1813.

" *Ibid*, December 22nd. and 23rd., 1818.

" "We learn that ROBERT Y. HAYNE, Esq. has been appointed by the President of the United States, Attorney for the District of South-



ABRAHAM HAYNE (1732-1782).

MRS. SUSANNAH (BRANFORD) HAYNE.

(FROM ORIGINAL PAINTINGS)



4. 1822, at the age of thirty-one, he was elected to the United States Senate to succeed Senator William Smith and at the end of his term to succeed himself, March 4, 1829, which office he resigned at the call of his State to become governor during the Nullification issue in 1832. In 1834 his term of office as governor expired and the provisions of the State constitution not admitting of his reelection, he passed out of public life, but soon became major-general of the 2d. division of State militia, and was unanimously elected, in 1836, as first mayor of Charleston by a community which but two years before had been torn by the strife of contending parties.¹⁴ In 1837 he was elected president of the Charleston, Louisville and Cincinnati Company declining a reelection to the mayoralty and devoting the last years of his life to the project of railroad connection between the South and West, dying at Asheville, North Carolina, September 25, 1839. There is a monument to his memory in St. Michael's church-yard, and a marble bust of him, by E. V. Valentine, of Richmond, Va., adorns the Council Chamber of the City Hall of Charleston.¹⁵ He was twice married. First in 1812 to Frances Pinckney, daughter of Hon. Charles Pinckney (1757-1824), by whom he had issue:

41 Robert Y. Hayne, b. 1814; d. 1841.

42 William C. Hayne.

43 Frances Hayne.

Carolina, vice THOMAS PARKER, Esq. deceased"—*The Charleston Courier*, Wednesday, November 1, 1820.

"We are informed that ROBERT Y. HAYNE, Esq. has declined the appointment of U S Attorney, for the District of South-Carolina, recently conferred upon him by the President of the United States."—*Ibid*, Friday, November 3, 1820.

¹⁴ *The Charleston Courier*, Sept. 30, 1839.

¹⁵ The following are the inscriptions on the bust, which was executed under direction of Hon. Wm. Ashmead Courtenay, then mayor of Charleston:

His first wife dying in 1818, he married, in 1820, Rebecca Alston, by whom he had issue:

- 44 William Alston Hayne; *b.* April 25, 1821; *d.* Mch. 28, 1901.
- 45 Arthur P. Hayne; *b.* Sept. 30, 1822; *d.* Oct. 15, 1888.

44

WILLIAM ALSTON HAYNE [Robert Y.,³ William,⁴ Abraham,⁵ John,² John¹] was born April 25, 1821, and died March 28, 1901. He married Margaretta Stiles¹⁶ by whom he had issue:

Front:

ROBERT Y. HAYNE,

Speaker of the House, Attorney-General, U. S. Senator,
Governor of So. Ca., First Mayor of Charleston.

His last public service

Was his effort to open direct railroad communication
with the vast interior of our continent.

"Next to the Christian religion I know of nothing
to be compared with the influence of a free,
social and commercial intercourse in softening
asperities, removing prejudices, extending
knowledge and promoting human happiness." Hayne.

Right:

Born

November 10th

1791

Left:

Died

September 25th

1839.

¹⁶ See Vol. IV. of this magazine, p. 313.

- 46 Robert Y. Hayne, *b.* April 3, 1849; *d.* in infancy.
- 47 Edward S. Hayne, *b.* Nov. 28, 1850; *d.* Dec. 4, 1867.
- 48 Robert Y. Hayne, *b.* Dec. 18, 1853; *d.* April 10, 1903.
- 49 William Alston Hayne, *b.* Nov. 26, 1855.
- 50 Benj. S. Hayne, *b.* Jany. 2, 1858.
- 51 Brewton A. Hayne, *b.* Aug. 17, 1860.
- 52 Stephen Duncan Hayne, *b.* Jany. 2, 1863.
- 53 Arthur P. Hayne, *b.* Febry. 18, 1867.
- 54 Anna S. Hayne, *b.* Aug. 15, 1870; *d.* June 5, 1874.

48.

ROBERT Y. HAYNE [William A.,^a Robert Y.,^b William,^c Abraham,^d John,^e John^f] was born Dec. 18, 1853, in Charleston, S. C. In his 14th. year his family removed to California and he was educated in the public schools of San Francisco. Admitted to the bar in 1874, he was elected a judge of the Superior Court of San Francisco in 1880, which position he resigned in 1882 to go to Colorado on account of illness in his family, and while there he became the author of *New Trial and Appeal under the California Code*. In 1887 he was appointed a Commissioner of the Supreme Court of California which he resigned in 1891.^g In 1880 he married Grace A. Parrott by whom he had issue:

- 55 Robert Y. Hayne, *b.* June 7, 1881.
- 56 John Parrott Hayne, *b.* Mch. 28, 1896.

49.

W. ALSTON HAYNE [William A.,^a Robert Y.,^b William,^c Abraham,^d John,^e John^f] was born Nov. 26, 1855. He married Maud E. C. Bourn Dec. 27, 1899, by whom he had issue:

- 57 William A. B. Hayne, *b.* Nov. 26, 1900.
- 58 Francis Bourn Hayne, *b.* Sept. 6, 1903.

^a See Vol. IV. of this magazine, pp. 262 and 313.

50.

BENJAMIN S. HAYNE [William A.⁶, Robert Y.⁵, William⁴, Abraham³, John², John¹] was born Jany. 2, 1858. He married Letitia Yonge Sept. 12, 1896, by whom he had issue:

59 Benjamin S. Hayne, b. April 18, 1897.

51.

BREWTON A. HAYNE [William A.⁶, Robert Y.⁵, William⁴, Abraham³, John², John¹] was born August 17, 1860. He married Sally T. Perkins, February 17, 1887, by whom he had issue:

60 Margaret P. Hayne, b. Feby. 9, 1888.

61 Brewton A. Hayne, b. June 5, 1889; d. Sept. 20, 1890.

62 Arthur P. Hayne, b. Aug. 2, 1892.

52.

STEPHEN DUNCAN HAYNE [William A.⁶, Robert Y.⁵, William⁴, Abraham³, John², John¹] was born January 2, 1863. He married Agnes Howard, August 10, 1895, by whom he had issue:

63 Agnes M. Hayne, b. Sept. 22, 1896.

64 Stephen Duncan Hayne, b. Dec. 6, 1899.

45.

ARTHUR P. HAYNE [Robert Y.⁵, William⁴, Abraham³, John², John¹] was born September 30, 1822, and died October 15, 1888. He married Julia Dean by whom he had issue:

65 Arthur Hayne, b. Sept. 19, 1856; d. Oct. 25, 1883.

66 Motte A. Hayne, b. June 22, 1858; d. July 10, 1858.

67 Robert Y. Hayne, b. Sept. 5, 1859; d. Dec. 28, 1866.

68 Julia Hayne, b. Feby. 27, 1862.

68.

JULIA HAYNE [Arthur P.^o, Robert Y.^o, William⁴, Abraham³, John², John¹] was born February 27, 1862. She married James P. Langhorne Oct. 5, 1882, by whom she had issue:

- 69 Margaretta H. Langhorne, *b.* Aug. 21, 1883; *d.* Oct. 4, 1887.
- 70 James P. Langhorne, *b.* Nov. 21, 1884.
- 71 Mary E. Langhorne, *b.* Jan. 30, 1886.
- 72 Julia H. Langhorne, *b.* Nov. 20, 1887.

27.

ELIZA P. HAYNE [William⁴, Abraham³, John², John¹] was born July 29, 1795, and died in 1875. She married William Edward Hayne (107), her cousin, by whom she had issue:

- 73 Eliza P. Hayne, *b.* April 20, 1823; *d.* 1863.
- 74 William E. Hayne, *b.* Dec. 24, 1824; *d.* 1892.
- 75 Octavius A. Hayne, *b.* May 16, 1826; *d.* 1827.
- 76 Susan B. Hayne, *b.* April 23, 1829; *d.* March 10, 1895.
- 77 Mary H. Hayne, *b.* Aug. 21, 1830; *d.* May 14, 1831.
- 78 Harriet B. Hayne, *b.* Aug. 21, 1834; *d.* 1841.
- 79 Franklin B. Hayne, *b.* Aug. 10, 1836; *d.* April 8, 1839.
- 80 Mary H. Hayne, *b.* Nov. 14, 1839; *d.* Dec. 4, 1840.

33.

PAUL H. HAYNE [William⁴, Abraham³, John², John¹] was born June 21, 1803, and died September 14, 1831. A lieutenant in U. S. Navy, he married Emily McElhenny by whom he had issue:

- 81 Paul Hamilton Hayne, *b.* Jan. 1, 1830; *d.* July 6, 1886.

81.

PAUL H. HAYNE [Paul H.^o, William⁴, Abraham³, John², John¹] was born January 1, 1830, and died July 6, 1886.



PAUL HAMILTON HAYNE

WILLIAM HAMILTON HAYNE.

THE HAYNE POETS.

A writer of prominence¹⁸, he married Mary Michel in 1852, by whom he had issue:

- 82 William Hamilton Hayne, b. Mch. 11, 1856. Also a writer of note, many of his poems and sketches appearing in periodical publications.¹⁹

4.

HANNAH HAYNE [John¹] was born about 1707, and died November 14, 1784.²⁰ She married John Splatt by whom she had issue:

- 83 Mary Splatt.
84 John Splatt, died in 1752.
85 Joseph Splatt.
86 Francis Splatt.
87 Eliza Splatt.
88 Benjamin Splatt.
89 Hannah Splatt, m. Girardeau.
90 Edward Splatt.
91 Martha Splatt, m. Maybank.
92 Susannah Splatt, m. Swinton.

6.

SUSANNAH HAYNE [John¹] was born about 1712. She married William Nash, by whom she had issue:

"His first volume of poems was published by the old house of Ticknor & Fields, Boston, in 1855, when he was some twenty five years old, his second in 1857, and his third in 1860. In 1872 the Lippincotts published his *Legends and Lyrics* and in 1873 his edition of his friend Henry Timrod's poems appeared. In 1875 *The Mountain of the Lovers* was published and in 1878 his memorial sketches of Governor Hayne and Mr Legaré appeared. (Biographical Sketch in Hayne's *Complete Poems* D. Lothrop & Co., p. vi.)

¹⁸ See *Who is Who in America*, 1901-1902.

²⁰ "The same day" [Sunday before] "in this City, Mrs. Hannah Splatt, aged 77 years, relict of the deceased Mr. John Splatt, formerly of Ponpon." *The South-Carolina Gazette, and Public Advertiser*, Wednesday, November 17, 1784.

See also *Ralph Bailey of Edisto Island and Some of His Descendants* (by A. S. Salley, Jr.), pp. 12 and 13.

- 93 Mary Nash.
- 94 Elizabeth Nash.
- 95 Hannah Nash.

7.

ISAAC HAYNE [John¹] was born July 27, 1714, and died December 23, 1751. He married Elizabeth Oswald by whom he had issue:

- 96 Elizabeth Hayne, b. Sept. 15, 1736; d. Aug. 8, 1737.
- 97 Isaac Hayne, b. May 25, 1738; d. July 1, 1739.

On the death of Elizabeth he married Sarah Stokes and upon her death Sarah Williamson by whom he had issue:

- 98 Mary Hayne, b. Febry. 14, 1743; d. Jany. 9, 1769.
- 99 Isaac Hayne, b. Sept. 23, 1745; d. Aug. 4, 1781.

On her death he married Mary Bee, by whom he had issue:

- 100 John Hayne, b. Sept. 19, 1748; d. Sept. 29, 1748.

99.

ISAAC HAYNE [Isaac², John¹] was born September 23, 1745, and died Aug. 4, 1781. He was a captain in the Colleton County Regiment of militia²¹, August 5, 1775, and in January, 1777, was elected a representative to the Assembly from St. Paul's Parish²². The peculiar conditions of his surrender to the British and subsequent service against them, his capture while holding the commission of colonel of the Colleton County Regiment, South Carolina militia, Revolutionary forces, and the manly dignity with which he met the tragic death sentence inflicted upon him by the British military authorities²³ made him a

²¹ See Vol. II. of this Magazine, p. 6.

²² *The History South Carolina in the Revolution, 1775-1780*, by Edward McCrady, p. 212.

²³ In the Name of God Amen I Isaac Hayne of St. Bartholomew's Parish, Colleton County, and Province of South Carolina, being in Bodily Health and of a sound and perfect mind and memory do make this my last Will and Testament. In the first place I recommend my immortal soul to Almighty God who gave it beseeching his most

national historical figure in the history of the Revolutionary war.

By his marriage with Elizabeth Hutson, July 18, 1765²⁴, he had issue:

- 101 Isaac Hayne, *b.* July 2, 1766; *d.* Dec. 13, 1802.
- 102 Mary Hayne, *b.* April 11, 1768; *d.* Sept. 2, 1768.
- 103 Sarah Hayne, *b.* Aug. 10, 1770; *d.* Jany. 25, 1800.
- 104 John H. Hayne, *b.* Febry. 8, 1773; *d.* June, 1825.
- 105 Elizabeth Hayne, *b.* Nov. 17, 1774; *d.* Sept. 14, 1776.
- 106 Mary Hayne, *b.* Aug. 29, 1776. }
- 107 William Edward, *b.* Aug. 29, 1776 } ; *d.* 1843.

101.

ISAAC HAYNE [Isaac³, Isaac², John¹] was born July 2, 1766, and died Dec. 13, 1802. He married Mary Hopkins, December 12, 1793, by whom he had issue:

- 108 Isaac Joseph Hayne, *b.* Febry. 5, 1795; *d.* July 15, 1798.
- 109 Francis H. Hayne, *b.* Aug. 17, 1797.
- 110 Eliza W. Hayne, *b.* Jany. 13, 1800.
- 111. Isaac Hayne, *b.* Jany. 28, 1802; *d.* 1802.

107.

WILLIAM EDWARD HAYNE [Isaac³, Isaac², John¹] was born Aug. 29, 1776, and died in 1843. On January 28, 1806, he married Eloisa Brevard. She died August 27, 1820, and on January 7, 1822, he married Eliza P. Hayne

gracious acceptance of it through the merits and mediation of Jesus Christ who I trust will not reject me a Penitent Sinner. * * Interstate eldest son my books and manuscripts * * but no cost must be spared in the children's education. (Will of Isaac Hayne, Probated Mch 15, 1783. Will Book A, p. 41, Charleston Co. Probate Court records.)

See also McCrady's *History of South Carolina in the Revolution, 1780-1783*, pp. 130-134, 150, 318-321, 364, 381, 382-412, 434, 466, 544, 726, and Vol. III. of this magazine p. 220.

²⁴ *The South-Carolina Gazette*, Saturday, July 20, 1765; *Salley's Marriage Notices in The South-Carolina Gazette and Its Successors*, p. 29.



HON. ISAAC W HAYNE :809-1886).

EDMUND SHUBRICK HAYNE (1843- 864).

(27). On December 20, 1839, he was elected Comptroller-General of the State of South Carolina²⁵.

By Eloisa Brevard he had issue : (See No. 27.)

- 112 Isaac William Hayne, *b.* Mch. 16, 1809; *d.* 1880.
- 113 Rebecca H. Hayne, *b.* July 17, 1811; *d.* July 6, 1834.
- 114 Alexander B. Hayne, *b.* July 5, 1813; *d.* Aug. 24, 1814.
- 115 Franklin A. B. Hayne, *b.* Nov. 22, 1814; *d.* Dec. 24, 1830.
- 116 Eloisa Mary Hayne, *b.* Sept. 1, 1818.
- 117 Sarah Martha Hayne, *b.* Febry. 12, 1820; *d.* June 18, 1870.

112.

ISAAC WILLIAM HAYNE [William Edward⁴, Isaac³, Isaac² John¹] was born March 16, 1809. In December, 1848, he was elected Attorney-General of the State of South Carolina, and served as such until 1868. On January 12, 1861, he was sent by Governor Pickens as Special Envoy from the State of South Carolina to President Buchanan "to effect if possible an amicable and peaceful transfer of the fort (Sumter) and settlement of all questions relating to property"²⁶. He remained a month but was met with

²⁵ *The Charleston Courier*, December 25, 1839.

²⁶ "You say that the fort was garrisoned for our protection and is held for the same purpose for which it has been ever held since its construction. Are you not aware, that to hold in the territory of a foreign power a fortress against her will, avowedly for the purpose of protecting her citizens is perhaps the highest insult which one government can offer to another? But Fort Sumter was never garrisoned at all until South Carolina had dissolved her connection with your Government. This garrison entered it in the night with every circumstance of secrecy after spiking the guns and burning the gun carriages and cutting down the flag staff of an adjacent fort which was then abandoned. South Carolina had not taken Fort Sumter into her own possession only because of her misplaced confidence in a government which deceived her."—Passage from the last letter of Col. Hayne to the President, *Rise and Fall of the Confederate Government*, by Jefferson Davis, Vol. I, p. 219.

evasion and unsatisfactory answers and returned. He died in March, 1880. On May 1, 1834, he married Alicia Paulina Trapier, by whom he had issue:

- 118 Isaac Hayne, *b.* April 5, 1835; *d.* Oct. 8, 1836.
- 119 Harriet B. Hayne, *b.* Febry. 9, 1837.
- 120 Richard T. Hayne, *b.* Febry. 18, 1838; *d.* Febry. 22, 1838.
- 121 Isaac Hayne, *b.* July 16, 1839; *d.* Nov. 7, 1888.
- 122 Theodore B. Hayne, *b.* Mch. 12, 1841.
- 123 Edmund T. Shubrick Hayne, *b.* Dec. 4, 1843; *d.* June 30, 1862²¹.
- 124 Mary E. Hayne, *b.* April 10, 1845; *d.* Nov. 29, 1868.
- 125 Paul Trapier Hayne, *b.* Dec. 14, 1846.
- 126 Robert B. Hayne, *b.* Mch. 30, 1848; *d.* August, 1883.
- 127 William E. Hayne, *b.* Mch. 4, 1852.
- 128 Branford S. Hayne, *b.* Febry. 13, 1858.

119.

HARRIET B. HAYNE [Isaac W^{ms}, William Edward⁴, Isaac³, Isaac², John¹] was born February 9, 1837. She married Edward H. Barnwell, Nov. 20, 1860, by whom she had issue:²²

²¹ Mortally wounded at Gaines' Mill, June 27, 1862, while gallantly supporting the flag of his regiment. His name is included on the tablet of the Confederate dead of St. Philip's Church, Charleston, and on the tablet to the color guard of the 1st, regiment in the State House, Columbia.

"Edmund Shubrick Hayne, a handsome and courageous boy, was a member of the Carolina Light Infantry, First Regiment of South Carolina Volunteers, Gregg's Brigade. He was one of the Color Guard, and at the battle of Cold Harbor, Virginia: when Color Bearer James H. Taylor was killed, young Hayne took the flag and fearlessly carried it until he fell mortally wounded.

JAMES ARMSTRONG,
Formerly Captain Color Company,
First Regiment, S. C. V."

²² See Vol. II. of this magazine, p. 78.

- 129 William H. Barnwell, *b.* Nov. 12, 1861.
- 130 Isaac H. Barnwell, *b.* Febry. 21, 1864.
- 131 Alice Trapier Barnwell, *b.* Oct. 12, 1865.
- 132 Edward Barnwell, *b.* Mch. 21, 1868; *d.* Nov. 5, 1886.
- 133 Stephen Elliott Barnwell, *b.* Febry. 13, 1870.
- 134 Harriet Hayne Barnwell, *b.* Oct. 12, 1871; *d.* Sept. 9, 1874.
- 135 Robert Woodward Barnwell, *b.* Febry. 7, 1873.
- 136 Joseph Walker Barnwell, *b.* July 19, 1875.

121.

ISAAC HAYNE [Isaac William⁵, William Edward⁴, Isaac³, Isaac², John¹] was born July 16, 1839, and died November 7, 1888. During the Confederate war he served as an aide upon the staff of Brigadier-General Johnson Hagood. He married Ellen Frost, by whom he had issue:

- 137 Isaac Hayne, *b.* May 22, 1870; *d.* Oct. 19, 1899.
- 138 Mary D. Hayne, *b.* Jany. 14, 1871; *d.* Jan. 9, 1873.
- 139 Ellen F. Hayne, *b.* Nov. 15, 1873.
- 140 Henry F. Hayne, *b.* Jany. 22, 1876.
- 141 Alice P. T. Hayne, *b.* June 29, 1878.
- 142 Eliza F. Hayne, *b.* Oct. 21, 1880.
- 143 Edmund Shubrick Hayne, *b.* Oct. 16, 1883.
- 144 Henrietta G. Hayne, *b.* Oct. 14, 1887.

122.

THEODORE B. HAYNE [Isaac Wm.⁵, William Edw.⁴, Isaac³, Isaac², John¹] was born March 12, 1841. On 19th. April, 1870, he married Lillah Adams. He served in the Confederate war as a captain of artillery in Lucas's battalion. By his marriage above he had issue:

- 145 Margaret Hayne, *b.* Mch. 9, 1871.
- 146 James Adams Hayne, *b.* Mch. 18, 1872.
- 147 Alicia Trapier Hayne, *b.* May 12, 1875.

148 Theodore B. Hayne, *b.* Dec. 24, 1878; *d.* Dec. 25, 1878.

149 Theodora B. Hayne, *b.* Sept. 29, 1889.

145.

MARGARET HAYNE [Theodore B.^o, Isaac William^o, William Edw.^o, Isaac^o, Isaac^o, John^o] was born March 9, 1871. On Dec. 10, 1891, she married H. C. Beattie, by whom she had issue:

150 Harvey Cleveland Beattie, *b.* Dec. 23, 1892.

151 Margaret H. Beattie, *b.* Aug. 19, 1896.

152 Elizabeth A. Beattie, *b.* Sept. 6, 1899.

153 Hamlin Beattie, *b.* Nov. 18, 1903.

146.

JAMES ADAMS HAYNE [Theodore B.^o, Isaac W^m, William Edw^d, Isaac^o, Isaac^o, John^o] was born March 18, 1872. He married October 30, 1897, Frances Thorne, by whom he had issue:

154 Theodore B. Hayne, *b.* Aug. 3, 1898.

155 Frances T. Hayne, *b.* Dec. 25, 1900.

156 Lillah A. Hayne, *b.* Oct. 5, 1902.

147.

ALICIA T. HAYNE [Theodore B.^o, Isaac W^m, William Edw^d, Isaac^o, Isaac^o, John^o] was born May 12, 1875. On Oct. 15, 1902, she married William Martin Davidge, by whom she had issue:

157 Alicia H. Davidge.

125.

PAUL TRAPIER HAYNE [Isaac W^m, William Edw^d, Isaac^o, Isaac^o, John^o] was born Dec. 14, 1846. He married Marianna Irvine, April 7, 1874, by whom he had issue:

158 Mary Shubrick Hayne, *b.* April 1, 1875; *d.* Dec. 12, 1880.

- 159 Paul T. Hayne, *b.* Aug. 26, 1876.
- 160 Adele I. Hayne, *b.* Nov. 13, 1877.
- 161 Frances I. Hayne, *b.* Mch. 22, 1881.
- 162 Isaac W. Hayne, *b.* Mch. 23, 1883.
- 163 Harriet B. Hayne, *b.* Nov. 15, 1884.
- 164 Marianna Hayne, *b.* June 30, 1887.
- 165 Frances McMahon Hayne, *b.* July 4, 1889.

159.

PAUL T. HAYNE [Paul T.⁶, Isaac W^m, William Edrd, Isaac³, Isaac², John¹] was born August 26, 1876. First Lieutenant 14th. Cavalry, U. S. A. On April 14, 1903, he married Hermione Crosby by whom he had issue:

- 166 Paul T. Hayne, *b.* Mch. 28, 1904.

127.

WILLIAM E. HAYNE [Isaac William⁶, William Edrd, Isaac³, Isaac², John¹] was born March 4, 1852, and married, December 10, 1888, Jeanne Honoré Morancy, by whom he had issue:

- 167 Franklin B. Hayne, *b.* Jany. 28, 1891.
- 168 Honoré M. Hayne, *b.* Nov. 10, 1892.
- 169 William E. Hayne, *b.* Febry., 1894.
- 170 Mary Agnes Hayne, *b.* Aug. 28, 1901.

128.

FRANKLIN B. HAYNE, christened BRANFORD SHUBRICK HAYNE [Isaac W^m, William Edward⁴, Isaac³, Isaac², John¹], was born February 13, 1858. His name was changed to Franklin B. Hayne April 13, 1861. He is a very successful cotton merchant of New Orleans. He married Emily Poitevent, by whom he had issue:

- 171 John Poitevent Hayne.
- 172 Mary H. Hayne.
- 173 Emily Hayne.

113.

REBECCA H. HAYNE [William Ed^{wd}, Isaac², Isaac³, John¹] was born July 17, 1811, and died July 6, 1834. She married Judge A. P. Butler, afterwards U. S. Senator from South Carolina²⁹, by whom she had issue:

174 Eloise Brevard Butler, *b.* June 10, 1834.

116.

ELOISE MARY HAYNE [William Ed^{wd}, Isaac², Isaac³, John¹] was born September 1, 1818. She married, May 18, 1837, Gen. Wm. E. Martin, by whom she had issue:

175 Eliza H. Martin, *b.* Febry. 26, 1838; *d.* inf.

176 William D. Martin, *b.* Nov. 1, 1839.

177 Edward H. Martin, *b.* Febry. 26, 1841.

178 Vincent F. Martin, *b.* Nov. 8, 1843.

179 Sally D. Martin, *b.* Oct. 14, 1845.

180 Robert H. Martin, *b.* Dec. 12, 1847.

181 Eloisa B. Martin, *b.* July 14, 1850.

182 Isaac H. Martin, *b.* Mch. 14, 1852; *d.* same month.

117.

SARAH MARTHA HAYNE [William Edward⁴, Isaac³, Isaac², John¹] was born February 12, 1820, and died June 18, 1870. She married Alexander Ross Taylor, May 18, 1837, by whom she had issue:

183 William Hayne Taylor, *b.* Sept. 26, 1838; *d.* April 18, 1862.

184 Sally Chesnut Taylor, *b.* Aug. 26, 1840; *d.* Dec. 4, 1840.

185 John Taylor, *b.* Mch. 11, 1842.

186 Harriet Hayne Taylor, *b.* in 1843; died in infancy.

187 Alexander Ross Taylor, *b.* Aug. 9, 1845; *d.* July 27, 1865.

188 Isaac Hayne Taylor, *b.* Oct. 27, 1847; *d.* Dec. 14, 1848.

189 Albert Rhett Taylor, *b.* May 15, 1860.

²⁹ See Vol. IV. of this magazine, p. 306.

HISTORICAL NOTES.

THE CAPTURE OF FORT JOHNSON IN 1775.—The following note from Hon. Henry Laurens, President of the Council of Safety, to Lieutenant-Colonel Isaac Motte, who commanded the detachment which on the morning of September 15, 1775, captured Fort Johnson¹, has been discovered since the publication of the papers of the first Council of Safety of South Carolina in the 1st., 2nd. and 3rd. volumes of this magazine:

15th Sept. 1775 9 o'Clock at night.

We have such Confidence in you as to leave no Room to doubt your making a brave Defence in Case of an Attack; and we are persuaded that you will do every Thing that Prudence will warrant, to repel *any Force* which may be brought against you.

Endorsed: Copy to Coll^o. Motte
15 Septem 1775-

CAPTAIN EZEKIEL POLK.—The following letter from Hon. Henry Laurens, President of the Council of Safety, has likewise been discovered since the publication of the papers of the first Council of Safety:

Charles Town 13th. Octobr. 1775.

Sir—

Two circumstances occasioned our not answering your former Letter—Mr. Henry who was to have called on the president neglected to do so & went out of Town, & as we had written fully to the Honble. Mr. Drayton concerning your new raised Company & had relied upon him for transmitting to you our Resolutions, it appeared unnecessary to repeat them by a Special Messenger.

After you had retired from the Regiment of Rangers², we filled up the

¹ See Vol. I. of this magazine, pp. 280-281, 282, 283, 287 and 290.

² See Vol. I. of this magazine, pp. 69-71.

vacancy, & then it was impracticable to rejoin your Troop to that Corp—but in order to give due encouragement to your recollected zeal in the public Service, we Resolved to confirm the order of Mr. Drayton & Mr. Tenent³ & authorized the former to assure you that your new Company should be kept in pay equal to that which is allowed to the Rangers, & we had reason to conclude that Mr. Drayton had given you the proper information on this head until his late return to Charles Town when we learned from him that he had omitted it.

your Letter of the 2^d. Inst. informs us that you have been active in the public cause as a Magistrate & as a friend to Liberty & we approve of the measures which you have pursued for retaining the Enemies of their own & of American freedom in a State of Neutrality⁴ we hope such Steps will lead them on after further consideration, to be our friends—& in order to keep your Troops in proper exercise we desire you will immediately upon receipt hereof March to Dorchester & there offer your Service to the *Commissioners for fortifying that Town who will probably assign to you the guarding of the public Store of Gunn powder—inform us of your arrival there & we will transmit such farther orders as shall appear to be necessary. If you should not arrive at Dorchester before the 1st. November, you will then leave your Company under the Command of your eldest Lieutenant & give your attendance in provincial Congress we shall make an early representation of your peculiar circumstances & submit to the Representatives of the people whether it will be proper to add yours as a tenth Company to the Regiment of Rangers or continue it under your sole Command Independent.—By order of the Council of Safety

*Commissioners
Benjamin Waring Esq.
& others—

Captain Ez. Polk—

ILLICIT INTER-PROVINCE TRADE IN 1776.—The following letter from Hon. Henry Laurens, President of the Council of Safety to the Parish Committee of St. Peter's Parish, has been discovered since the publication of the papers of the second Council of Safety of South Carolina in the 3rd. and 4th. volumes of this magazine:

³ Ibid, p. 192.

⁴ See Vol. II., pp. 103-104, 261-262, 266-267.

Charles Town 10th. January 1776.

Gentlemen—

As the Continental Congress at Philadelphia have Resolved that Vessels ought not to load with the produce of the Colonies to Trade even from one Colony to another but under the Inspection of Committees & as we are now very well assured that too much illicit Trade has been carried on from this Colony to Georgia & that attempts are daily in pand to spread the Evil still wider, we find it necessary to take every Step in our power to put a stop to its progress; for this end we desire you will be very watchful in every part of your district & Suffer no Vessel to take on board any of the produce of this Colony under any pretence whatever without your permission first obtained & that you are well Satisfied such produce is intended to be transported only from one part of the Colony to another, & that no Vessel attempt to load or take produce on board for any other Colony without a Special license—If at any time you discover persons attempting to contravene the fore mentioned Resolution & orders, cause their Vessels & effects on board to be Seized and Safely detained until you Shall have informed, & received further instruction from, the Council of Safety, or Congress.

By order of the Council of Safety

The Committee for St. Peter's Pury'sburgh—

Endorsed: Copy 10th. Jan^y 1776.

Comee at St. Peters
Pury'sburgh

A SON OF JEAN PIERRE PURRY.—The following very interesting account of a son of Colonel Jean Pierre Purry, the agent of the Government of South Carolina, who was so successful in procuring settlers for South Carolina in the thirties of the 18th century, is taken from *The State Gazette of South-Carolina* for Monday, November 6, 1786:

"Extract of a letter from Neufchatel (in Switzerland) July 1, 1786.

'The Baron of Purry died lately at Lisbon; he was the youngest son of Colonel Purry, the founder of Purrysburg, in South-Carolina. The generosity of that Nobleman towards his native place deserves to be recorded for imitation of others. While he was living he sent to the town of Neuchatel, where he was born, and of which he was a citizen,

* Purrysburgh—so named in honor of Jean Pierre Purry, the founder of the town.

50,000l. sterling to build an Hospital and State-House, which are two magnificent buildings—in acknowledgment for such a noble gift, our Magistrate applied to the King of Prussia our Sovereign, humbly requesting him, that he would grant to Mr. Purry the title of Baron, which that great remunerator of merit granted very graciously. The Baron of Purry by his will has left to our town, as a Corporation, 140,000l. sterling, besides 15,000l. in legacies to several of his friends here. The immense fortune he had acquired (in a fair trade, and not by murdering and plundering) is reckoned to be worth 800,000l. sterling. The two sons of John Bull, Esq. Delegate of the State of South-Carolina to Congress, are the Baron's heirs at law, their deceased mother being his niece—He died a bachelor at the age of 76 years."

MORE MARRIAGE NOTICES FROM THE SOUTH-CAROLINA GAZETTE.—The following are two more marriage notices which the editor of this magazine overlooked when making his compilation of *Marriage Notices in The South-Carolina Gazette and Its Successors*:

We have by the last Advice from *Parrysburg* an account of the noble Effects the Climate of that Colony has produced: There is six Couples embarked thence for *Savannah* in *Georgia*, to be joyn'd in the holy State of Matrimony, and half a dozen pair more are preparing themselves for the same. (Saturday, March 2, 1734.)

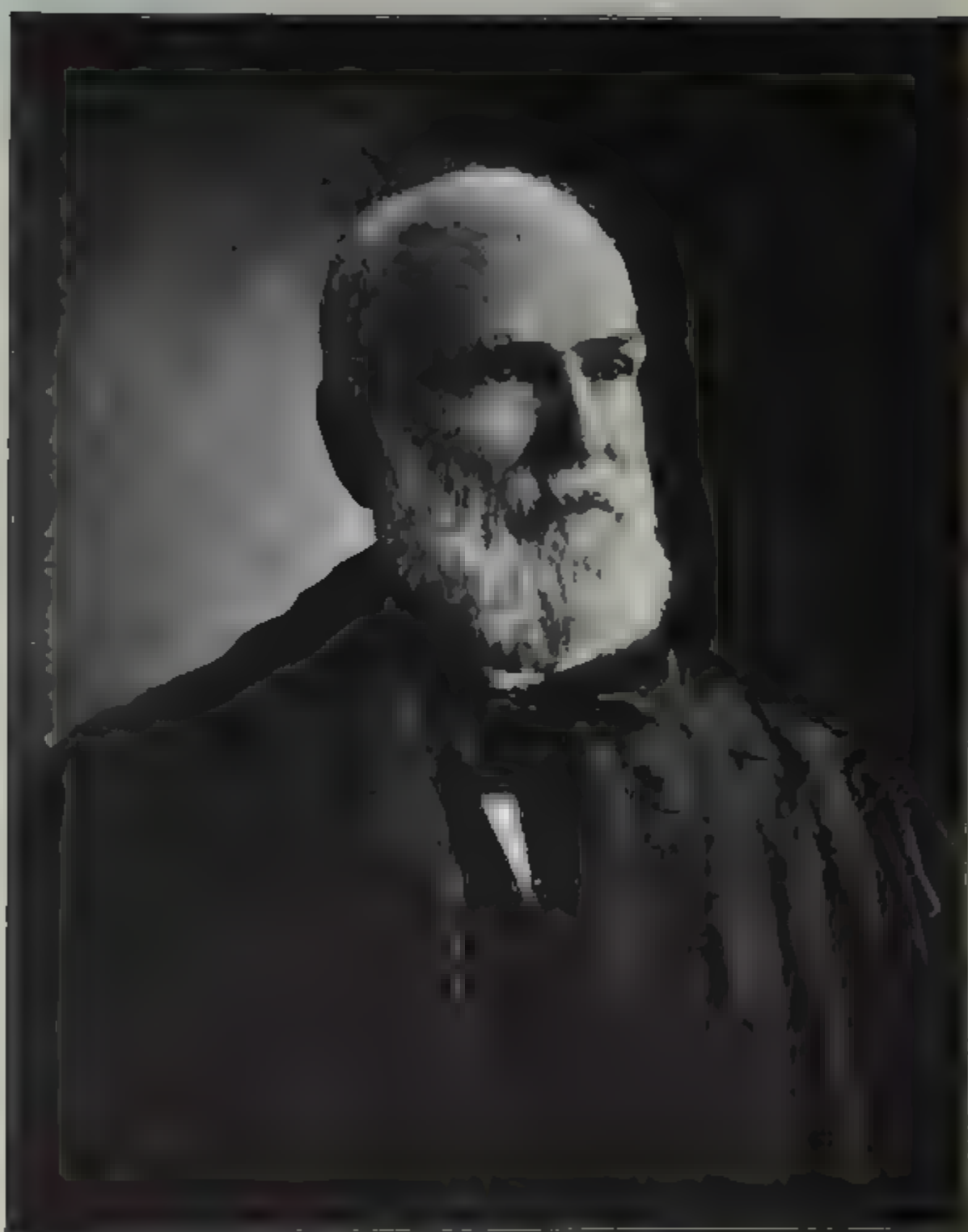
Charlestown, Febr. 15. On Thursday last Mr. JOHN GARRET, an eminent Merchant of this Town was married to Mrs. ELISABETH HILL, a young, beautiful and genteel Lady, with a considerable Fortune, eldest Daughter of CH. HILL Esq; deceased. A splendid Entertainment in the Evening was prepared for a large Company, who diverted themselves all Night, and in the morning the hearty Wishes of Happiness and Welfare to the new married Couple were followed by the firing off the Guns of several Vessels in this Harbour. (Saturday, February 15, 1735.)

CHARLESTON'S PORTRAIT OF MONROE.—"The full length Portrait of the PRESIDENT of the UNITED STATES, for our *City-Hall*, painted by Mr. MORSE, has arrived in the ship *President*, and will, we understand, shortly be ready for public inspection."—*The Charleston Courier*, Friday, December 15, 1820.

"The Likeness of JAMES MONROE, *President of the United*

States, painted for the City by Mr. MORSE, has been placed in the City-Hall, beside the likeness of WASHINGTON, which was painted for the City, at the time that venerated patriot visited our State^a, during the period of his Presidency."—*Ibid*, Friday, December 22, 1820.

^a May, 1791.



HON. CHARLES H. SIMONTON

NECROLOGY.

HON. CHARLES HENRY SIMONTON, a member of the South Carolina Historical Society, died at the Orthopædic Hospital in the city of Philadelphia, on the morning of Monday, April 25, 1904. He was born in Charleston, July 11, 1829, and was the son of Charles S. and Elizabeth (Ross) Simonton, of Charleston, S. C. After passing through the High School of Charleston he entered the College of Charleston, but left that institution in the same year and entered the South Carolina College, from whence he was graduated in 1849, with first honors in a class of sixty-four. He taught school for about a year with Professor William J. Rivers, of Charleston, and then read law with Judge Robert Munro. He was admitted to the Bar at Columbia in 1851, and practiced alone until 1857, when he formed a co-partnership with a former class-mate at the South Carolina College, Theodore G. Barker, under the firm name of Simonton & Barker, which co-partnership continued for twenty-nine years. In 1851-2 he was assistant clerk of the House of Representatives of South Carolina. In 1858 he was elected a member of the House of Representatives from St. Philip's and St. Michael's parishes and was reelected in 1860. In 1861 he entered Confederate service as captain of the Washington Light Infantry, of Charleston, and in 1862 was elected colonel of the 25th. Regiment, South Carolina Volunteers, commanding that regiment to the end of the war. He was taken prisoner at Town Creek, below Wilmington, N. C., in February, 1865, and held at Fort Delaware until the following August. Upon his release he returned to Charleston and resumed the practice of law and was soon thereafter elected a delegate to the Constitutional Convention of 1865 and in 1866 was elected to the House of Representatives, and, upon the meeting of the General Assembly, was elected Speaker of the House, and

so served until the State was placed under military government by the United States Government. In 1868 he was a delegate to the Democratic National Convention and was South Carolina's representative on the Democratic National Committee. In 1876 he was again elected to the House of Representatives and reelected at each succeeding biennial election until 1886, serving during that time as chairman of the Judiciary Committee of the House. On September 6, 1886, he was appointed by President Cleveland to the position of District Judge of the United States Court for the District of South Carolina. In 1893 he was appointed, by President Cleveland, judge for the 4th. Circuit of the United States Circuit Court, and held that position at the time of his death. For many years he had held the positions of chairman of the Board of School Commissioners of the City of Charleston, president of the Board of Trustees of the South Carolina Medical College and president of the Board of Trustees of the College of Charleston. He had also formerly held the positions of president of the Charleston Library Society, president of the Charleston Club, a Commissioner of the Charleston Orphan House, solicitor of the People's National Bank, director of the Stono Phosphate Company. He was married, April 29, 1852, to Ella, daughter of Hon. Thomas Worth Glover, of Orangeburg, S. C., who, with one daughter, Mrs. B. F. Alston, survives him.

Judge Simonton was the author of several legal works. With James Conner, Esq., he prepared and published in 1857 *A Digest of the Equity Reports of the State of South Carolina*.

His other works are: *Lectures on Jurisdiction and Practice of United States Courts; The Federal Courts, Organization, Jurisdiction and Procedure*.

26

STANFORD
LIBRARY
STACKS
NOV 13 1969

THE
SOUTH CAROLINA
HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL
MAGAZINE



PUBLISHED QUARTERLY BY THE
SOUTH CAROLINA HISTORICAL SOCIETY
CHARLESTON, S. C.

VOL. V—No. 4.

OCTOBER, 1904.

Entered at the Post-office at Charleston, S. C. as Second-class Matter

Printed for the Society by
THE WALKER EVANS & COGSWELL CO.,
Charleston, S. C.
1904.

PUBLICATION COMMITTEE.

JOSEPH W. BARNWELL,

HENRY A. M. SMITH,

A. S. SALLEY, JR.

EDITOR OF THE MAGAZINE.

A. S. SALLEY, JR.

CONTENTS

Letters of John Laurens to his father, Hon. Henry Laurens	197
Records of the Regiments of the S. C. Line, Continental Establishment.. ..	209
South Carolina Gleanings in England.	218
The Moultries	229
Historical Notes.. ..	261
Index	263

The South Carolina Historical and Genealogical Magazine.

VOL. V.

OCTOBER, 1904.

No. 4

LETTERS FROM JOHN LAURENS TO HIS FATHER, HON. HENRY LAURENS, 1774-1776.

[The South Carolina Historical Society possesses but four of the letters written to his father by John Laurens while a student abroad. Had there been anything like a full set of these letters they would have been published with the letters from father to son, which ran in this magazine from April, 1902, to July, 1904, so as to give a complete correspondence.]

[I.]

Not having been in the City for two or three days past, I have had but a few hours notice of the present opportunity of writing to you¹—and as I have not your last Letters about me I must answer them, as well as I can from memory—first with respect to the Bristol Expedition I think it will be attended with Loss of Time and pernicious Interruption to my studies, for I must gain as much as possible of the Theory of my Profession in order that I may advance with firmer steps in the Practice—Harry shall pass his Holy Days

¹ This letter did not originally belong to the Laurens Collection of the South Carolina Historical Society. It was recently purchased in Philadelphia by Mr. Henry R. Laurens, of Charleston, a member of the Society, who presented it to the Society as an addition to the Laurens Collection.

as agreeably & usefully as I can make him—Jemmy I think will be infinitely better at Walsall than Shifnall for the Reasons you mention—I have written to the little fellow to day, and shall keep up a constant Correspondence with him—Little Westminster is hearty and well, begins to make Sense Verses—but I refer you to his Letter inclosed, which with the Papers, M^r Mannings and my Letter were returned from Falmouth—Inclosed too, you will find Public Advertisers from Saturday—& I shall now send you them regularly—M^r Deans communicated your Directions about Garden seed to me, to day—I think you have taken all the Essential Articles for a Kitchen Garden—except spinach; but that and such other Articles as may occur shall be added.—your poor old Landlady has been so ill that we thought her about to make her Exit—her leg and stomach very much swell'd—and what you call'd Gout is now pronounced to be something of a Dropsy—her Illness seem'd to cast a Damp upon Deans and make him falter in his Resolution of going to Carolina—but as she took an Airing yesterday and is somewhat better I fancy he will summon up Resolution enough to embark—M^r Kendall has call'd twice upon me, and will settle Accounts with M^r Manning to morrow—I have worn my Black Gown twice at the Temple, and shall break Bread there as often as is necessary for keeping my Terms—I have attended the Court of King's Bench, but have heard nothing of Consequence, though as I am a perfect Novice I cannot fail of picking up some Instruction—M^r Alderman Kennett has brought an Action against the Printer of the Publick Ledger for a scandalous Paragraph inserted there, accusing the Alderman of enriching himself & duping others by a rascally Trick on Cards—M^r Corbett desires his Compliments to you, he promises to introduce me to M^r Hargrave after Term—You are indebted to M^r Poyas who sits by me and presents his Respects for the bad news concerning Rice which is marked on the back of M^r Mannings Letter

—I send you the Even^g Post because it contains M^r Burke's Florid speech—to the Electors of Bristol. The Lord Mayor was so ill on his great Day, that it was thought he would not be able to go through the Ceremony of it, he was obliged to leave the Ball very early, and has been very poorly ever since—never was so poor a Shew of Gens comme il faut, nor such a Number of the Poliskon Order collected upon any Public Occasion—Lords Mountmorres & Mahon the only Noblemen that honoured the Ball with their Presence—the former open'd the Ball with Miss Wilkes the Lady Mayress—I was mistaken when I said that he was chosen in for L^d Clinton's Borough—L^d Mahon tells me it is not decided Present my kind Love to all my Friends—Patsy may expect a Letter from me by M^r Deans—That God may protect and bless my Dear Parent is the constant Prayer of his most affectionate & Dutiful

John Laurens.

Carolina Coffee House 15th Nov^r. 1774.

I am just going to Guild Hall where I shall have an opportunity of hearing the Proceeding in a Commission of Bankruptcy—apropos to this M^r Poyas tells me there is a Carolina House (Rob^t. Smith Jun^r.) which has fail'd since you left London—

[2.]

It does not seem natural in our present Circumstances to sit down to write to America, without having an ample Store of Political History and Prophecy, but of the former I know no more than is contained in the Papers sent herewith, and in the latter as far as I have heard there is so much Absurdity and Contradiction, that if I were to communicate the various Predictions, it would rather be by way of Satire upon Politicians in general than from any hope of enlightening you with respect to our future Fortunes—these to be sure will be very bad, if we may judge even from the mild-

est of the opinions which I have been used to hear lately, for it has so happen'd on our little Excursion, that we have conversed with more Tories than Patriots—Our Pall Mall Friend—Governor Hutchinson who lodged in the same house with us at Bath, introduced Politics of his own Accord, and with one of his sons held a long Dispute with Beresford and myself, Viator, who by the bye was the most moderate of the three, all agreed in our Ruin, tho' they differ'd in the means of effecting it—and now I begin to be quite sick of the many long winded and fruitless Letters which overflow our Public Papers; enough has been said upon the Subject if Argument could have been of any avail—there is now a necessity for Action—Firmness I hope will ever be the Characteristick of Americans; if I have any Fear, it is that the Arts of Luxury incidental to Riches and Commerce may have already crept in too far upon us—and that the Mercantile part, will hardly be persuaded to be long bereft of their accustomed Profits—however I hope we shall have Patriots enough to keep the faint hearted from sinking, and false Brethren in awe—I congratulate my Country upon the additional strength it has received by your Arrival, and wish in the words of Agamemnon to Nestor, that it had been ten other such Counsellors as you—Nestor's Name reminds me of Lord Chatham, who has made a noble Exertion of his Oratory in spite of his Age and Infirmities—I must go and see L^{ds} Stanhope & Mahon who I find have both call'd upon me in my absence from Town, and learn the particulars of his speech from them. to night I make one, of a Nursery of Orators at the Devil Tavern—where the middle Templars meet and harangue upon different subjects, principally confined tho' to the Study which they are pursuing—I must have recourse to something of this kind in order to exercise my argumentative Faculties, for my Friend with whom I eat and drink, is the merest machine in the world—the most barren in Con-

versation and least calculated to improve, of any Man I ever was connected with—however he and his Wife are both very well disposed and good People, and I must make the best of it—the elder Brother is a sensible clever Fellow, and I cultivate his acquaintance as much as possible—

Letters from Walsall from M^r Stone and our dear little Jemmy, are inclosed—will you indulge him in his Plan for spending Whitsuntide Holidays? I promise to take great care of him, and shall be glad of an opportunity of having him under my eye for a week or two—Harry is become as great a favorite among your Town Friends as Jemmy used to be, he spends this day with me, and if he does not come too late will write you a Letter.

You see by the different Colour of the Ink, that this Letter had been begun and laid by some days, it was intended to go by Cap^t. Compton, but by a blundering Message from the Coffee House I understood that he was still in Town, but upon farther Inquiry I find that he is sailed—with the Papers I have put up M^{rs} McCauley's Address, L^d Chatham's Speech, which is said to be spurious and of which his Lordship has forbid the Publication The Printer has artfully put new Edition upon the Title Page—If I ever felt true joy in a supreme degree it was on the Receipt of your much wish'd for Letter by the Packet,² notwithstanding the Safety of Voyages in general I could not be free from Anxiety until I heard from yourself, that you were landed on the firm Continent, and the strong hope, that I had, and which is express'd in the fore part of my Letter, was not unallayed by Fears—I am sorry that your Activity was call'd forth by such a dreadful Accident as Fire—the consequent weakness in your Leg, will I hope have pass'd off, long since—

The News man to whom I sent for the Public Leger of 6th August, says they are not to be had any where, how-

²See letter in Vol. IV. of this magazine, pp. 263-268.

ever father Inquiry shall be made and if they are to be had, they shall be sent directed to M^s Gadsden—⁸

I have but a little time to spare, but I must tell you, what has happen'd between S^r Egerton Leigh and me—As I was standing in one of the Committee Rooms with a Counsellor of my Acquaintance, I discover'd the Bar^t. with his face turn'd towards me, a little Rapid Reasoning in my own mind, made me think proper to give him the usual Compliment of the Hat, which he did not return; Pride hinder'd me from changing my Countenance to any other than a look of Contempt and Indifference, tho I felt that spice of Mortification which I believe most people would be sensible of upon a similar occasion—after a minute or two had pass'd and we had advanced nearer to the scene of Business, he came up to me took off his Hat and made a very decent Apology for not knowing me, he thought it had been a Gentleman Unknown to him bowing to some other Person in the Crowd—In effect the sun had shone so directly into his Eyes, through a neighboring Window—that I suppose he could not know—then pass'd complimentary Inquiries from each Party about Friends—I had not then received your Letter—the next day he paid me a Visit and was admitted before I knew who it was—he introduced himself by saying that if I had not yet heard from you, he could tell me that you were arrived—I was much obliged to him but had received a Letter soon after I parted from him yesterday—after some Conversation, he said he hoped I would come and see him, that Lady Leigh particularly entreated it—I bowed and told him he was very kind, made him no Promise and turn'd the Conversation to something else—I was booted and prepared for a Ride with M^r Manning—so that his Stay with me was not long—At taking Leave, he he again press'd me to come and take a Dinner with him in a friendly way

⁸See Vol. IV., p. 267.

and to appoint a Day for that Purpose beg'd that I would promise him—fear'd that I had some Reason for not coming that I did not choose to express—ask'd me whether you would have any objection to it—upon the whole he was so very solicitous, that I was obliged to tell him that you did not think it proper—he said he was sensible that there could not be on a sudden that Cordiality on our Parts—but that he hoped you would permit it to come by degrees—beg'd me to write on the subject to you—ask'd me if you would take it amiss of him if he were to write you a Letter—I answer'd you would be glad to hear from him—he took his Leave in an affectionate manner—I must confess that from my knowledge of the People I would rather do them service at a distance, than be within the reach of their Civilities—

My love to my Uncle and Aunt sisters and every Friend, I congratulate them all upon their possessing you again—and you upon your safe Arrival among so many who love and cherish you—

Moore troops are preparing for America. I suppose the Policy is to send them out by degrees, 'till there shall be a sufficient Number for a sure stroke—the disadvantage we labour under is that any extraordinary measure taken by us will be interpreted Rebellion—while all that's doing against us has the sanction of Government—from all that I can see Matters are gone too far for Accommodation—and I think we should train our Men throughout the Continent to Arms—secure a Retreat for the Old and Weak, and make ready for the worst—Adieu—

John Laurens.

Inclosed are Letters to yourself and Doctor Garden, to whom present my best Respects—

The Letters directed to John Petrie, and left at the Carolina Coffee House, go next Tuesday—I suppose they are from his Cha^s Town Friends—

Endorsed: John Laurens no date supposed
to be wrote about 20 January 1775
Rec^d. 16 May 79 M^r Grant
Answ^d 17th

[3.]

Addressed: Henry Laurens Esq^r.
Charles Town
So Carolina.

My Dear Father/

Your Letter of 14th August was deliver'd to me just as I had despair'd of hearing any other Intelligence of you than such general Accounts as I might by chance gather from my Carolina Acquaintance—they were all happy in comparing the advices of their Friends, I had made fruitless Inquiries at M^r Manning's and the Coffee-House; your Letters came the day after other people had read theirs, to give me a Happiness that was heighten'd by the preceding Contrast—what occasioned this extraordinary Delay I have not yet discover'd neither do I know what is become of Mons^r Rilliet and the papers said to be in his possession.

I shall leave them for the present to make you hearty Congratulations on the Success of our gallant Countrymen—to tell you with rapture that your desire of restoring the Rights of Men, to those wretched Mortals who have so long been unjustly deprived of them, coincides exactly with my Feelings upon that Subject—and above all to thank you for the permission which you have given me to return to my Native Country—American papers of a late date had been distributed before I received your Letter: and the Battle of Sullivant's Island as described in Well's Gazette¹ copied immediately by the English papers—but im-

¹See *The South-Carolina and American General Gasette* (R. Wells and Son) of Friday, August 2, 1776.

partial People had been convinced even from S^r P. Parker's own account, notwithstanding irksome truths had been suppress'd, and great pains had been taken by the choice of expressions in relating the Matter to palliate his Defeat, that the honour of a very clear Victory was due to our Countrymen—I suppose you know that L^d W^m. Campbell was so condescending as to take the Command of the Bristol's lower deck—it does not appear to me that the Ships went near enough to your Fort, to attack it with advantage—yet I am told that the Depth of Water was sufficient to admit them close to the shore—if there is no sand bank or shoal to serve as a natural defence, it was well imagined to place the Fort at some distance from the Water's edge—for when a ship can lay pretty near to the battery she places great dependence upon the small Arms &c in her Tops, the Men stationed there pick off those who are employed in working the Enemy's Guns—& it is on this account I think that the parapets of Forts near the Water are made higher than those of Fortifications in general are—Our spirits raised by Coll^o Moultrie's Victory have been proportionably sunk by the accounts of our misfortunes at long Island^b—but we allow ourselves to hope that the next Intelligence will be more favourable and that Revenge will be more active in the minds of our Countrymen than Terror—

The equitable Conduct which you have resolved upon with respect to your Negroes, will undoubtedly meet with great Opposition from interested Men—I have often conversed upon the subject and I have scarcely ever met with a Native of the Southern provinces or the W. Indies. who did not obstinately recur to the most absurd Arguments in support of Slavery—but it was easy to perceive that they consider'd

^bNot Long Island, South Carolina. The fight that took place at Breech Inlet, between Sullivan's Island and Long Island (now Isle of Palms) at the same time that the fleet and the fort were engaged decidedly was not a "misfortune" for the Americans.

only their own advantage arising from the Fact, and embarrassed themselves very little about the Right—indeed when driven from everything else—they generally exclaim'd—Without Slaves how is it possible for us to be rich There may be some Inconvenience and even Danger in advancing Men suddenly from a state of Slavery, while possess'd of the manners and Principles incident to that State, there may be danger I say in advancing such Men too suddenly to the Rights of Freemen—the Example of Rome suffering from Swarms of bad Citizens who were freedmen is a warning to us to proceed with Caution; and the necessity for it is an Argument of the complete Mischief occasioned by our continued Usurpation—we have sunk the African and their descendants below the standard of Humanity, and almost render'd them incapable of that Blessing which equal Heaven bestow'd upon us all—by what shades and Degrees they are to be brought to the happy state which you propose for them, is not to be determined in a moment—whatever I can collect from Books, and the Conversation of sensible Men shall be carefully attended to and consider'd—in the meantime I am glad to find that you had the same Confidence in me, that I had in you—the Plan of agitation has been for some time a favorite one of mine—and I should have written my Thoughts as fully upon the Subject as I have spoken them here to M^r Manning and others of our Friends who have opposed me in it, but that the present State of our Affairs seem'd to require the matter to be a little postpon'd.

Will you forgive me Sir for adding a Daughter in Law to your Family without first asking your Consent—I must reserve particulars 'till I have the pleasure of seeing you—my Wife M^r Manning's youngest Daughter promises soon to give you a Grand Child—

If I could manage to spend the Winter as a Volunteer in Prussia, at little expence, I sh^d. come out to you pretty well trained early in the Spring—if the service to be learn'd in

the time will not make it worth the while which matter I am just now consulting—I shall take my Passage immediately for Carolina—

The Account of your Exercise on Horseback makes me happy as it gives me an Assurance of your good Health—long may God preserve it—Your Children here and my Uncle and Aunt are well—my Uncle has been somewhat indisposed owing I believe to the Approach of the Winter—Harry goes on very well and will be left in very good hands—

This Letter my Father in Law is to send by way of the W. Indies—I shall have the pleasure of writing to you again by the way of Bourdeaux—when I shall mention M. Bremer who I am sorry to inform you has not conducted herself as well as she ought to have done.

Your most affectionate and dutiful

J Laurens.

26th Octob. 1776.

Endorsed: John Laurens
26 October 1776
22 March 1777.

[4.]

My Dear Father

As I find M^r Manning is still writing to the W. Indies, I trouble him to forward this, tho' I have only to repeat what my last contain'd—that all whom you love here are well—but unhappy in being separated from you—and that I am preparing to join you as soon as possible. There is a piece of Business however which just occurs to me, and I am the better pleased that it does, as M^r Izard whom it regards, seems to be very uneasy at not having heard from you upon the subject and his affairs in general—he says he wrote to you fearing that your Attention to Public Affairs would leave you but little opportunity of inspecting

his private Concerns, to desire that you would appoint M^r T. Farr to act under your direction and disburthen you of the more laborious Parts—that he would be glad to repeat this Request—most of his Letters to you have been sent by indirect Conveyances, and he thinks must have miscarried—I deliver'd him the Message contain'd I think in your Letter forwarded by M^r Wright—and have represented to him how closely you have been engaged in matters of more Importance than Individual property—

My Wife desires her Duty to you and I remain your most dutiful and affectionate

John Laurens.

14th Nov. 1776.

Endorsed: Jn^o. Laurens

14 Novem 1776

Rec^d. 27 Aug^t 1777.

Ralph Izard's affairs

RECORDS OF THE REGIMENTS OF THE SOUTH
CAROLINA LINE, CONTINENTAL ESTABLISH-
MENT.

[Continued from the July number.]

[15.]

[A ROSTER OF OFFICERS OF THE 6th REG^t.¹⁰]

¹⁰This roster and the two following appear on three pages of a folio sheet from a book. It was evidently a brigade roster or order book and this fragment is all that has been preserved of it.

Roster of the Officers of the 6th.—Regiment Ap^l. 15, 1779

Captains	Guard	Camp Piquet	Command	G=C=Martial	B=C—Martial	R. C=Martial	Fatigue
Taylor	Command		Ap ^l 13			June 5 th 1779	
Doggett	G C: M ^l :			April 15 th . 79		June 5 th 1779 ¹¹	
Warley	Ap ^l : 14 do= 19 th =	Ap ^l 21					
Boyes	Absent with leave						
Hampton		Ap ^l 30					
Buchanan	April 15. 1779 do. 22 ^d .	Ap ^l . 18		Ap ^l . 13		Ap ^l . 21	
Baker	Absent with Leave						
Lieutenants							
Pollard	Ap ^l .. 13 May 2 ^d do= 19 th =					June 5 th 1779 ¹¹	
Brown	Ap ^l 22 ^d					Ap ^l 21	
Adair		Ap ^l : 16 May 1 st ..	Ap ^l .. 6				
Doggett	Ap ^l . 16 Ap ^l 23	Ap ^l .. 20				Ap ^l . 21	
Langford	On Command Ap ^l 25	Ap ^l . 23 ^d	Ap ^l .. 13				

¹¹ See page 87 of the April issue of this magazine.

[16.]

[A GUARD ROSTER OF THE 1ST. AND 6TH. REGTS.]

Roster of 1st. & 6th. Reg^t=for Guard December. 1779.

		B. Cl. Mertial	Barlow Cto. Mart
Capt ^s . Theus			
Warley		I	I
Elliott	decem ^r Jany 17 31 st — 24	I	IIII
Hext		I	II
Lining	Jany Jany 8 do 18 1—1780 13 th = 25	II	IIII
Hampton		I	IIII
Buchanan	26 Dec ^r Jany 7 23 Jany 2 ^d — 19 1780	I	IIII
Baker	Decem ^r Jany 9 20 27 th 14 28	I	IIII
Gadsden	Jany 4 29	0	I
Williamson	Dec ^r 28 Jany 10 30 3 ^d Jany 21	I	III
Pollard	dec ^r 29 Jany 5 Jany 15 11 th 22 ^d	I	II
Levacher—	Dec ^r Jany 6 Jany 12 23 ^d 30 16 th	I	II
Brown			II
Fishburn			
Skirving			
L ^{ts} Langford	Dec ^r Decem ^r Jany 7 Jany 22 ^d 26 th 31 st 11 17 th 26	I	IIII
Bradwell	27 Jany 28 th 1 st 1780 Jany 7 Jany 22 ^d 3 ^d Jany 11 th 27	I	III
Parham			II
Buchanan	Qu ^r . Mast ^r .		
Ward	Dec ^r 28 Jany 1 st Jany 8 Jany 15 23 ^d 3 ^d Jany 12 th Sick 27		II
Hazard	Dec ^r Jany 5 Jany 12 Jany 19 29 ditto 8 15 th 23 ^d :		I
Brown	Dec ^r Decem Jany 5 Jany 9 Jany 15 26 th 29 13 th 19 24 29 28		II
Doyley	Decem ditto Jany 6 Jany 9 Jany 16 26 th 30— 13 th — 20 . 29		II
Wm: Ward	Dec ^r . 27. do 29 Jany 6 Jany 10 Jany 16 25 4 14 th 20 29		
Petrie	31 st . dec ^r . Jany Jany 10 Jany 17 30 14 th		2
Kennedy	Jany 21 26		

[17.]

[A PARTIALLY DESTROYED ROSTER.]

A Roster of [obliterated] Regiments [obliterated] Feby 28.
1780.

Captains

Mazyck
Jo Warley
Goodwyn
G Warley
Baker¹²
Buchanan
Baker 3^d¹³
Mason
Turner
Gray
Pollard

Lieutenants
Langford
Smith
Evans
Buchanan
Mazyck¹⁴

[18.]

[REPORT OF COURT OF INQUIRY ON LIEUT. FRASER.]

(Here Insert the Gen^l. Order for the Court's Sitting.)January 12th 1780

Pursuant to the above Order the Court met this Day

Presid^t. Major Harleston

Members Captains Elliott & Buchanan

Lieutenants Langford & Bradwell

The Court for want of Evidence Adjourned 'till Tomorrow
10. oClock The Court met Accord^g to Adjournm^t. no Evi-

¹²Richard Bohun Baker. ¹³Jesse Baker, of the 3d. Regiment.¹⁴The records accompanying these names are all obliterated.

dence appearing adjourned 'till Tomorrow & from Day to Day afterwards to

January 16. 1780

The Evidences attending The Court [word or two obliterated] proceeded to the Examination of Captain Jacob Milligan [several words obliterated] about to quit the Vessel he looked to see [word or two obliterated] could bring [two or three words obliterated] the wounded when he discovered Lieut. Fraser below, without the Crescent on his Cap but that he did not see him in the Action on [undecipherable word] as he recollects

Jn^o. Milligan says that in the heat of the Action he saw L^t. Fraser below, with the Crescent out of his Cap

W^m. Bishop says that Capt Milligan at the Commencem^t. of the Action had Ordered the Hold to be open for the reception of the wounded when he observed M^r. Fraser go down—& that he never saw him again on Deck—

Qu When you saw him on Deck did he appear possest of himself—

An—He did not appear disconcerted & went leisurely down the Hold—but never returned again on Deck while he was on board

Cap^t M. again called—Qu—Did you not say that L^t. Fraser desired to know when on board if you intended to fight in y^r. uniform

An—Yes. He did ask me & my answer was I would & if killed should be in them—Capt M. being asked if M^r. Fraser appeared Calm th^o Confused—He Answered he thought he did

L^t. Fraser produced on his defence The Depositions of Jn^o Davis— Th^o. Jones Richard Martin Mariners—see the Depositions—adding that he did not at any time go down into the Hold but remained on Deck & that he assisted one of the wounded near his Station

The Court after full Consideration of the Evidence pro-

duced is of opinion that Lieutenant Fraser is a subject for a General Court Martial

[19.]

[COL. C. C. PINCKNEY TO MAJ. ISAAC HARLESTON.]

Addressed: Major Harleston
Fort Moultrie/

Charlestown Jan: 20: 1780

Dear Major,

The Governor will send twenty Militia to augment the Garrison, you will be so good as to accommodate them in the best manner, and as soon as they arrive send a party of a serjeant & Nine regulars to Dewees's Island to serve as a covering party there to the Negroes who are to cut wood for the Garrison. I hope you received twelve Cords of wood the day before yesterday I was surprised to find from a Letter of Major De Brahm to Col^l: Laumoy that some of the soldiers have died for the want of Medicines & Necessaries in the Hospital, as D^r: Orr may have whatever supplies He thinks requisite on only taking the trouble to apply to the General Hospital. I have not received a Letter from my Brother¹⁵ since I saw you, but Phil Neyle tells me that he is exceedingly reduced by the flux & is now giving the Beaume de Vie a fair tryal. My Mother¹⁶ writes me he is very poorly. I mentioned to you I believe that I had neither seen nor heard from Col^l: Scott, but am informed that he will be at the Fort tomorrow. Marion, Henderson & Scott are our Lieutenant Colonels;

¹⁵Major Thomas Pinckney.

¹⁶Mrs. Eliza (Lucas) Pinckney, widow of Hon. Charles Pinckney, sometime chief-justice of South Carolina.

Pinckney, Harleston & Hyrne our Majors.¹⁷ I do not congratulate you on your appointment because I know you wished for an Honorable opportunity of retiring to the Class of a private Citizen, but I congratulate my Country on the assurance we now have of not losing your abilities in the Field during the Continuance of the present war. I shall write you more fully tomorrow at present Davis waits for my Letter. I beg my love to the officers & remain

Yrs sincerely

Charles Cotesworth Pinckney—

I am obliged to you for your favor of yesterday.

[20.]

[GEORGE ABBOTT HALL TO MAJOR ISAAC HARLESTON.]

Addressed: [Torn off] aac Harleston

at

Fort Moultrie

Dear Sir

I have occasions for 5 m feet 2 Inch 5 m feet Inch & half & 5 m feet Inch & quarter pine plank, for a Vessel to load, can You supply me with that Quantity, & when, for which the *Cash* shall be immediately paid on delivery. I should be glad of your answer as soon as possible, either to M^r. Corbetts (where I write this with a bad pen as you may see) or if the Coxswain knows my House to be sent there—I am with regard

D^r Sir

Can you let me have also
20 to 25 bbls Tarr &
100 bls Turpentine

Y^r Very hble Serv^t.

Geo. Abbott Hall

24th. January 1780—

¹⁷He evidently knew before the publication by Gen. Lincoln of his order of February 11, 1780, consolidating the five infantry regiments of South Carolina into three, what officers were to be retained in active service. (See the order in Vol. III. of this magazine, pp. 177-179.)

[21.]

[COL. C. C. PINCKNEY TO MAJ. ISAAC HARLESTON.]

Addressed: Major Harleston
or the Commanding officer
at
Fort Moultrie/

Charlestown. Jan 27: 1780=

Dear Major,

The signals of the French Frigates are a
Dutch Flag at the Main mast—

If the Enemy are upon the Coast a Blue Flag at the Main
Mast.

Please to add to your Estimate of Plank the Quantity which
will be necessary the repair the Planks in the Fort imme-
diately how the guns are, and [undecipherable word]
place the Plank at [undecipherable word] Guard, and make
each note separate.

The General has informed me that the voice of the ma-
jority of the Regiments were that the Captains to fill up the
three retained regiments should be appointed by the Field
Officers after the Field officers had been elected by the
Governor and himself and that they had accordingly agreed
that the three regiments should be commissioned by the
following Field Officers, viz.

1st Reg { Col^l: Pinckney
L^t: Col^l: Scott
Major Pinckney—

2^d: Reg^t: { L^t: Col^l: Marion
Major Harleston

3^d: Reg^t: { Col^l: Thompson
L^t: Col^l: Henderson (if he will accept, if not,
L^t: Col^l: Horry)
Major Hyrne

The General has ordered me to collect the sentiments of the said F: officers with respect to the Captains for filling up the line as soon as possible. To each regiment there are to be Nine Captains now appointed. I shall be therefore glad to receive your sentiments on the above subject by the very first opportunity. For my own part, I think the mode least liable to exception, will be to appoint the 27 Captains who have been longest in Service. I don't mean the 27 Eldest Captains, but the 27 oldest officers who have now the rank of Captain, as I think those officers who have been perhaps three years in the service or more, and who have but lately obtained the rank of Captain are entitled to be preferred on account of their long service to those who tho' Senior Captains have not been in the Service altogether above a year or two. But these are only my private sentiments on this Matter, and I shall be happy to receive yours without delay. When Col^l: Scott arrives, be so good as to shew him this Letter and tell him, I shall be glad to receive his sentiments on the same subject.

Yrs sincerely

Charles Cotesworth Pinckney—

[To be continued in the next number of this magazine.]

SOUTH CAROLINA GLEANINGS IN ENGLAND.

Communicated by Mr. Lothrop Withington, 30 Little Russell Street, W. C., London (including "Gleanings" by Mr. H. F. Waters, not before printed).

[CONTINUED FROM JULY NUMBER.]

Henry Peronneau, Charles Town, South Carolina, Gentleman. Will 27 January 1753; proved 9 August 1755. To executor £1575 money of Province to be disposed of as by letter to them, and to them suits of mourning and mourning rings. To wife Elizabeth Peronneau £10,000 money of South Carolina, releasing dower, &c. To said wife on said condition and while a widow House where I live in Charles Town bounding North on Queen Street and use of all Goods, Furniture, Plate, Negroes, and Slaves. To son Henry Peronneau junior my messuage in Brick-House and Land where James Michell, Esquire, lives westward and fronting on old church otherwise called Meeting Street in said Town, and also £1000 money of the Province. To son Arthur Peronneau at 21 £7000 money of the Province and messuage or house and land formerly belonging to Marmaduke Aish deceased which I bought at out cry situate on the south side of Broad Street in said Town fronting northward and also the Moiety of a certain Gate-Way about five feet wide next westward there fenced off of my other land lying westward said gate-way to be kept always open for use of heirs of son Arthur and also of son James Peronneau. To son Robert Peronneau at 21 £7000 province money and Reversion of part of a lot of land opposite where I live as well as Messuage where I live both fronting on Queen Street, immediately after the determination of my wife Elizabeth's wife or widowhood. To son James Peronneau at 21 £7000 province money and messuage and land bought of Andrew Devaux on South Side of Broad Street

fronting Northward, butting eastward on said Gate-Way. with moiety of said Gatte-Way &c.; also messuage or House and Land fronting the Bay of Charles Town between the messuages of my brother Alexander Peronneau and Edward Croft, in breadth $16\frac{1}{2}$ feet; also my share in several Town Lots on East side of Old Church or Meeting House Street, where William Hopton lives, Northward and Southward 150 feet and westward from said street 190 feet in depth, as by deed of partition between Charles Pinckney, Esquire, and me, bought of William Waties and John Coachman with all buildings, &c. To daughter Elizabeth Peronneau at 21 or marriage the respective sums of £8000 and £8000 province money [sic—name of daughter Ann apparently omitted]. Executors to sell &c. and while they board minor children with wife Elizabeth to allow £200 yearly for such children province money while rate with sterling. is 7 for 1, or proportionally as it rise and fall &c. for dieting, washing, lodging, and mending of cloathes &c. . To each of my six children, viz: Henry (already of age), Arthur, Robert, James, Elizabeth, and Ann, an equal share of residue of estate. Executors: Brother Alexander Peronneau, Mr. Benjamin d'Harriette, son Henry Peronneau, and son Arthur Peronneau (when of age). Witnesses: John Moultrie, S. Peronneau, Isaac Holmes. Codicil 21 February 1753. To wife Elizabeth Peronneau all stock of Liquers and Provisions. Witnesses: James Mickie, John Troup. Second codicil 14 March 1753. To daughter Elizabeth Peronneau Negro girl Phillis and her issue, and to her daughter Ann Peronneau Negroe Girl Venus and issue. Witnesses: ditto. Proved by James Crokatt of London. Merchant, one of the lawfull attorneys of Benjamin D'Harriette and Henry Peronneau, two of the executors to the effect only to contract for assignments or transfer of Shares and Capital Stock of the Governour and Company of the Bank of England and to adjust account between said Henry Peronneau deceased and John Nicholson deceased, &c. for benefit of said Benjamin D'harriette and Henry Peronneau as well as of Alexander Peronneau and Arthur

Peronneau sons [sic] of said deceased, the other executors now respectively residing in South Carolina.

Paul, 223.

Mary Izard, wife of Ralph Izard of Berkely County, Province of South Carolina, gentleman. Will 27 January 1687/8; proved 6 July 1700. To said loving Husband Mr. Ralph Izard, executor, a Tract of Land (3000 acres English measure) on part of which we now dwell, with all Housing, Barnes, Stables, gardens, or orchards, woods &c. also my Interest in a Plantation commonly known by the name of Boshee (1800 acres English) 'pon Ashly River, and also residue of my estate. Witnesses: Jean Le Pale, Daniel Donovan, Wm. Skamadine. Proved by executor Ralph Izard.

Noel, 101.

Gabriel Manigault, Charlestown in province of South Carolina, Merchant. Will 16 January 1781 ("in the 21st year of his majesty's reign"); proved 27 October 1784. To wife Ann Manigault £10,000 current money of the province, plate, household furniture, Negroes named Penelope and her female children with their future increase, also for life my dwelling house, &c. To Granddaughter Ann Manigault £5000 sterling at 21 or 12 months after marriage in Bonds, Lands, or Negroes at option of executors. To my daughter Henrietta Manigault ditto. To the incorporated South Carolina Society £5000 sterling for use of the poor Inhabitants of Charles town two years after my decease or in Bonds, Lands, or Negroes at option of executors. To grandson Gabriel Manigault my Land on South side of Trades Street formerly property of mumford Miller and John Colcock. To grandsons Joseph Manigault at 21 House and Land in Church Street, Union Street and Daims Alley, also my pew in St. Phillips church No. 20 by the Bill of sale, but is numbered 19 on the Door. Rest to grandsons Gabriel Manigault and Joseph Manigault to be divided when Joseph is 21. Executors: wife Ann Manigault, Mr. Peter Bacott, Mr Samuel Prioleau, Junior, Nephew William Banbury, kinsman Peter Baunetheau, grandson

Gabriel Manigault, and (when 21) grandson Joseph Manigault. Witnesses: Theo^{dre} Trezevant, Joseph Whilden, Benjamin Paul Williams. South Carolina 15 June 1781 by Hon. William Bull, Esq., Intendant and General of police and ordinary to His Majesty, Oath of Theodore Trezevant, one of witnesses, and qualification of Peter Bacott and Gabriel Manigault as executors of Gabriel Manigault Esq. deceased. 22 June 1781, Qualification of Mrs. Ann Manigault. 26 June 1781, Qualification of William Banbury and Peter Baunetheau. A true copy. Thomas Scottow, Secretary. Secretary's office, South Carolina, 18 March 1782. Certificate that Peter Baunetheau is now off the province and Gabriel Manigault is now without the British Lines, and therefore not to be come at. Thos. Skottow, Secretary. South Carolina, 18 March 1782. Certificate for Honorable William Bull, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor, Intendant General of Police and Ordinary to her Majesty, that Thomas Skottow is Secretary of the Province of South Carolina and credit ought to be had to his certification, &c. Proved in Prerogative Court of Canterbury by grandson Joseph Manigault, one of executors, reserving power to Peter Bacott, Samuel Prioleau the younger, Peter Baunetheau [sic] and Gabriel Manigault, other surviving executors.

Rockingham, 563.

Pryce Hughes of Kaullygan, Montgomery, gent. Will 28 February 1711/12; proved 27 June 1719. To Richard Tudor of Welch Pool, gent, £50, but if he dye or not act as executor, then to my brother Valentine Hughes. To Brother in laws Richard Bowen, John Jones, and Richard Owen £10 each. To servant Rowland Evans 200 acres of land in South Carolina unstockt and unimproved, for and during the term of one and twenty years; and to Edd. Ellis, David Meredith, Rees Prees, Robert Jones, Morris Evans, and Lewis Morgan 100 acres each with a suitable stock of common cattle at the end of their service according to the judgment of Captain Thomas Nairne or any neighboring planter in that Province, regard being had to the increase and proportion of my own stock; But these gifts in Carolina

are only to take effect in case I should die before the expiration of their service. To brother Valentine Hughes all the rest and residue of Rents, lands, tenements, and hereditaments, goods, and chattells either in Kingdom of Great Britain or in America. Richard Tudor, sole executor, and Sir Richard Bowen, John Jones, and Richard Owens, Trustees, to look after and enforce the due execution of this will. Witnesses: Winefred Turbevill, Abigale Roberts, Wm. Collins.

Browning, 108.

Joseph Nicholson of Charles Town, Province of South Carolina, Merchant. Will 1 May 1764; proved 19 June 1783. To the child of my Sister Margaret Simpson late of Badsworth near Doncaster in the Kingdom of Great Britain deceased £150 sterling. To sister Mary Nicholson of Bodsworth [sic] aforesaid spinster £200. Rest to wife Mary Nicholson and all children begotten or to be begotten by me of her body, as tenants in common. Trustees and executors: Robert Raper, Richard Downes, and Aaron Loocock of Charles Town, Gentlemen, and William Greenwood of London, merchant taylor. Witnesses: Robert Williams, junior, Wm. Stoutenburgh. Administration of Joseph Nicholson, formerly of Charles Town in South Carolina, late of St. John Hackney, Middlesex, deceased, to Samuel Nicholson, one of the children of deceased by wife Mary, thus one of the residuary legatees, the executors Robert Raper, Richard Downes, and Aaron Loocock having been duly cited and not appearing, while the other executor William Greenwood renounced.

Cornwallis, 310.

Francis Nicholson Esqr, Governour of South Carolina in America, now residing in St. Georges, Hanover Square, county of Middlesex. Will 4 March 1727 [1726/27]; proved 5 March 1727/8. To be buried at the Private Door at end of Chappel of St. Georges in this parish under the Penthouse, a white Marble Tombstone to be laid over my Grave with an Inscription signifying that I was born at Downham Park near Richmond in Yorkshire on 12 Novem-

per 1655 &c. as executor and Honored Freind Landgraue Abel Ketelbey think proper, and (if they think fit) pillars to be erected at the four corners of my Tombstone, thereon expressed my Travells and the Offices I have born in Europe, Africa, Asia, and America. Funeral to be performed Imediately after Sun Rise after my Decease and only Reverend Mr. Ossory Meddlycot the Reader and the Clerk of St. Georges Chappell and six bearers who carry me to attend, reading the whole Funeral Service over my corps. To said Mr. Meddlycot to buy a scarf and mourning ring £10, and to the reader £5, and the Clerk 50s, to the bearers 10s each, and 50s to the pewkeepers between them. To Honoured Friend Sir Thomas Frankland £100 on trust to pay to children of my sister Phipps, if living, or, if dead, to their kindred within the Degrees of Distribution. To said Sir Thomas Frankland and Lady and children, Mr. Frederick Frankland, wife and children, Rev. Mr. Frankland, Dean of Bristol, wife and children, the Dowager Lady Frankland and children who live with her, and Landgrave Abel Ketelbey and wife, Robert Ketelbey Esqr and wife and son Abel Ketelbey junior, and Mr. James Johnson each mourning rings of a guinea. To said Abel Ketelbey junior, my godson, my Silver Fringed gloves and my Silver Handled Sword. To Alderman Miccajah Perry and wife, to widow of late Mr. Richard Perry and her other children, to Mr. Samuel Wragg and wife and children, to the Gentlemen who now composes his Majesties Council in South Carolina and their present wives, to the Hon. Collonel Robert Johnson and his present wife, to Collonel Thomas Broughton, and ditto to Collonell Fenwick and ditto, and to Mr. Andrew Allen each Mourning Rings of a guinea value. To Rev. Mr. David Humfreys, Secretary to the Society for Propagating the Gospel in Foreign Parts, and to Mr. Thomas Moore, Deputy Secretary, £25 each, provided in six months they adjust all my papers, letters, and manuscripts, particularly those which concern the affairs of the American churches, all which letters &c. which concern American churches, especially the affairs of the church or

of Learning in Virginia, I bequeath to said Society and hope the same will prove highly serviceable in clearing up their concerns in these Remote parts. To each of the missionaries of said Society actually resident in America and to the present clerks of their Parishes there and to each of the Society's Schoolmasters in America Mourning Rings of a guinea value. Ditto to the widow of James Moore Esqr late Governour of South Carolina and her children, also to said Mrs. Moore £10 to have the engraving completed which I promised to see performed. Also rings to Mr. Thomas Sandford and his present wife and their children, to Collonel William Taylor his wife and children, to Mr. Cradock his present wife and their children, and to the Reverend Mr. Samuel Miles his wife and children. "Item I Devise and bequeath unto my worthy and Honoured Friend Kingsmill Eyre, Esqr his Heirs and Assignes all my Lotts of Lands, Messuages, and Tenements in Virginia, new England, Pensilvania, and elsewhere in America and all other my real Estate in America upon Trust to Sell the Same as Soon as conveniently may be and for the best price that can be got for the same and to pay the moneys arising by such Sale and the whole produce thereof after Deduction of all necessary charges to the Society for Propagating the Gospel in Foreign Parts for the use and benefitt and to bear the charge of the Passage of Such Persons as shall come from New England and receive Episcopal Ordination here and shall goe hence thither as Missionaries in such Sums and proportions as the Said Society shall think fit." To said Kingsmill Eyre for Trouble in proving will and performing court £50. To my servant Thomas Boulter £20 and apparel. To Mr. John Carter £5. Residue to Society for Propagating the Gospel for Encouragement of persons aforesaid coming from New England, receiving Episcopal Ordination, and going as missionaries. Executor: Kingsmill Eyre. Overseer and trustee: Landgrave Abel Ketelby. Witnesses: Eliza Dreury, Fra: Bonifant, John Wright, Moody Gilbert.

Brook, 91.

Francois Macaire, born at Ponten Royan and merchant at Lyons, now in Carolina, bedridden in the house of Mr. Alexander Pepin at Charlestown. Will [in French with translation attached] 2 December 1687; proved 6 April 1691. To be buried in the churchyard of those of the reformed Religion of this City. To poore of said Church £2 out of le plus claire goods in my Storehouse where I have but a third, the rest belonging to Messrs. Chicott and Breuis. To servant Michel Antoine one third of the passage icy et fourniture for good services in my sickness, and make him free of our Company, Messrs. Chicott and Breuis to send accompt. Concerning John Andriver, I desire Mr. Boyd and Mr. De Gignilliat to discharge him when he has worked what he owes to Francois Bonnet our servant, to whom I give 10 Escus wages. Boneit Charron, bound for two years, to be free when he pleaseth in payment of 48 escus what I paid for the two years. As to the maid servant Antoinette, if Mr. Breuis and Chicott (who are to arrive in the month of December) doe not arrive, I desire Messrs. Boyd and De Gignilliat to send her back to London. Effects here in Carolina in our Company I commit to said Messrs Boyd and De Gignilliat. As I have goods in England and Holland and at Lyons, disposing of them by a will left in the hands of Mr. Chicott dated at London,—October last, by which the 100 ecus put in our Carolina Society as by our bill of lading [gives] to each the moiety or 500 ecus, I revoke said will, and, as the said Chicot and Breuis are not in need of money, I beseech them to account for what I have with them to Mr. Cephass Tulet, partner of Mr. Seigneuret, banker, whom I make executor to take charge of all my estate according to my Books, and to employ the same for bringing my Brothers Imbert and Jacques Macaire out of France. I beg him to write to all my creditors in Languedoc or elsewhere, manufacturers of crepe or otherwise, admitting an error to their prejudice and paying them, delivering any surplus to executor to send Imbert and Jacques Macaire out of France. If money is not sufficient, I charge them with the debt, declaring that I owe a little

account to Enque tuniel, and something due to Jacques Runnel, who would not agree to arbitration, as Sieur Tutel knows, to whom for his good services 200 livres. Residuary legatee and executor in Europe: said Sieur Tutel, revoking will left in hands of said Demoiselle [sic] Chicot. Dated at Charlestown and written by my friend Nicholas Magran and witnessed by Jean Roux master mariner. Witnesses Nicolas Magran, Jean Roux. Charlestown in Carolina 18 June 1689. True Copy, original in registry of the City of Charlestown, a request of Messrs Jean Francois de Gignilliat and James Boyd, Antoine Bouran, J. Liege. Before Translated [very badly] by Jean Jacques Benard, Notary Public.

Vere, 44.

Joseph Morton of Carolina, Landgrave. Will 14 April 1685; proved 20 November 1688. To sonn Joseph Morton £500 on May 1st after dscease, and £100 on each May 1st for five years, also these books: Assemblyes Annotations in two volumes, Burges Spirituall Refinings, Twise ag^t Hord, Cambridge Concordance, cariles eleven volumes on Job, Burges on justification, Woolebirs body of Divinity, Cole on God's Sovereignty, Pearse his p^rperacon for death. To daughter Deborah Blake £400, viz: £100 each October 1st for four years after decease, also Baxter's Everlasting Rest, Baxter's Call to repentance, Baxter's at the Judgment day, Baxter's Rules for peace of Conscience, Crookes Guide, Flavell's Saint indeed, Watson's Divine Cordiall, Norcott of Baptisme. To son John £1000, also all lands in Berrow, Somerset, and other lands in England and Carolina. To son Joseph £500 more and rest of books. To Mr. Nehemiah Cox of London £5. To poore Ministers in England £100 to be disposed of by my Mr. William Collins and Mr. Nehemiah Cox. To sister Rebecca Bowell use of £50 worth of cattle and hoggs and one negro man and one negro woman to her and her husband for their lives, then to return to sonne John, if they choose to live with my wife and sonn, or if not 200 acres apportioned for them &c. To each servaunt a good Sow Shoate. Rest to wife Elinor, exec-

utrix. Witnesses: Edward Bowell, John Bletchley, John Ansted. Received in Secretary's Office of province of Carolina 25 May 1688, Jos. Oldys, Dep^{ty} Secretary. 7 November 1688 Attestation of John Bletchley of Weston neare Bath, county Somerset, Carpenter and Joyner, aged 46 years, that he was servant to Joseph Morton late of Carolina deceased and witnessed will 14 April, being present Mr. Edward Bowell, said Joseph Morton's brother in law and John Ansted, servaunt. Attestation of Elizabeth Gower, widow, Holbourn neare Thavies Inn, Milliner, aged 34 years, that she knew said Joseph Morton and sojourned in his house in Carolina as a boarder near a year and a half. Commission to Joseph Morton and John Morton, sons, widow Elinor having died. Administration 19 March 1705 to Anne Wills als Morton, wife of Thomas Wills, relict and residuary legatee of John Morton. Extton, 153.

Culcheth Golightly, parish of St. Andrew, Berkeley County, Planter. Will 14 December 1749; proved 18 March 1756. To Wife Mary £1000 sterling when my daughters are 21 or be married, or within 12 months after Wife shall marry again and use of household stuff during time she is a Widow. Executors to make an allowance to wife during widowhood for her maintenance and education of children and to have choice of my slaves at their appraised value. To Rebecca Pinckney, youngest daughter of my friend Major William Pinckney, £1000 current money to be paid to her uncle Charles Pinckney Esquire out of first profits after payment for my dear wife and children, etc. Rest to my daughters Dorothy and Mary at 21 or marriage. If daughters die, residue to wife for life, then one half to children of my Brother Francis Golightly in the East Indies and one half to the female children of my said friend Major William Pinckney. Care of Horse Shoe Estate recommended to friend Mr. Thomas Everson. Executors and guardians of daughters: Friends Honorable Edward Fenwicke and Charles Pinckney Esquire, Mr. George Austin, Merchant and Landgrave Edmund Bellinger. Witnesses: Lionel Chalmers, John Gibbes, Lucy Ann Edwards.

Glazier, 69.

James Matthews of Ross in Scotland, outward bound to Carolina in the Edward and Francis, Thomas Mann, Commander. Will 11 October 1699; proved 25 August 1703. All to mother Barbara Cranle of Ross in Scotland. Executor: friend Hanna Baxter. Witnesses: William Hussey, Sam: Wills, notary public. Degg, 145.

THE MOULTRIES.

PART I.

[From a sketch prepared in 1878 by the Rev. Gerard Moultrie of South Leigh Vicarage, Oxfordshire, England, for Peter Gourdin, Esq., of St. John's Parish, Berkeley County, South Carolina.]

The Moultries of Scotland, Lairds of Seafeld, Markinch & Roscobie whose name is also spelled in the old manuscripts and charters, "Moutrays", Mowtrays" "Moultreres" and "Moultrays" had as their family seat the Tower of Seafeld on the Firth of Forth near Edinburgh, Scotland, which estate was confirmed to Richart Moultrare by Royal Charter in 1443.

ADAM DE MULTRERE swore fealty to King Edward I. at Berwick-on-Tweed, with the other Scottish gentry in A. D. 1292.

His name occurs, appended with his seal, as witness to a deed for transfer of land in "Nurbiggying" to the abbot & convent of S. Mary Newbottle in 1331. He lived in or near Edinburgh probably on Moutray Hill, the name of the eminence at the East end of Prince's Street (outside the old city walls) now occupied by the Register House, immediately below Calton Hill. This would be near the estate & old turreted mansion of Restalrig in the direction of Holyrood Palace & would be nearly opposite Seafeld Tower which stands visible from it on the other side of the Firth of Forth (5 miles wide) in Fife.

ROBERT MULTRARE received in 1365 a Royal charter of David II., son of the Bruce, granting him lands in the barony of Lastalryk (Restalrig) which had been confiscated for treason from John Coltus their late possessor.

RICHARD MULTRARE of Seafeld Tower & Markinch received a Royal charter confirming to him the Seafeld & Markinch lands in 1443. This is the earliest mention of the family as connected with these estates so far as have yet been discovered. Mariota Multrare had the lands of Petdorming in Fife settled upon her on her marriage in 1449 with John Strang of Balcaskie—in Fife.

JOHN MULTRARE succeeded his father Richard in the Seafeld & Markinch estates in 1469. Little is known of him except that his wife's name was Gelis ("Heloise"). His name appears as Commissioner (representative of the Lesser Barons & Burgesses) in the Scottish Parliament of James III. from A. D. 1469-1478.

THOMAS MULTRARE succeeded his father John in the estate circ. 1478. In 1481 he married, by dispensation, Katherine Bosville (Boswell) of Balmuto near Seafeld. She was fifth daughter of David Boseville "a man" as Douglas writes, "of good parts & great strength of body, who died at an advanced age about A. D. 1490. He was a lineal descendant of Sieur Robert de Boseville, a man of high rank in the Court of King William the Lion, who succeeded to the throne of Scotland in A. D. 1165. The first of the Bosevilles on record accompanied William the Conqueror from Normandy & commanded a division of the Norman army at the Battle of Hastings. Thomas Multrare was a fierce & haughty man, constantly at feud with his neighbors e. g. on the 5th of February 1484 he was invited to surrender his person unto custody at Blackness Castle, the state prison on the Firth of Forth "for the great offence done agane our soverane Lordis hienes be Thomas Multrare in the distrubling of a venerable fader in God the Abbott of Dumfermling". Dumfermline was the Westminister Abbey of Scotland & its Abbott was a very august personage indeed, occupying a position of dignity as high relatively

as that in England of the Dean of Westminster. The "disturbing" of such an Ecclesiastic was a daring operation, even by a powerful noble. Multrare was to surrender within eight days; but he does not appear to have paid any notice of any kind to the invitation. It was the turbulent period of Scottish history when the barons headed by Archibald Douglass (surnamed from the deed "Bell-the-Cat"), hung from the parapet of Launderbridge the unpopular favourites of the King, Cochrane, Torphicken & the others, by the ropes of their tents; in spite of the earnest appeal of Cochrane that a gentleman of his dignity might be accommodated with a silken halter, instead of coarse & villainous hemp. The royal power fell into contempt for some time after this, & there was but little of law & order in the kingdom. Of this state of things the laird of Seafield no doubt availed himself.

David Boseville, Multrare's father-in-law, had married Elizabeth daughter of Sir John Melville. His eldest daughter (Katherine Multrare's sister) married Sir Robert Douglass of Lochleven progenitor to the Earls of Morton.

JOHN MULTRARE succeeded his father Thomas, in 1500. After holding the estates of Seafield & Markinch for four years he died, leaving two sons, John & Richard.

JOHN MULTRARE inherited the estates in 1504. He married the 5th daughter of Sir Alexander Stewart of Garlies (ancestor to the present Earl of Galloway) who fell at Flodden-field among the nobles who fell fighting round the body of the King. Her mother Elizabeth was daughter to Alexander Kennedy of Blairgnhan. Multrare's wife was one of 16 daughters, all of whom married!!! There would be no failure of Scotch cousins in our family if one only knew where to look for them. Richard Multrare his younger brother had in 1527, a lawsuit with the Earl of Glamis his neighbour. Glamis Castle (of which not

even the ruins are now visible) was in the parish of Kinghorn, about a mile & three quarters from Seafield Tower. It used formerly to be given in pledge by the Kings of Scotland for the payment of the dowers of the royal princesses. At last an Earl of Glamis marrying a daughter of one of the Kings, his royal father-in-law made him a present outright of the castle. The pleading is as follows:—

XXIX^o Marcii 1527.

“Anent the time assignit be the lordis of counsule to Richard Multrare agains Johne Lord Glamis for the wrangeois spoliaciorm fra him of ane blak hors price XXIIII marks furth of Guckkeith, that is to say, the said Lord Gamis to compere personaly & gif his aith apown the said spulge, becaus the samyn was referit to his aith, with certificatioun an he comperrit nocht, the lordis wald refer the said mater to the said Richardis aith; the said Richart being personalie present & the said Lord Glamis oftymes callit & nocht compeirit, then lordis of counsule decernis & deliveris that the said Johne Lord Glamis has done wrong in the said spoliaciorm & sal restore the samyn to the said Richart als gude as it was the tyme of the said spulginge, becaus the mater was referrit to the said Richart’s aith, wha maid faith as is above written.”

“Oftentimes called & appeared not”. The fact is, poor Lord Glamis had enough trouble on his hands at home without hampering himself with lawsuits about black horses or anything else. At this time he was engaged in an extremely dangerous quarrel with his countess, the beautiful and evil lady Janet, sister to Archibald Douglas (“Bell-the-Cat”) earl of Angus, owing to the adherence of Lord Glamis to the cause of the young King (James V.) who was now endeavouring to free himself from the thraldom of the Douglas faction. A few months after this lawsuit she poisoned him. Ten years later, she was tried & condemned for an attempt, by the same means, on the life of

the King himself. She was burnt alive on the rock of Edinburgh Castle, suffering her torments with the calm intrepidity of her race, & enlisting the sympathy of the ignorant on her behalf together with a belief of her innocence which has misled some later historians. Her second husband, Campbell of Skipnish, who was in confinement on the same charge was dashed to pieces on the rocks of the Castle crags in an attempt to escape from prison. Her son Lord Glamis, a youth of 15, pleaded guilty to the charge, under torture. In the following reign he obtained a pardon & restoration of his lands, on the plea of having made an untrue confession under terror of the rack. The hostility of the family however to the Lairds of Seafield continued to smoulder. In 1535 John Multrare found himself under the necessity of claiming the protection of the Crown against George Earl of Rothes (a connection of the Glamis house) "his mortale & deidly inymy, who had stoode with the said John's unimyis & perseivit him of his lyfe."

A royal charter of James IV to this Laird of Seafield & Markinch is interesting in its provisions as illustrating the terms of feudal tenure. It is dated 1511 (two years before the battle of Flodden-field) & is thus addressed:—

"*Jacobus dei gracia Rex Scotorum . . . Sciatis nos . . . dedisse delicto nostro familiari Johanni Multrare iqtus et integras terras nostras de le Newtown de Markinch . . . in dominis nostro de fyffe . . . tenendas et habendas*" &c.

Then after sundry provisions as to forfeiture, in case of his ever being convicted of murder or robbery &c., comes the requirements of him in war time as Crown Vassal.

"*Ac sciam prelictus Johannes Multrare et heredes sive inneniendo, pro qualibet deum liberta dictarum terrarum, duos equestres. unum eorum cum lancea, cum uno equo onerativo, ad faciendum nobis servicium, in nortris guerris et exercitibus cum per nostras literas ad hoc requisiti et man-*

dati fuerint . . . In cujus rei testimonium presenti caxte nostre magnum sigilium nostrum apponi precepimus . . . apud Edinburgh, quinto die mensis Augusti, anno domini millesimo quingentismo undecimo et regni nostri vicesimo quarto”.

NOTE:—“Librata terra contains four oxgangs of land & every oxgang thirteen acres (skene) with us it is so much land as is yearly worth 20 s.

The terms of the address in this charter shew that the recipient was a man of some position at Court. The lands are all mentioned by name in it. In the next year, 1512, a few months before the battle of Flodden, when the Scottish hosts were mustering for the war, another royal confirmatory charter is given to this Laird, prescribing yet again the condition of his feudal service. The charter is given by Sir Henry Wardlaw of Torrey, Knight, to John Multrare & is confirmed by Royal Charter under the great seal. This provision is added:—

“Volo sciam . . . pro me et heredibus meis quod dictus Johannes &c. . mit liberi & quieti ab homagis, warda & relevio, & a secta alicujus civne, Reddendo inde annuatim . . . tres denarios strivelingorum none libere feodifirme.”

The first of these two charters is interesting as shewing how many horsemen the Laird of Seafield took with him to Flodden when he fought by the side of his father-in-law, Stewart of Garlies, who fell in the action.

JOHN MULTRARE succeeded his father in 1540. By Royal charter of Mary Queen of Scots, dated Edinburg Aug. 16, 1547 he received from her 4 acres of land in “Bruselland” (is this the ancient name of Burntistand?) held till then by the famous James Kirkcaldy of Grange. It is possible that this grant of land to a royal favourite (and apparent confiscation from its owner) may have some bearing on the early hostility of the Laird of Grange to Queen Mary. He

was one of the ablest soldiers of his day having learnt the art of war in Germany; & his leadership of the rebel army, in conjunction with Murray, achieved the Victory of Langside. That his real sympathies were however on the side of royalty is evident from his desertion of his party & return to his allegiance to Mary during the time of her English captivity. He held Edinburgh Castle for her, against Morton & the English army together with his friend Martland of Lethington. On the final surrender of the Castle Grange & his brother were executed at the Cross of Edinburgh, in the presence of an immense concourse of people.

It is clear from the following document that there was a fierce quarrel between the lairds of Seafield & the Kirkcaldys of Grange. It is dated some few years before Queen Mary's grant of 4 acres. By it both parties are bound over to keep the peace:—

Vigesimo Marcii 1533.

“In presens of the Lordis & Counsale compeirit Johanne Malville of Raith Knycht & James Kirkcaldy of the Grange for thaim, thair kynismen, frendis, servandis, & pairt takaris on that ane pairt, & Johnne Multrare of Seyfield, David Vallance. Henry Vallance & James Traile for thame, thair kyn frendis. servandis, assistaris & pairt takaris on that uther pairt & band & obligt thame, be the faith & treuth in thair bodyis to abyld & underly the sentence & decrete of the saidis Lordis, anent the modificatioun of making of assithmentis amangis thame for all slaughteis, mutilaciounis & criminall actiouns, committit & done be any of the parties upoun utheris unto the day of the daite herof siclik us and the samin was intentit befor thame & perservit be priemptoure summondis.”

John Multrare seems to have taken the Catholic side in the dispute at the beginning of Queen Mary's reign. Kirkcaldy of Grange, his enemy being a strong Protestant. In the year 1560 the Protestant “Confession of Faith” was

passed in the Scottish Parliament, together with a "Book of Discipline" for the government of the kirk. With regard to the laying on of hands the congregation decided that it was superfluous "for albeit the apostles used the imposition of hands, yet seeing the miracle is ceased, the using the ceremony we judge not to be necessary". Ministers were to be elected by the people & examined by the ministers & elders openly on the points then in controversy between the Roman Church & the Protestant bodies, as well as on Christian Doctrine generally. Parishes which could not obtain a Minister were to be served by a "Reader" instead, whose office it was to read the Common Prayers & the H. Scriptures, but not to administer the "Sacraments". The country was parcelled out into 10 districts over which were appointed 10 Ministers who were called "Superintendents". This was the Presbyterian system as adopted in Scotland at the time (1560) of the commencement of the reign of Elizabeth in England.

Seafeld Tower stands in the parish of Kinghorn. To this parish one of these "Readers" was sent, who was immediately sent packing, bag & baggage, by John Multrare. Proceedings were taken against him by the Lords of Secret Council, sitting at Perth in 1564. Present the Earls of Moray, Morton (Chancellor) Athol, & Lord Ruthven (Secretary) The indictment is as follows:—

"The quhilk day, anent oure Soveraigne Ladiis lettres purehert be the Provert & Baillies of Kingorne, mak and mentioun that quhair thai conducit ane Reder for reding of the prayeris within the kirk of Kingorne & placeit him in ane convenient hous to dwell into, quhilk he peaceabillie broukit be a large space, nevirththeless, Johnne Multray of Seyfild, movit of hatred & malice in the moneth of . . . last bipast, hes be way of deid ejecht thair said redar furth of the said hous violentlie, quiairthrow he is notch abill to continue & use his vocayioun & the land of Seyfild being di-

verse times chargeit & warneit to compeir befoir oure soverane Lady & hir counsall contennunttie dissobeyit & wald nocht compeir . . . the Lordis of Secret Counsall decernis & ordainis the said Johanne Multray of Seyfield. . . .

to restore the Reader to his house or it will be the worse for him" &c. &c.

So bitter was Kirkcaldy of Grange against Queen Mary for her favour shewn to the Moultries by the grant to them of part of his land & against his neighbors the Moultries for their devotion to the cause of the unfortunate Queen, that when she was getting involved in her troubles in Edinburgh after Darnley's murder he caricatured her under the figure of our crest. This is Miss Strickland's account:—

"Among other cruel devices practiced against Mary at this season by her cowardly assailants, was the dissemination of gross personal caricatures which like the placards charging her as an accomplice in her husband's murder, were fixed on the doors of churches & other public places in Edinburgh * * * Mary was peculiarly annoyed at one of these productions called "The Mermaid" which represented her in the character of a crowned syren, with a sceptre formed of a fish's tail in her hand, & flanked with the regal initials M. R. This curious specimen of party malignity is still preserved in the state paper office. It is very well drawn in pen & ink, and preserves a striking likeness of Mary's lovely features, but with the melancholy expression of sickness & sorrow, and agreeing well with Drury's description of her woeful appearance when assisting at the services for the repose of her husband's soul."—*Life of Mary Q. of Scots*, Vol. 1, p. 424 (Bohn).

Queen Mary paid a visit to Moultrie's cousin Boseville (or Boswell) of Balmuto on her visit to Fife in 1565, just before her marriage with Darnley. Balmuto is close to Seafield Tower.

GEORGE MULTRAY (sic) succeeded to the property in 1579. He married Elizabeth Stewart & left three sons, Henry, Robert & Alexander.

In 1565 George Mowtra younger of Seafield signs a bond with the rest of the Barons & Gentlemen of Fife engaging "trewlie to serve the King & Queens Majesteis" & with their Lieutenant in the said shin to "ryise" . . . in their Majesties service when he shall give advertisement or for resisting their Highness's rebels or pursuing & expelling them from the country "or to resist & invaid Inghland in caise it sal happin to persew." &c. &c.

HENRY MOUTRAY (sic) succeeded his father George in 1608. He was a wild & unsteady man, hampered by debt & difficulties, which however did not repress his tendencies to dangerous practical jokes of an offensive kind on his neighbors. The following is a singular entry:—

4th July 1609.

"Act by the Lords of Privy Counsel at the instance of James Gray in the Grange Myhee & others against Henry Multray of Seyfield, Peter Narne his servant, & his other men tenants &c. for coming in November & December last to the quidis of the complainer & taking away their Ky, quoyis & calvis, . . . having kuit the taillis & rumpleis of the saidis ky to the taillis & rumpleis of the saidis young quoyis & calvis." &c.

Peter Narne was convicted and sent to prison, "Quidquid delirant rejes, plectuntus achivi."

Henry Moultray died about A. D. 1618 leaving no male child. His daughter Elizabeth married Anchmontie of Edinburgh & received Bichty farm at Markinch as her marriage portion. Henry was succeeded in the estate by his next brother Robert.

ROBERT MOUTRAY OR MOULTRIE inherited the property about A. D. 1618. He married Jeane Drummond. His

younger brother Alexander Moultrie married Isabel Drummond & had by her issue, one son and daughter, George born in 1641 & Janet born in 1645, both were baptized at Dumfermline. Alexander was "tutor" or Guardian of Roscobie for his nephews & died of consumption at Culross in 1672 Robert Moultrie had issue, one son Robert, who succeeded him.

ROBERT MOULTRIE succeeded his father Robert about two years afterwards (1620). He married Lady Ann Erskine, daughter of John Earl of Marr, a lineal descendant of Malcolm (III) Canmore King of Scotland and Edmund Ironside one of the Saxon Kings of England. This lady seems not to have relished Seafield Tower & its wave-beaten walls. Anyhow the old fortification & the lands at Markinch were sold in 1631, to Archbishop Law of Glasgow for 19,700 marks, and the estate of Rescobie (now spelt Roscobie) in the royalty of Dumfermline, was bought instead. Law was the prelate who offended Archbishop Laud by refusing to wear the vestments at the Scotch Coronation of Charles I. His grand-daughter Maria Law married Robert Moultrie's son James in 1646.

JAMES MOULTRIE, laird of Roscobie after his father Robert, married in 1646 Maria Law daughter of George Law of Brienton & grand-daughter to Archbishop Law of Glasgow, mentioned above. By her he had three sons.

John his successor died s. p.

Robert who took the estate on the decease of his brother
s. p. died s. p.

James who inherited the estate on the failure of male issue to his brothers.

JOHN MOULTRIE succeeded his father James in 1676 and died without issue.

The following is the entry of his armorial bearings in the

records of the Lyon Office. Edinburgh, Vol. 1 p. 368 (A. D. 1672-6)

"The arms of John Moultrie (sic) of Roscobie azur on a chevron betwixt three escallops argent a Boar's head coupéd sable & two spurr-revells gules; on ane helmet befitting his degree with a mantle gules double argent; and a wreath of his collours is set for his Crest, a Mermaid proper. The motto in ane escroll—*Nunquam non fidelis*".

SETON in his hand-book of hereldry thus speaks of the escallop shell:—

"The escallop-shell is the well known badge of a pilgrim from which word the surname Pringle has been fancifully derived."

The following lines are by Sir Walter Raleigh:—

"Give me my scallop-shell of quiet
My staff of faith to walk upon:
My scrip of joy, immortal diet,
My bottle of salvation,
My gown of glory (hopes true gage)
And thus I'll make my pilgrimage."

"Towards the middle of the 16th century Pope Alexander IV prohibited all but pilgrims who were truly noble from assuming escallop shells as armorial ensigns."

A Mermaid "proper" means a mermaid coloured as she would be in a painting: sc. flesh-coloured body: golden hair, tail of a fish (perhaps green)

ROBERT MOULTRIE inherited the estates on the death of his elder brother. He was married at Edinburg by Arnot the Dean in 1681 to Marie, daughter of Sir William Scott of Clerkington, Senator of the College of Justice (knighted by Charles I in 1642) & Barbara Dalmakay his 2nd wife, daughter of Sir John Dalmackay, Bart: Marie Scott had 3 sisters, the eldest Barbara married Stewart of Blackhall (Douglas) and upon his death Sir William Drummond of Hawthornden, Agnes, the second married Sir John Horne

of Renton, the third married Oglivia of Murkle in Forfarshire. He seems to have been a dissolute man. The intermediaries in the marriage settlement for payment of the lady's dowry were the Duke & Duchess of Hamilton & Sir W. Drummond of Hawthornden whose name appears in other parts of the documents. It is observable that in the Ms. of this marriage settlement our name is spelt actually in four different ways:—"Moutray, Mowtray, Moultray, Moultry." Robert died in 1686 without lawful issue & was succeeded by his younger brother James.

NOTE:—"Scott of Clerkington (afterwards Scott of Millenie) was of an ancient branch of the illustrious house of Buccleugh, descended from that family when they resided in Lanarkshire."

Douglass 1, 217.

"Scot of Millenie".

"Laurence Scott of Clerkington married a daughter of Sir John Dalmahay of that ilk, a sister of his father's second wife, & by her he had only two daughters. No male issue. Succeeded by his brother John." (Douglas Ibid)

JAMES MOULTRIE OR MOULTRAY on the death of his brother Robert inherited the Roscobie estates in 1686. He died in 1710 leaving two sons, James who succeeded him as laird of Rescobie & John who lived in the parish of Culross & married about A. D. 1700 Catherine Craik by whom he had issue John (my grandfather's father who emigrated to Carolina in 1729) born in 1702 & Anna a daughter born in 1703.

JAMES MOULTRIE succeeded his father in 1710. He died in 1736 & was followed by his son James, who dying in 1741 left the estate to his elder son James. This Laird died without issue & was succeeded in 1766 by his brother Capt. John Moultrie (or Moultray in the accounts of him in Nelson's life) He died without male issue and was succeeded in the

property by his daughter Catherine Moultrie in 1800, who sold (at Cobham in Surrey) in conjunction with her widowed mother the whole estate of Roscobie to William Adam, Esq. (Sir W. Scott's friend at whose house of Blair Adam he wrote *The Abbot*). The Rescobis lands are now the property of Adam, Esq. M. P. (the liberal whip) of Blair Adam and H. DeSgleish, Esq of Brankstone grange, Culross & 22 Coates Crescent Edinburg. The latter gentleman possesses the old (Moultrie's Roscobie) papers, charters, title deeds &c.

JOHN MOULTRIE the younger son of the above James, married, as stated, Catherine Craik at Culross near Rescobie. By her he had issue John (my great, great, grandfather) born in 1702, & a daughter Anna, born in 1703, who married Cruikshank, Superior of Excise, who died in Glasgow.

JOHN MOULTRIE, THE EMIGRANT, the son of the above John, emigrated to Charles Town in Carolina in the early part of the Eighteenth Century. He returned to Edinburgh where he received the degree of M. D. He went back to Charles Town in 1729 in which year his name appears as one of the founders of the St. Andrew's Club. He married, (1) Lucretia Cooper, by whom he had four sons, John, Lieutenant Governor of Florida, James Chief Justice of Florida, William, Major-General in the War of the American Revolution and Governor of South Carolina, and Thomas a Captain in the 2nd Regt. in the American Revolution. He married, (2) Elizabeth Mathewes by whom he had one son, Alexander, the first Attorney-General of South Carolina. John Moultrie the Emigrant died in 1771.

SEAFIELD TOWER:—In Sibbald's Fife page 314. the Tower of Seafield is thus described:

"A little to the East of Kinghorn upon the coast, is Vicar's Grange, where some marble is found; & eastward of

that is the ruined Tower of Seafield, the ancient seat of the Moutrays, washed by the sea, represented by the laird of Roscobie; it is now the earl of Melvil's. To the North of both is Grange Kircaldie of old, the house of the ancient family of the name of Kircaldie, some of whom were famous for their courage & prudence."

The old Tower still stands firm in its ruins. The walls are of red sandstone. The dungeon (or cellar) at its basement is hewn out of the red sandstone rock, on which the tower is built. The interior of the Tower measures 20 feet 2 inches by 14 feet 4 inches. There seems to have been at least 5 storeys in the tower including the basement. The exterior walls (5 feet thick) of all of them remain up to the middle of the highest story, but large gaps are opened in the masonry in places, owing to the removal from the windows, doors, & fireplaces of all the hewn-stone-rock. This is especially the case in the Western wall of the Tower a large portion of which has fallen from roof to basement. The floors have all fallen, & the roof with a considerable part of the top story is gone. The floor of the hall was supported on a vaulted stone archway. The corbels of the ceiling of the hall still remain. Remains of fosse and draw-bridge are still visible. The foundations of buildings, adjoining the west of the tower, together with a flanking turret at the S. W. angle, are still to be traced. The view from the tower is beautiful beyond description. Southwest the horizon of the North Sea is broken only by the faint conical mass of the Bass rock. Southwards opposite the tower is the bold outline of Berwick law; while further westward in mid-channel, a couple of miles distant, lies Tuck Keith, "l'isle des chevaux", where Dr. Johnson found "some good grass with rather a profusion of thistles." Westward of Tuck Keith, on the horizon, in distinct view, about 7 miles off, are seen, on clear days, Arthurs seat & Edinburgh Castle. Eastward on the Fife coast the "lang-

town" (about 2 miles long) of Kirkcaldie lies in the bosom of the bay, at the western extremity of which Seafield Tower stands very prominently. The opposite horn of the bay, is occupied by the ruins of Ravenscraig (or Ravensheugh) Castle, the ancient seat of the St. Clairs of Rosline, Earls of Orkney:—

"Moor, moor the barge, ye gallant crew,
And gentle lady deign to stay;
Rest thou in Castle Ravensheugh,
Nor tempt the stormy firth today."

Scott's Ballad of Ros-abelle.

On the same coast, about a quarter of a mile west of Seafield, is a large cavern, reported to communicate with the house of Grange (half a mile northwards) I myself penetrated with a candle for about 500 feet into it & then found the way blocked with earth. The cavern is narrow and high at its entrance & very broad & capacious in the far interior; reported to be a haunt for otters & badgers, of which however, I saw none. Northward, the hillside rises steeply above the tower & shelters it from the Northern blasts. The coast is bold and rocky with beautiful sandy coves, embosomed in walls of cliff, at frequent intervals. Immediately under the walls of the tower such a cove offers a delicious bathing place. It is an unsafe shore for boats, owing to the half-submerged rocks which here & there shew their dark backs ("dorsum inmane") above the boiling waves, as much as a hundred yards or so from the beach. The rocks on which the tower stand have in parts a delicate rose-tint, which is very pretty, as seen from a little distance. It was immediately opposite to Seafield Tower that the celebrated naval action began between Sir Andrew Wood of Leith & the English Captain Stephen Bull, in the year 1490. Bull waited for the return of Wood from a cruise, having sheltered his five ships of war behind the Isle of May. Wood

came on him without perceiving him till immediately before he was attacked, having only two ships with him, The Flower & the Yellow Carvel. However he served out grog to his men & they went to work with a will. The fighting was so fierce that the ships drifted out of the Firth, grappling with one another & the action was finally ended by Bull's ships being captured, after a whole night & part of the next morning, in the Firth of Tay, whither all the vessels had drifted with the tide. A royal grant of land was made at this time to the laird of Seafield, near to the lands given to Wood, whether for services rendered in this action or not is not known.

ROS-COBIE the seat of the Moultries after 1631, is an extensive domain on high ground overlooking Loch Leven from the North & extending nearly all the distance from Loch Leven to Dumfermline. The names of the farms on the estate were these, Woddiegrange, or Wodderhill, Redcrairgs, Bowleys or Bohill, Blairnbothers, Kitherwood, Corlpits, Pasbarith, Kingark, Craigencat. The estate was also called Woodend the mansion being called Burnhench. House & name have both disappeared, a portion of the old stables remains, built as old inhabitants on the spot affirm, by James Moultrie for his hunters. They are now made into 6 labourers cottages. The arches for discharging the hay from above into the manger still remain & shew for what purpose the building was originally used. I myself saw them there in 1876 & examined them with the present lessee of the Roscobie lime works who lives close by in a cottage still called Bow-hill. Royal charters of Charles I. exist, confirming the Roscobie estates to Robert Moultrie. Other charters to the same effect exist in the name of John Lord Erskine (Earl of Mar) & Sir John Murray of Touchadown. Robert had issue a son, James, who succeeded him.

COAT OF ARMS:—Experts tell me, that the mention of a Seal used by Adam de Multreere in 1331, (*vide supra*) im-

plies the possession of armorial bearings by the family at that time. The earliest record that I have yet been able to find of the arms of the family is in "Nobiles Minores by James Pont (M. S. circ. 1630):—Moutray of Sheffield (Seafield) beareth arz: on a Cheveron A. a boare's head couped sa, and two spurrevels g. between three escallops of the second."

Translated into intelligible English:

"Moultrie of Seafield has, for armorial bearings, an azure blue shield with a silver chevron (gabled band) on which is a black truncated boar's head with two red spur-rowels, between three silver scallop-shells."

In heraldry a spur-rowel is styled a Mullet (Fr. Molette). Does this emblem in our arms "cant" on the name. "Moultrae quasi Moletrier" i. e. the rider with the spur? and has it anything to do with the red-tongued boar's head on the chevron, between the red spurs?

With regard to these arms it is remarkable that they (& the Motto) are identical with those of Auketell Moutray of Favour Royal, County Tyrone, Ireland. Their crest however is now a hand with a dagger (the Erskine crest). Auketell Moutray however sent me an impression in sealing wax from the handle of a silver spoon which has been in his family for at least a century on which is engraved a Mermaid as crest. It is clear therefore that their arms were once absolutely identical with ours. He is a man of old estate & traces his family as far back as 1640 when there was a marriage with the Erskines. Probably he is descended from one of the Seafield Moultries who married another Erskine & settled in Ireland where the Erskines had estates. He has no record of any connection with Fife however or even Scotland. The Erskines (from their relationship to the Earl of Mar) were great favourites with James I of England & received large grants of land in Ireland from him.



THE MOULTRIE COAT-OF-ARMS.

(See page 240.)

PART II.

THE MOULTRIES OF SOUTH CAROLINA.

FROM A SKETCH BY THE LATE DR. JAMES MOULTRIE, WITH
ANNOTATIONS BY A. S. SALLEY, JR.,

I.

DR. JOHN MOULTRIE, THE EMIGRANT and the progenitor of the Moultrie family of South Carolina was born in Culross, Shire of Fife, Scotland. He was a physician of eminence and a graduate of the University of Edinburgh. He came to Charles Town, S. C. anterior to 1729 in which year his name appears among the signatures of the original founders of the St. Andrew's Club, now Society. Born 1702. Died in 1771. Married 22 April 1728 Lucretia Cooper¹ who was born in 1704 and died 9th May 1747.² He married again 29 June 1748³ Elizabeth Mathewes, who was born, and who died.....December, 1787.

ISSUE: First Wife.

- (2) John, Royal Lieut.-Gov. E. Florida, born 1729.
- (3) William, Major-General in American Revolution, born 30 Nov. 1728⁴; died 27th Sept. 1805.

¹ April 22, 1728. (Register of St. Philip's Parish.)

² "The same Day" [Saturday before] "died, in the 33d Year of her Age, Mrs. *Lucretia Moultrie*, the Wife of Mr. *John Moultrie* an eminent Physician in this Town, a Gentlewoman possessed of every Quality that could render her an Ornament to her Sex."—*The South-Carolina Gazette*, Monday, May 11, 1747

³ The register of St. Philip's Parish. She was a widow (See *The South-Carolina Gazette* of July 9, 1748.)

⁴ The register of St. Philip's Parish gives November 23, 1730. It also records the burial, May 22, 1731, of "Katherine Moultrie a Child". James Moultrie, the third son, was born November 3, 1734, as shown by the register.

- (4) James, Chief-Justice E. Florida, died 1765.
- (5) Thomas, Capt. in American Revolution.
ISSUE: Second Wife.
- (6) Alexander, Attorney-General of South Carolina.

2.

HONORABLE JOHN MOULTRIE, M. D., born⁵ in Charles Town, S. C. Married, (1st) 30th April 1753, Dorothy Morton (nee Dry) the widow of John Morton.⁶ Married again 5th Jany. 1762 Eleanor Austin, daughter of Capt. George Austin, of the Royal Navy, and Ann Ball. Hon. John Moultrie received the degree of M. D. at the University of Edinburgh in 1749, his thesis being "De Febre Maligna Biliosa Americae". He returned to Carolina where he practiced his profession until 1767 when he removed to East Florida and was appointed Royal Lieutenant-Governor of that Province, which office he continued to hold until Florida was ceded to Spain at which time he removed with his family to England. He is buried in Sheffnal Church, Shropshire.

- ISSUE: First Wife.
- (7) Sarah.
ISSUE: Second Wife.
- (8) John, born 22 Jany. 1764; died Dec. 18, 1823.
- (9) James.
- (10) George.
- (11) Thomas, killed at Albuera.
- (12) Lucretia, married Charles Roger Kelsall.
- (13) Cecilia, married Admiral Bligh.

NOTE:—In an old book of memoranda by Lydia Child, is the following entry:

⁵ January 18, 1728/9. (St. P. reg.)

⁶ See *The South-Carolina Gazette* of April 30, 1753 and of August 3, 1747.

“January 5th, 1762, Mrs. Eleanor Austin run away with Mr. John Moultrie and was married.”

Tradition hath it that Capt. Austin her father was opposed to this match. Capt. Austin who had been a merchant in Charles Town returned to England where he lived upon his estate Aston Hall in Shropshire. After a lapse of some years the Hon. Henry Laurens undertook and effected a reconciliation and when he went to England he took with him a picture of Mrs. Eleanor Moultrie and her two sons, John and James, which in the absence of Capt. Austin from home he hung in the dining room at Aston Hall and upon Capt. Austin's return home he was much incensed with his servants for allowing a stranger to take such a liberty but finally the reconciliation was effected through Mr. Laurens. Mrs. Jane Moultrie wife of Maj. George Austin Moultrie writing to Mrs. E. A. Poyas in May 1849, says :

“The picture you allude to of Mrs. Eleanor Moultrie and her two sons, James on her lap and John my husband's father, standing by her knee offering her a rose, still hangs where Mr. Henry Laurens, perhaps, first placed it, in our dining room at Aston Hall.”

NOTE:—Capt. George Austin lies buried at Sheffnal Church. He bequeathed Aston Hall to his grandson, John Moultrie.

NOTE:—Mrs. Eleanor Austin Moultrie was born in Charles Town in 1738 and died in London in 1826.

8.

JOHN MOULTRIE of Aston Hall, Married November 16th
Catherine Ball, daughter of Elias Ball (formerly of Wambaw Plantation South Carolina, afterwards of Bristol, England) and Catherine Gaillard.

Issue:

- (14) George Austin Moultrie, born 5 Oct. 1787; died 4 June 1866.

14.

Maj. GEORGE AUSTIN MOULTRIE married 4th July 1827 Jane Davidson, fourth daughter of Crawford Davidson.

Issue:

- (15) Mary Catherine, born May 6, 1828
 (16) John Austin, born July 21. 1829. Royal Navy.
 (17) Crawford Davidson, born Nov. 7, 1830. Royal Navy.
 (18) Arthur Austin, born April 14, 1832
 (19) Jane born Aug. 26, 1833
 (20) Grace, born June 24th 1837.

NOTE:—This branch became extinct in the male line by the death in battle of Lieutenant Arthur A. Moultrie, 90th Regiment, who was shot through the breast in the storming of Lucknow under Havelock, in the year 1857.

19.

JANE MOULTRIE married George Waldgrave Bligh son of Admiral Bligh.

Issue:

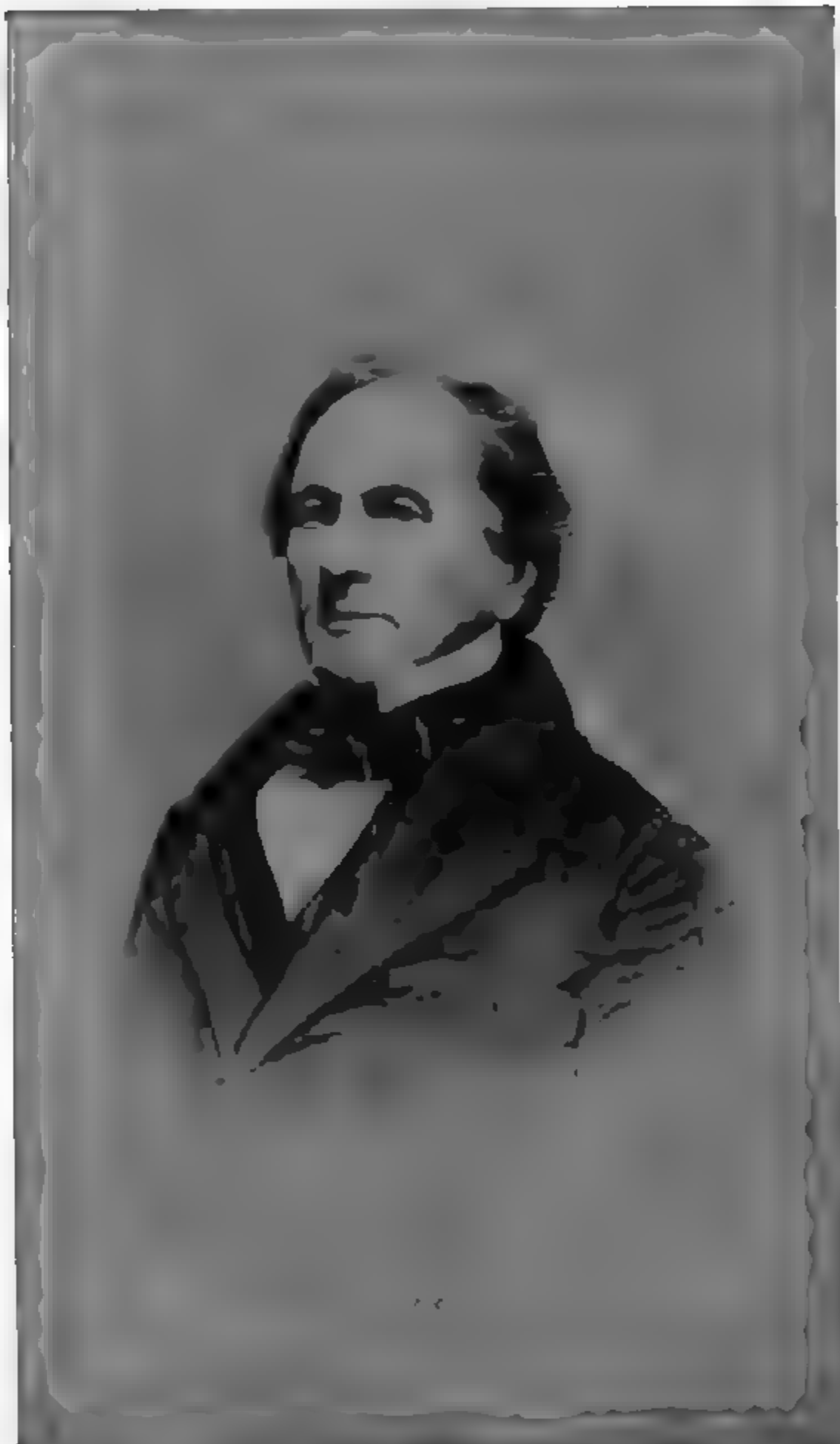
- (21) Winifred Rose Janet Cecilia Bligh.
 (22) Evelyn Grace Earl Bligh.

15.

MARY CATHERINE MOULTRIE married Thomas J. Heathcote.

Issue:

- (23) Noel Mary Georgiana Heathcote.
 (24) George Bruce Wadham Heathcote.
 (25) Godfrey Austin Heathcote.
 (26) Rose Mary Heathcote.



[FROM AN ENGRAVING BY J. C. BUTTRE FOR *The Medical Review*.]

- (27) Wyndham Selfe Heathcote.
- (28) Basil Heathcote.
- (29) Walter George Heathcote.
- (30) Herbert Moultrie Heathcote.
- (31) Florence Poultney Heathcote.
- (32) Arthur Napier Heathcote.
- (33) Thomas Grange Jenkyns Heathcote.

9.

DR. JAMES MOULTRIE received the degree of M. D. at the University of Edinburgh and returned to Charles Town the place of his nativity. He married, 4th Nov. 1790, his cousin Katherine Moultrie (126), the only child of Alexander Moultrie (6), the first Attorney-General of the State of South Carolina.

Issue:

- (34) James, M. D., born 27th March 1793.
- (35) Alexander, born 5th Aug. 1794.
- (36) Katherine Judith, born 25 Nov. 1798; died unmarried 1866.
- (37) Eleanor Austin, born 5 Aug. 1799; died unmarried.
- (38) John.
- (39) William Lennox, M. D., born 29 Jan. 1800; died 18 May 1865.

34.

DR. JAMES MOULTRIE was educated in England and received the degree of M. D. at Philadelphia in 1812. He served as a surgeon in the war of 1812. He was one of the founders of the Medical College of the State of South Carolina where he occupied the Chair of General Physiology until his 75th year. On the 12th of Nov. 1818 he married Sarah Louisa Shrewsbury daughter of Stephen Shrewsbury. No issue.

35.

ALEXANDER MOULTRIE married (1st) Martha Guerard, (2nd) Jane Howard, and (3rd) Cornelia Strobhart. By second and third wives he had no issue.

Issue:

First Wife.

- (40) Margaret.
- (41) Louisa.
- (42) Isabella.
- (43) Martha
- (44) Alexander.
- (45) Gulielma.

39.

DR. WILLIAM LENNOX MOULTRIE married (1st) on the 25th Nov. 1824, Hannah Child Harleston (daughter of William Harleston, Esq.) and (2nd) on the _____ day of Nov. 1840 married Juliet Hall Ingraham daughter of Capt. Nathaniel Ingraham. She was born 4th July 1805; died 23 Dec. 1885.

Issue:

First Wife.

- (46) William Harleston, born Nov. 5, 1825.
- (47) James, born Jan. 3, 1827.
- (48) Constantia Harleston, born May 5, 1829.
- (49) John Harleston, born July 11, 1831.
- (50) Catherine, born June 10, 1833.
- (51) Edward Harleston, born May 18, 1834.
- (52) Sarah, born Dec. 11, 1838.

Issue:

Second Wife.

- (53) Mary Louisa, born 31 Dec. 1846.
- (54) Eleanor Catherine, died in infancy.

48.

CONSTANTIA HARLESTON MOULTRIE married Peter Gourdin, Esq. planter.

Issue :

- (55) James Moultrie Gourdin.
- (56) William Moultrie Gourdin, married Mrs. Annie B. Sturdivant (née Douglas).
- (57) Henry Gourdin.

52.

SARAH MOULTRIE married Henry Laurens Ingraham, Esq., planter.

53.

MARY LOUISA MOULTRIE married, 23rd Dec. 1869, Isaac Ball, Esq., planter.

Issue :

- (58) Isaac Ball.
- (59) Julia Ball.
- (60) William Moultrie Ball.
- (61) James Austin Ball.
- (62) Wm. McBurney Ball.
- (63) Loti Moultrie Ball.
- (64) Frances Guerin Ball.
- (65) Nathaniel Ingraham Ball.
- (66) Alexander Kelsall Ball.
- (67) John Coming Ball.
- (68) Sarah Harleston Ball.
- (69) Charlotte Ingraham Ball.

58.

ISAAC BALL married, 25th Dec. 1900, Ethel Weissenger, of Selma, Ala.

59.

JULIA BALL married, 22nd June 1896, **Henry H. Ficken**, Esq., Attorney-at-Law.

Issue:

- (70) **Katherine Margaret Ficken**, born 23rd June 1898.
- (71) **Loti Moultrie Ficken**, born 2nd August 1902.

60.

WILLIAM MOULTRIE BALL married, 27th. Nov. 1901, **Elise Rutledge Grimké**.

Issue:

- (72) **Montague Grimké Ball**, born 20 Oct 1902.

63.

LOTI MOULTRIE BALL married, 3rd. Dec. 1902, **Edmund Rhett**, Esq.

10.

Rev. GEORGE MOULTRIE was born in Carolina. He was a fellow-commoner of Trinity College, Cambridge. He was Vicar of Clerburg Mortimer. He married **Harriett Fendall**, of Maston Hall, in Gloucestershire.

Issue:

- (73) **John**, in Holy Orders, born 1799; died 1874.
- (74) **Edward**, a barrister.
- (75) **William**, a Captain in the Army.
- (76) **Thomas**, a Lieutenant in the Navy; drowned in the West Indies.
- (77) **Bligh**, a Captain in the Army; drowned in Africa.
- (78) **Charles**, a Solicitor, died at Melbourne, Australia.
- (79) **Harriet**, married **Thomas Scott**.
- (80) **Cecelia**, Married **John Peele**.

73.

JOHN MOULTRIE, A. M., Canon of Worcester Cathedral and Rector of Rugby, a market town in Warwickshire. Educated at Eton and Trinity College, Cambridge. Married Harriet Ferguson, grand-daughter of Ferguson. Laird of Monkwood in Ayrshire.

Issue:

- (81) Gerard, in Holy Orders, born Sept. 16, 1829.
- (82) George William.
- (83) John, died in infancy.
- (84) Ferguson Rose, born June 1, 1825; died unmarried.
- (85) Margaret Harriet.
- (86) Mary Dunlop.
- (87) Amy Jane Coleridge.
- (88) Mabel Peele.

81.

REV. GERARD MOULTRIE, M. A., Exeter College Oxford, and vicar of Southleigh, Oxfordshire, 1869. Married, 1855, Elizabeth, second daughter of Rev. C. A. Anstey, a grandson of Anstey, the poet.

Issue:

- (89) Barnard, born Jan. 10, 1859, Howbwry Vicarage, Wakefield Yorkshire.
- (90) John, born Feby. 3, 1860, curate Christ Church, Dorchester Yorkshire.
- (91) Gerard Ferguson, born Feb. 5, 1864; died in infancy.
- (92) Lawrence Gerard, born Aug. 10, 1866.
- (93) Austin, born Dec. 4, 1867, St. Saviours Vicarage, Leeds, Yorkshire.
- (94) Eleanor May, born May 15th 1856.
- (95) Adela, born Aug. 5, 1857.
- (96) Mary, born Nov. 10, 1861.
- (97) Agatha, born July 29, 1865.

NOTE:—Christopher Anstey the poet also known as Anstey of Bath was a wit and man in good society; author of a famous jeu d'esprit called the "New Bath Guide" a poem ridiculing the manners of the age. His elder brother was Squire of Trumpington Hall near Cambridge. He was buried in Poet's Corner in Westminster Abbey where his monument still remains.

82.

GEORGE WILLIAM MOULTRIE, second son of Rev. Canon Moultrie, Dep. Secretary of Bankof, Bengal, Married, Oct. 2, 1835, Elizabeth Frederica, daughter of J. Currie, Esq., of Pickford, Ticehurst, Kent, Member of Council of India and niece of Sir Frederick Currie, Bart.

Issue:

- (98) James Edward, born Nov. 16, 1858.
- (99) Fendall Alexander, born Aug. 20, 1860
- (100) Hugh Crawford, born Sept. 23, 1868.
- (101) Stewart Buller, born Nov. 6, 1872.
- (102) Amy Frederica, born Aug. 20, 1860.
- (103) Helen Georgiana, born April 11, 1866.
- (104) Constance Minnie, born May 4th 1877.

85

MARGARET HARRIETT married the Rev. Offley Carey.

Issue:

- (105) Catherine Annie Carey.
- (106) Lucius Carey.
- (107) Margaret Emily Carey.

74.

EDWARD MOULTRIE married.

Issue:

- (108) Catherine Cecile Earnest.

3.

WILLIAM MOULTRIE⁷, second son of Dr. John Moultrie, the emigrant, was born in Charles Town, S. C., November 23, 1730⁸; was baptized in St. Philip's Parish, December 24, 1730⁸; married, December 10, 1749, Elizabeth Damaris de St. Julien⁸, daughter of the third Pierre de St. Julien⁹, who dying, he next married, in October, 1779, Mrs. Hannah Lynch, widow of Hon. Thomas Lynch and daughter of Jacob Motte, Esq., sometime Public Treasurer of South Carolina; was elected a member of the Commons House of Assembly from St. John's Parish, Berkeley, October 29th. and 30th. 1754¹⁰; was appointed, by Lieutenant-Governor Bull, a captain in the South Carolina Provincial Regiment in the Cherokee War, September 16, 1760¹¹; was again elected to the Commons House of Assembly from St. John's, Berkeley, March 7th. and 8th. 1769¹²; reelected, September 22nd. and 23rd. 1772¹³; reelected December 15th. and 16th. 1772¹⁴; was major of the militia regiment of horse of the Province in 1773¹⁵ and colonel thereof in 1774¹⁶ and 1775¹⁷; was a deputy to the First Provincial Congress of South Carolina, for St. Helena's, 1775¹⁸, and of the Second Provincial Congress, 1775-1776¹⁹, and as such became a member of the first General Assembly of the State of South Carolina upon the adoption of the Constitution of March 26, 1776, and was, on that day, elected a member of the Legislative Council; was elected, in June, 1775, by the First Provincial Congress, colonel of the 2nd. Regiment (regulars) of South Carolina and was commissioned by the Council of Safety, June 17, 1775²⁰; was in command of the

⁷ This sketch of Gen. Moultrie was prepared by the editor of this magazine.

⁸ Register of St. Philip's Parish.

⁹ *Transactions of the Huguenot Society of South Carolina*, No. II., p. 43.

¹⁰ *The South-Carolina Gazette*, November 14, 1754.

¹¹ *The South Carolina Historical and Genealogical Magazine*, Vol. III., p. 204.

¹² *The S-C. Gazette*, March 16, 1769.

¹³ Ibid, Oct. 1, 1772. ¹⁴ Ibid, Dec. 24, 1772.

¹⁵ *Wells's Register*, 1774. ¹⁶ Ibid, 1775.

¹⁷ Drayton's *Memoirs of the American Revolution*, Vol. I., p. 353.

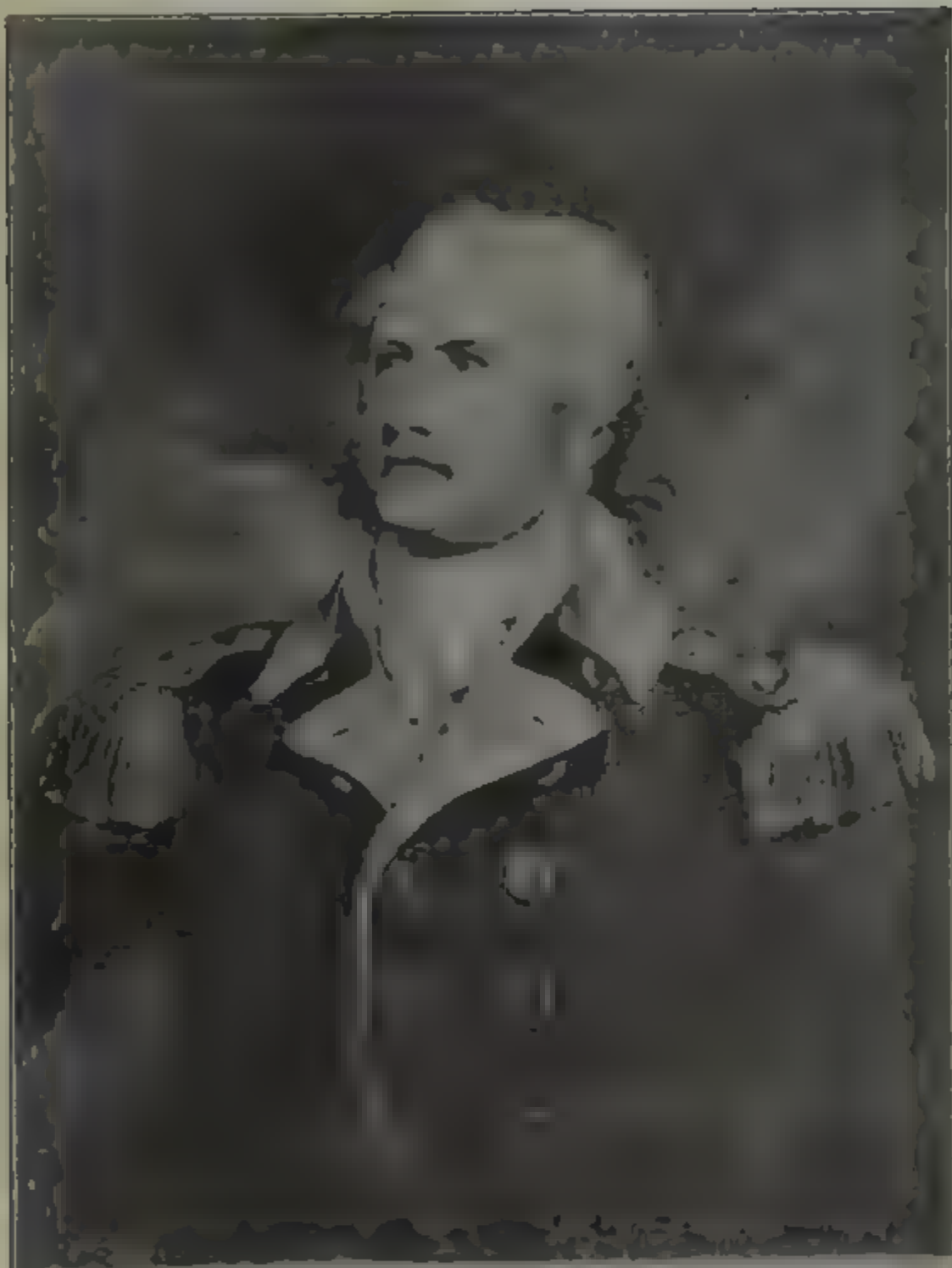
¹⁸ *The S-C. Gazette*, Jan'y. 23, 1775. ¹⁹ Ibid. Sept. 7, 1775.

²⁰ Moultrie's *Memoirs of the American Revolution*, Vol. I., pp. 65 and 75.

forces on Sullivan's Island on June 28, 1776, when simultaneous victories were gained over a British fleet and army at each extremity of the island—the troops in the unfinished and unnamed fort²¹ on the western end of the island, which defeated the fleet, being under his immediate command, and those at the field works on the eastern end of the island, which defeated the army, being under the immediate command of Lt.-Col. Wm. Thomson, of the 3rd. Regiment; was thanked by Congress, July 20, 1776; with his regiment was put upon the Continental Establishment, September 20, 1776; was promoted, by Congress, brigadier-general on the Continental Establishment, September 16, 1776; elected first State Senator from St. John's, Berkeley, 1778; commanded the forces that on February 4, 1779, attacked the British force on Port Royal Island and drove it off the island; commanded the American forces on the South Carolina side of the Savannah River during Lincoln's invasion of Georgia in the spring of 1779, and succeeded in defeating Prévost's attempt on Charles Town in May, 1779, without bringing on a general action; commanded in and around Charles Town while Lincoln was on the expedition against Savannah in the autumn of 1779; took part in the defense of Charles Town in 1780, and, after the surrender of the town was paroled to barracks at Haddrell's Point (now Mount Pleasant) from whence he was sent to Philadelphia and finally exchanged, February 9, 1782; was promoted major-general, October 15, 1782, and served to the end of the war; was elected Governor of South Carolina, in 1785, serving two years, and again in 1794, serving two years; died September 27, 1805²². His *Memoirs of the American Revolution* (New York: David Longworth, 1802) is a valuable contribution to the history of the Revolution.

²¹ Soon after the battle the General Assembly named the fort Fort Moultrie in honor of its defender. The flag that floated over the fort during the fight was, with slight changes, adopted as the State flag. We are unable to ascertain what ever became of the flag which was used in the fight, and which was so gallantly rescued by Sergeant William Jasper when it was shot down by the British.

Yesterday morning, MAJOR-GENERAL WILLIAM MOULTRIE: The revolutionary services of this much beloved and revered patriot are so well known to every American, as to render any recital of them unnecessary. The citizens at large, and the military in particular, testimony of their due sense of his merits by giving him the most honourable and respectable burial."—*Charleston Courier*, Saturday morning, September 28, 1805.



WILLIAM MULHENS

Will Mulhens

[FROM AN ENGRAVING BY EDWARD SCREVEN OF AN ORIGINAL PAINTING BY
COL. JOHN TRUMBULL]

Issue: First wife.

(109) Lucretia, *b.* Oct. 13, 1750; *d.* 1763.

(110) William, *b.* August 7, 1752.

110.

WILLIAM MOULTRIE, son of Gen. William Moultrie, was born August 7, 1752; was appointed a second lieutenant in the 2nd. Regiment in 1775 and was successively promoted first lieutenant and captain; married, January 11, 1776²³, Hannah Ainslie; was elected a member of the House of Representatives of South Carolina in 1781 ("Jacksonborough Assembly") from St. George's Parish, Dorchester; died December 11, 1796.²⁴

Issue:

(111) De St. Julien.

(112) Lucretia.

(113) John Ainslie.

(114) Eliza Charlotte.

(115) Ann Fergusson.

(116) Wm. Ainslie.

(117) William.

114.

ELIZA CHARLOTTE MOULTRIE, daughter of William Moultrie, Jr., married Edward Brailsford.

Issue:

(118) Amelia Brailsford.

(119) John M. Brailsford.

(120) Alexander Baron Brailsford.

(121) Serena Eliza Brailsford.

(122) William Moultrie Brailsford.

(123) Hannah Ainslie Brailsford.

4.

JAMES MOULTRIE, third son of Dr. John Moultrie, the emi-

²³ "MARRIAGES" * * * "Lieut. William Moultrie to Miss Hannah Ainslie, Daughter of John Ainslie, Esq; deceased.—Hon. Henry Middleton, Esq; to the Hon. Lady Mary Ainslie, Widow of John Ainslie, Esq; deceased, and Daughter of the late Earl of Cromartie."—*The South-Carolina and American General Gazette*, Friday, January 19, 1776.

²⁴ "Died, at his seat, Windsor Hill, in St. James's parish, Goose-creek, on the 11th inst. *William Moultrie, jun. esq.*"—*City-Gazette and Daily Advertiser*, Monday, December 19, 1796.

grant, was born November 3, 1734²⁵; married Cecilia Staunton daughter of Chancellor Staunton, of England; was elected a member of the Commons House in 1762; was sometime chief-justice of East Florida.

Issue:

- (124) James, who died in Ireland as a major in the British Army.
- (125) Annabella, who married, May 31, 1787, Edward Harleston.²⁶

5.

THOMAS MOULTRIE, fourth son of Dr. John Moultrie, the emigrant, was born October 24, 1740²⁷; was elected, by the Provincial Congress, a lieutenant of regulars in June, 1775, and was commissioned by the Council of Safety on June 17, 1775, and assigned to the 2nd. Regiment; was promoted captain, October 2, 1776, and was killed, April 24, 1780, at the siege of Charles Town.

6.

ALEXANDER MOULTRIE, son of Dr. John Moultrie, the emigrant, by his second wife²⁸, was born about 1750; was admitted to the Middle Temple in 1768 and educated for the Bar; married, May 24, 1772, Catherine Judith Lennox, daughter of James Lennox; was elected Attorney-General of South Carolina upon the adoption of the Constitution of March 26, 1776; was elected to the House of Representatives of South Carolina from Charles Town (parishes of St. Philip and St. Michael) in 1778, and reelected in 1781.

Issue:

- (126) Catherine, b. May 27, 1773; married, November 4, 1790, her cousin, Dr. James Moultrie (9); died June 7, 1865. (See issue on page 251.)

²⁵ Register of St. Philip's Parish. There was a daughter Catherine, who came between William and James, who was buried May 22, 1732, according to the same register.

²⁶ See Vol. III. of this magazine, p. 162.

²⁷ Register of St. Philip's Parish.

²⁸ Dr. John Moultrie had a son Alexander by his first wife, Lucretia Cooper, who was born July 2, 1742, and buried May 30, 1743. (See Register of St. Philip's Parish.)



HON. ALEXANDER MOULTRIE (6)

[FROM AN ORIGINAL PASTEL IN POSSESSION OF ISAAC BALL ESQ.]

HISTORICAL NOTES.

A TRADITION CONFIRMED.—On page 13 of his *Life of John C. Calhoun*, Mr. Gustavus M. Pinckney states, upon the authority of Hunter's biography of Calhoun, that one of Calhoun's Caldwell uncles was a prisoner at St. Augustine for nine months during the Revolution, and in a foot-note he says that "Gen. Edward McCrady points out to the author that this detail from the Hunter account is not historically accurate." Gen. McCrady had in mind the paroled prisoners sent in exile to St. Augustine from Charles Town in 1780, among whom there was certainly no Caldwell, but the following extract from *The South-Carolina and American General Gazette* of Thursday, February 27, 1777, will show just when it was that Caldwell was imprisoned at St. Augustine:

"ON the Morning of the 17th inst, Fort Mackintosh at Sitilla was attacked by a large Party from Florida. The Garrison of the Stockade consisted of about 50 Men, commanded by Capt. Richard Winn, of the South-Carolina Rangers. The Enemy kept up a smart Fire on the Garrison for about 5 Hours, after which Lieut. Col. Thomas Brown, of the Florida Rangers, came with a Flag, and required the Garrison to surrender, threatening, that in Case of Non-compliance, no Mercy would be shewn. Capt. Winn demanded an Hour's Time to consider, which was agreed to; in Answer to the Proposition, he soon informed Capt. Brown, by a Serjeant, that 'they were bound in Honour not to comply with it, and that if they should fall into his Hands, they expected to be treated as Gentlemen and Prisoners of War.' The Serjeant returned, bringing with him Lord and General Howe's Proclamation. Capt. Winn bid the Enemy Defiance; a smart Fire immediately ensued, and was kept up on both Sides for about an Hour. Next Day Lieut. Col. Fuser, of the Royal Americans, the commanding officer of the Enemy, sent in a Message to Capt. Winn, and desired he would send out some of his Officers to see the Forces and their Preparations for the Attack. This was complied with, all the Officers, excepting Capt. Winn, going out. On their Return, they informed him of the Enemy's Force being vastly superiour to his, and of their being provided with 5 Field Pieces. It was therefore determined to surrender, and at twelve o'Clock the Enemy were put in Possession of the Fort. The

Garrison were allowed to keep their Baggage, were disarmed, and excepting two Officers, Lieutenants Caldwell and Miller, who are sent to Augustine, were dismissed on their Parole, to be considered as Prisoners of War, till an equal Number is exchanged. They were escorted some Distance to protect them from the Savages, who were very unruly. The Force of the Enemy was about 1000 Men; 500 of them Regulars, 100 Florida Rangers, the rest Indians. Of Capt. Winn's Men 4 were wounded; the Loss of the Enemy was not known, but several were seen carried off. Col. Harris, who went with a Party from Fort Howe to the Assistance of Capt. Winn, fell in with a superior Number of the Enemy, and was obliged to retire with the Loss of 6 Men killed and taken."

By Col William Thomson's order book, published in Salley's *History of Orangeburg County*, it will be seen that a detachment under command of Capt. Winn was ordered to duty in Georgia by Col. Thomson, December 28, 1776.

COLUMBIA'S WATER SUPPLY IN 1820.—"On Wednesday morning last, the steam engine, put up by col. Blanding, for the purpose of supplying the town of Columbia with water, was set in operation before a large number of the citizens and members of the Legislature. The pipe to the lower basin was not complete, and of course the water could not be propelled from the machine to the upper basin. But as far as could be judged from the operation of the machine alone, it gave universal approbation. A cleaner working piece of machinery perhaps is not in the United States. It appeared more like the movement of a celestial system than a human invention, to see the complicated machinery in active motion, with a balance-wheel of sixty hundred weight, without the least noise or jar."—Columbia letter in *The Charleston Courier* of Wednesday, December 20, 1820.

A REVOLUTIONARY SOLDIER.—The Iowa Society of the Sons of the American Revolution recently unveiled, in the Art Gallery of the State Historical Department, a bronze tablet "To the Memory of Revolutionary Soldiers Buried in Iowa." There are five names on the tablet and one of the five is "George Perkins Born, South Carolina 1754 Died, Lee County, 1840"

INDEX.

- Abbeville County, 124.
 Abbot, The (by Scott), 242.
 Abbott, James, 100.
 Abbott, Mary, 100.
 Abrahams, William, 117.
 Achart, John, 150.
 Adair Lieutenant William, 210.
 Adam —, 242.
 Adam, William, 242.
 Adama, Andrew, 16, 17, 19.
 Adams, Esakiel, 87, 88 (2).
 Adams, Lillah, 185.
 Adkins, Bartley, 153.
 Admiralty, the High Court of, of Eng-
 land 210, note 10. officers of for
 Carolina, *ibid*; the Secretary of the,
ibid.
 Admon Act Book, 100, 101, 103.
 Adye, William, 100.
 Africa, 223, 254.
 A name Hannah, 259.
 Ainslie, John, 259, note 23.
 Ainslie, Hon Lady Mary (Mac e zle),
 259, note 23.
 Aish, Marmaduke, 218.
 Air, Dr., 135.
 Air, Mr., 138.
 Alabama, 124.
 Albany (N. Y.), 119.
 Albert William, 16, 19.
 Albuera, 248.
 Alexander, Capt A., 11, note 25.
 Alexander, Mrs A., 11, note 25.
 Alexander, Alexander, 119-20.
 Alexander, Elizabeth, 119.
 Alkham (Eng.), 167.
 All Saints (Eng.), 167.
 Allan, James, 59.
 Allen, Andrew, 223.
 Allen, Joseph 162.
 Allison, Joseph 151.
 Allston, Gen Joseph, 123.
 Allston Capt. Joseph Blyth, obituary
 sketch of, 123-124, poems of referred
 to, 124.
 Allston, Joseph North (not Blyth),
 son of above, 124.
 Allston, Governor R. F. W., 123, 171.
 Alston, Mrs. B. F., 196.
 Alston, Rebecca, 174.
 Altamaha estates of Henry Laurens, &
 Amelia Township, 132.
 America, 9, 75, 76, 100, 101, 103, 133,
 163, 166, 199, 222 (2), 223, 24 (3),
 need of a bishop for, 39; troops for,
 203.
 American anthology, 124.
 American churches, Governor Nichol-
 son's account of (MS.), 223.
 American Plantations (colonies), 43.
 American Revolution, 242 (2), 247, 248,
 Drayton's Memoirs of the, 267, note
 17; Moultrie's Memoirs of the, 267,
 note 20; 258.
 Ammonds, Joshua, 150.
 Anabaptists in South Carolina 32 (2),
 33, 34 (2), 38-44, preachers of the
 32, 35.
 Anchmontie, —, 236.
 Ancrum, Major George, 91 (2), 94.
 Anderson (S. C.), 123.
 Anderson, Isaac, 144.
 Anderson, Samuel, 156.
 Anderson, Thomas, 148.
 Anderson, William, 144.
 Andrews, Israel, 59.
 Andriver, John, 225.
 Andy, Christopher, 149.
 Angus, the Earl of, 232.
 Anne, Queen, 31.
 Anson, G., 107.
 Ansted, John, 227.
 Anstey, Rev C. A. 255.
 Anstey, Christopher, poet, 255, 260.
 Anstey, Elizabeth, 255.
 Anthony, Charles, 162.
 Antoine, Michel, 225.
 Antwerp-on-the-Scheld, Charles Town,
 compared to, 10.
 Apalachia slaves, 98.
 Appledore (Eng.), 167.
 Archdale Governor John, Description
 of that Fertile and Pleasant Prov-
 ince of Carolina by, 109, note 6.
 Armstrong, Col. (N. C.), 94.
 Armstrong, Capt. James, statement of
 in re El. S. Hayne, 184, note 27.
 Army of Northern Virginia, 63.

- Arnot, the Dean, 240.
 Artillery Company (in Charles Town in 1775), 118.
 Artillery Regiment, the South Carolina (4th. Regt., S. C. Line) Continental, 15, 120.
 Arthur's Seat, 243.
 Artists connected with South Carolina, 58, note 8.
 Ash (or Livingston), Anne, 101.
 Ash, John, abstract of will of, 103-104.
 Ash, John, son of above, 104.
 Ash, Mrs. Mary (Batt), 103, 104.
 Ash, William, 104.
 Ashbury, James, 148.
 Ashby, Mrs. Elizabeth (Thorowgood), 161.
 Ashby, Jemima, 161.
 Ashby, John, abstract of will of, 161.
 Ashby, John, son of above, 161.
 Ashby, Theodosta, 161.
 Ashby, William, 161.
 Ashley River, 33, 220.
 Asheville (N. C.), 173.
 Asia, 223.
 Assembly, General, of S. C., Provincial, 9, 26, 27, 32 (2), 34, 49, State, 15, 62, 65, 117, 180, 195, 257, 258, note 21; centennial of its meeting at Columbia, 123.
 Assemblies Annotations, 226.
 Association, the General, signed in South Carolina in 1775, 9.
 Astlow, —, 19.
 Aston Hall, 249.
 Atchison, David, 104.
 Atchison, David, cousin of above, 104.
 Atchison, George, abstract of will of, 104.
 Atchison, Grizell, 104.
 Atchison, Mrs. Jane, 104.
 Atchison, Jennett, 104.
 Atchison, John, 104.
 Atchison, Mary, 104.
 Athol, the Earl of, 236.
 Atkinson, John, 152.
 Attorney-Generals of South Carolina, 172 (R. Y. Hayne), 183 (L. W. Hayne), 242, 248, 260 (Moultrie).
 Attorneys in South Carolina in Provincial days, 163 (Hume).
 Atwood, Sally, 120.
 Augusta (Ga.), 61.
 Austin, Eleanor, 248, 249.
 Austin, George, 227, 248, 249.
 Australia, 254.
 shire, 255.
 Baas, Capt. John, 119.
 Bacot, Peter, 220, 221 (2).
 Bacot, Thomas, 119.
 Badsworth (Eng.), 222.
 Badwell (plantation), 124.
 Bailey, Ralph, of Edisto Island and Some of His Descendants, 179, note 20.
 Baillie, Robert C., 148.
 Baker, Lieut. (afterwards Capt.) Jesse, 20 (3), 210, 211, 212.
 Baker, Capt. Richard Bohun, 17, 212.
 Balcaskie (Scotland), 230.
 Balium, Icabod, 153.
 Ball, Alexander Kelsall, 253.
 Ball, Ann, 248.
 Ball, Catherine, 249.
 Ball, Charlotte Ingraham, 253.
 Ball, Elias, 249.
 Ball, Frances Guerin, 253.
 Ball, Isaac, 253.
 Ball, Isaac, Jr., 253, (2).
 Ball, James Austin, 253.
 Ball, John Coming, 253.
 Ball, Julia, 253, 254.
 Ball, Loti Moultrie, 253, 254.
 Ball, Montague Grimke, 254.
 Ball, Nathaniel Ingraham, 253.
 Ball, Sarah Harleston, 253.
 Ball, William McBurney, 253.
 Ball, William Moultrie, 253, 254.
 Ballot reform in the South, 65.
 Ballydon, 29.
 Balmuto (Scotland), 230, 237.
 Baltimore (Md.), 124.
 Banbury, William, 220, 221.
 Bancroft, George, centennial of the birth of, 123.
 Bank of England, 112, note 19; 219.
 Bankruptcy, proceedings of a commission of, 199.
 Banks, James, 144.
 Banks broken by the Confederate war, 64.
 Barbadoes, 163.
 Barker, Theodore G., 195.
 Barker, Thomas, 150.
 Barking (Eng.), 49.
 Barnett, John, 144.
 Barnwell, Alice Trapier, 185.
 Barnwell, Edward, 185.
 Barnwell, Edward H., 184.
 Barnwell, Harriet Hayne, 185.
 Barnwell, Isaac H., 185.
 Barnwell, John, 121.
 Barnwell, Hon. Joseph W., 2 (2).
 Barnwell, Joseph Walker, 185.

- Barnwell, Mary, 121.
 Barnwell, Robert Woodward, 185.
 Barnwell, Stephen Elliott, 185.
 Barnwell, William H., 185.
 Baronies mentioned, 105 (Robert Johnson's, subsequently known as "Manigault's Barony"), 105, 106 (2), 165 (Raphoe).
 Barron, Capt. John, 58.
 Barrow, Rev. John, 55.
 Barton, Ann, 103.
 Barton, Mrs. Anne, Jr., 103.
 Barton, Thomas, 103.
 Bates, John, 117.
 Bath (Eng.), 100, 227, 256.
 Batheny, —, 19.
 Batt, Rev. Samuel, 103.
 Baxter, Hanna, 228.
 Baxter's Everlasting Rest, Call to Repentance, At the Judgment Day, and Rules for Peace of Conscience, 226.
 Bay, the (Charles Town), 105, 106.
 Beamor, Mrs. Florence (Morton), 111. note 17; 114, note 22.
 Beamor, Florence, 111, note 17; 114, 115, note 28.
 Beamor, Jacob, 114, note 22.
 Beamor, Mrs. James, mother of John, 114, note 22.
 Beamor, John, 114, 115, note 28.
 Beamor, Joseph, 114, note 22; 115.
 Bean, James, 144.
 Bean, William, 144.
 Bear Bluff (plantation), 111, note 19.
 Beaseley, Peter, 153.
 Beattie, Elizabeth A., 186.
 Beattie, H. C., 186.
 Beattie, Hamlin, 186.
 Beattie, Harvey Cleveland, 186.
 Beattie, Margaret H., 186.
 Beatty, John, 117.
 Beaufort, 121, 172.
 Bee, Mary, 180.
 Beech Hill, 111, note 19.
 Beech Island, 61.
 Bellinger, Landgrave Edmund, 104.
 Bellinger, Landgrave Edmund, son of above, 227.
 Benard, Jean Jacques, 226.
 Bench and Bar of South Carolina (O'Neill), 170, note 6; 171, note 7.
 Bengal, 256.
 Benson, Mr., 161.
 Beresford, Richard (?), 200.
 Berkeley County, 101, 120, 132, note 40; 220, 227, 229, 257 (2), 258.
 Bermuda, 48, 49.
 Berrow (Eng.), 109, note 7; 226.
 Berry, Charles, 145.
 Berwick Law, 243.
 Berwick-on-Tweed, 229.
 Bichty farm, 238.
 Bicknell, C., 3, 5, 6, 8, 11.
 Biddiford (Eng.), 35.
 Bill, Samuel, 151.
 Biography, South Carolina, 67, 68.
 Birch Lane (London), 164.
 Bishop, William, 213.
 Bishop, need of one in America, 39.
 Bishop of London, the Lord, 21, 23, 24 (2), 31, 40, letter of to the Lord Treasurer, 55.
 Black, James, 144.
 Black, John, 117.
 Black Snake (canoe), 4.
 Blackness Castle, 230.
 Blair, Wade, 154.
 Blair Adam (house), 242.
 Blairgnhan, 231.
 Blairnbothers, 245.
 Blake, Benjamin, 108, 109, note 6.
 Blake (or Morton), Deborah, 109, note 7; 110, 113, note 20; 226.
 Blake, Lady Elizabeth, 104.
 Blake, Elizabeth, 109, note 6.
 Blake, Capt. John, inventory of company of, 16, return of company of, 17.
 Blake, Governor Joseph, 109, note 6; 110.
 Blake, Gen. Robert, 108-9, 109, note 6.
 Blakley, Bland, 147.
 Blanding, Col., 262.
 Bletchley, John, 227.
 Bligh, Admiral, 248, 250.
 Bligh, Evelyn Grace Earl, 250.
 Bligh, George Waldgrave, 250.
 Bligh, Winifred Rose Janet Cecilia, 250.
 Bloody Legion, 59.
 Bolder, Isaac, 59.
 Bona, Lewis, 59.
 Bone, John, 147.
 Bonett, Sergeant, 19.
 Bonifant, Francis, 224.
 Bonner, Phoebe, 106, 107.
 Bonnet, Francois, 225.
 Book of Discipline, 236.
 Books, references to, in South Carolina, 24, 26, 105, 113, note 19; 164, 165, 181, note 23; 226.
 Boon, Isaac, 145.
 Booner, John, 119.
 Booshol (plantation), 220 (Boshee).

- Booth, John, 146.
 Bores, Jo., 104.
 Boston, 11, 72, 120, 179, note 18.
 Boswell (Boseville), David, 230, 231.
 Boswell (Boseville), Katherine, 230.
 Boswell (Boseville), Sieur Robert de, 230.
 Boswell of Balmuto (1565), 237.
 Boulter, Thomas, 224.
 Bounetheau, Peter, 220, 221 (3).
 Bounty, the Queen's, to missionaries, 55.
 Bouran, Antoine, 226.
 Bordeaux, 207.
 Bourn, Maud E. C., 175.
 Bowell, Edward, 108, 109, note 7; 227 (2).
 Bowell, Mrs. Rebecca, 109, note 7; 113, note 20; 226.
 Bowen, John, 150.
 Bowen, Sir Richard, 221, 222.
 Bowers, Randolph, 152.
 Bowie, Capt. John, 59.
 Bowland, James, 152.
 Bowleys (or Bohill), 245.
 Boyd, James, 225, 226.
 Byles, Capt. Alexander, 88 (2), 210.
 Brademan, Thomas, 117.
 Bradford, Thomas, 120.
 Bradwell, Lieut., 211, 212.
 Brailsford, Alexander Baron, 259.
 Brailsford, Amelia, 259.
 Brailsford, Edward, 259.
 Brailsford, Edmund, abstract of will of, 165-170.
 Brailsford, Edmund, son of above, 165, 166.
 Brailsford, Hannah Ainslie, 259.
 Brailsford, John, son of 1st. Edmund, 165.
 Brailsford, John, son of 1st. Joseph, 113, note 19.
 Brailsford, John M., 259.
 Brailsford, Joseph, 113, note 19; 165.
 Brailsford, Joseph, son of above, 113, note 19.
 Brailsford, Morton, 113, note 19; 165.
 Brailsford, Morton, son of above, 113, note 19; 121.
 Brailsford, Samuel, 113, note 19; 165, 166.
 Brailsford, Sarah, 113, note 19.
 Brailsford, Serena Eliza, 259.
 Brailsford, William, 113, note 19.
 Brailsford, William Moultrie, 259.
 Branford, Susannah, 169.
 Brankstone Grange, 242.
 Bray, Rev. Dr., 23, 28, 40.
 Brazil, Jacob, 147.
 Breech Inlet, 205, note 5.
 Bremar, Capt. Francis, 83.
 Bremar, Mary ("Molsy"), 138, 207.
 Brent, Jacob, 100.
 Brett, Richard, 152.
 Brevard, Eloisa, 181, 183.
 Breyler, Jacob, 16, 17.
 Bridgeman, William, 110, note 10.
 Bridgewater (Eng.), 109, note 6.
 Bridgewater, Elias, 152.
 Bridgewater, Isaac, 152.
 Brienton (Scotland), 239.
 Bristol, 69 (2), 199, 249, Dean of, 223; John Laurens's expedition to, 197.
 Bristol, H. M. S., 205.
 British army, defeat of, 258; mentioned, 260.
 British fleet, defeat of 258.
 British Government, the, 15.
 British Public Record Office, 21 (2), 95.
 Broad Street (Charleston) mentioned, 68, 102, 218 (2); No. 28, 68.
 Broadway, Edward, 149.
 Brompton (Eng.), school at, 135, note 43.
 Brook (recorder of wills), 104, 224.
 Brooks, Joseph, 145.
 Brooner, William, 85.
 Broughton, Andrew, 105, 106.
 Broughton, Nathaniel, 105, 106.
 Broughton, Hon. Col. Thomas, 31, 105, 106, 223.
 Broughton Island (Ga.), 3, 4 (3).
 Brown, —, 19.
 Brown, Mr., 83.
 Brown, Lieut. (S. C. militia), 94.
 Brown, Lieut. Benj., 210, 211.
 Brown, Bozwell, 153.
 Brown, Cornelius, 120.
 Brown, Sergt. John, 86.
 Brown, Stephen, 154.
 Brown, Lieut.-Col. Thomas, 261.
 Brown, William, Capt. Blake's Co., 3d. Regt., 17.
 Brown, William, Capt. Jos. Warley's Co., 3d. Regt., 149.
 Browning (recorder of wills), 222.
 Brozbe, Jesse, 153.
 Bruce, Moses, 17, 19.
 Bruce, Robert, the, 229.
 Brunson, Jacob, 154.
 Bruselland (Scotland), 234.
 Brushears, Samuel, 155.
 Bryan, Mr., 120.
 Bryan, Anglis, 117.

- Bryan, Hon George S., 55, note 8.
 Bryan William, 154.
 Brynson, George, 16, 17, 19.
 Buecleugh, the house of, 241.
 Buchanan, Lieut. 211, 212.
 Buchanan, President James, 193.
 Buchanan, Capt John, 98, 210, 211, 212 (2).
 Budd Capt John Shivers 120.
 Bulst Chapter, Rose Croix, 67.
 Bull, John, 59.
 Bull, Hon. John 192.
 Bull, Capt. Stephen, Royal Navy, 244, 245.
 Bull, Gen. Stephen, 84.
 Bull Lieut.-Gov William (2d.), 9, 111, note 19; 221 (2), 257.
 Bulline Mary, 169.
 Bunch John, 146.
 Baudell Robert 120.
 Burges James 172.
 Burges on Justification, 226, on Spiritua. Refirings 224.
 Burke Edmund, 199.
 Burkett, Thomas 16, 17.
 Burkitt, Rev William, 23 (2), 30.
 Burnbench (mansion), 245.
 Burnet Dr 121.
 Burnet, Sarah, 121.
 Burn's Wharf (Charles Town), 118.
 Burns Samuel, school of, 62.
 Burns, Thomas, 149.
 Burntstand (Scotland), 234.
 Burrell Rev Nathaniel, 39.
 Busby John 156.
 Butler Hon A P (1796-1857) 188.
 Butler Eloise Brevard, 188.
 Butler, Joseph 97.
 Buttall Benjamin, 166, 167.
 Buttall Charles 166, 167.
 Buttall, George 166.
 Buttall, Humphrey 166, 167.
 Buttall John 166, 167.
 Buttall Joshua 167.
 Buttall Mrs Mary 166, 167.
 Buttall Samuel, abstract of will of 166-167.
 Buttall Mrs Sarah, 164.
 Bynum Benjamin, 145.
 Byrd Robert 144.
 Caddy John 19.
 Cadets a Revolutionary company, 113.
 Cadiz 139.
 Cain Michael 152.
 Cain William 119.
 Cakebread Mrs Anne, 162.
 Caldwell, John 152.
 Caldwell, Capt William, pay-roll of company of, 151-152, 153, 160, mentioned 261, 262 (then a lieutenant).
 Calhoun Pinckney's Life of John C., 261, Hunters, 261.
 California, 175, Supreme Court of, 175.
 Colton Hill (Edinburgh), 229.
 Calvinists, 37.
 Camble, Ezekiel, 146.
 Camble, Isom, 150.
 Cambridge (Mass.), 111, note 17.
 Cambridge (Eng.), 162, 256.
 Cambridge, County (Eng.), 161, 162 (2).
 Cambridge Concordance, 226.
 Cambridge University, 254, 255.
 Campbell, Capt 5, 6.
 Campbell, Lieut (N C) 90, 94.
 Campbell, Col Archibald, 61.
 Campbell Isham, 117.
 Campbell Oswald 69.
 Campbell Robert, 145.
 Campbell Samuel 147.
 Campbell, Lord William, 72, 206, war machines of, 74.
 Campbell of Skipnash 233.
 Cample, John, 146.
 Camplin, Capt (N C militia), 94.
 Canaday, William, 150.
 Canmore, Malcolm, King of Scotland, 239.
 Canterbury (Eng) 167, the Lord Archbishop of, 25, 27, 98, Prerogative Court of, 221.
 Canley James 146.
 Cape Fear, 108.
 Carey Catherine Annie 256.
 Carey Isaac, 153.
 Carey Lucas, 256.
 Carey Margaret Emily 256.
 Casey Rev Oliver 256.
 Carle on Job (II vols), 226.
 Carross William 145.
 Carmichael, Richard 154.
 Carolina 7, 23 (2), 24 (2), 25, 28, 30, 32, 34, 35 (2), 36 (4), 37 (2), 42, 47, 48, 49 (2), 50, 51, 52, 54 (2), 55, 56, 160, 161, 164, 165 (5), 169, note 6, 169, note 7, 171, 173, note 20, 176, note 21, 161 (2), 162, 164 (4), 166 (2), 167, 196, 207, 221, 225 (2), 226 (3), 227 (3), 228, 241, 242, 244, 254, J. Oldmixon's History of, 169, note 6 (2), 171, note 11, J. Archibald's Description of, 169, note 6.
 Carolina Coffee House (London) 125, note 43, 199, 201, 203, 204.
 Carolina house in London, 2, 199.

- Carolina Light Infantry, 184, note 27.
 Carolina Loyalists (British Regiment), 61.
 Carpenter John (negro slave?), 4.
 Carr, James, 119.
 Carroll, B. R., Historical Collections of South Carolina by, 109, note 6 (3); 110, note 11.
 Carter, Benjamin, 147.
 Carter, George, 147.
 Carter, James, of Capt. Farrar's company, 3rd. Regt., 154.
 Carter, James, of Capt. Liddell's company, 3d. Regt., 156.
 Carter, John, 224.
 Cashside (Eng.), 166.
 Castle Pinckney (S. C.), 62.
 Catalogue of Miniature Portraits, Landscapes, and Other Pieces, Executed by Charles Fraser, Esq., 58, note 8.
 Cates, George, 145.
 Cattell, Benjamin, 56.
 Cattell, Mrs. Mary (McCall), 58, note 7.
 Cattell, William (M. 1746), 56.
 Cattell, William, son of above, 56.
 Cattell, William, descendant of above, 56.
 Caves, John, 19.
 Cedar Run, battle of, 68.
 Census of the parishes of South Carolina in 1705, estimated by Rev. Samuel Thomas, 81-85.
 Chalmers, Lionel, 227.
 Chamberlain, Mr., 55.
 Chancery Lane (London), 3, 5, 6, 8, 11, 72, 74, 125.
 Chancey, Edmund, 152.
 Chaplin, Capt. Thomas, 59 (2).
 Chapman, Sergt. William, of Capt. Goodwyn's company, 3d. Regt., 149.
 Chapman, Private William, of same company, 150.
 "Charge of Hagood's Brigade, Weldon Railroad, August 21, 1864", 124.
 Charles I., 239, 240, 245.
 Charleton, Lieut. (N. C.), 94.
 Charleston (formerly Charles Town), 58, note 8 (3); 62, 63, 67, 122, 124, 144, note 6; 172, 175, 195, 196, 197, note 1; Charles Fraser's Reminiscences of, 58, note 8; Jews of, 61, Survivor's Association of, 63; first mayor of, 172, city hall of, 178, 192; board of school commissioners of, 196, portrait of President Monroe owned by, 192-193, portrait of President Washington owned by, 193; College of, 62, 67, 195, 196, High School of, 195.
 Charleston Club, 196.
 Charleston County, Meane Conveyance records of, 168, note 2; Probate Court records of, 111, note 17; 113, note 19; 132, note 39; 181, note 23; public records of, 109, note 6.
 Charleston Courier, 171, note 7; 172, note 11; 258, note 22; The, 173, notes 13 and 14; 183, note 25; 192, 262.
 Charleston Harbor, 62.
 Charleston Library Society, 119, 121, 171, note 7; 196.
 Charleston, Louisville and Cincinnati Company, 173.
 Charleston Morning Post, and Daily Advertiser, The, 170, note 5.
 Charleston Orphan House, 196.
 Charles Town (became Charleston in 1783), 4, 5, 6, 6, notes 23 and 24; 8, 9, 10 (2), 11, 28 (3), 31 (2), 34, 39, 40, 44, 53, 54, 56 (Charleston), 59, 69, 72, 75, 75, note 29; 82, 86 (3), 97, 100 (5), 101 (2), 102, 104, 105 (3), 108, 125, 126, note 34; 131, 132, note 39; 133, 139 (2), 141, 163, 165, 189, 190, 191, 192, 203, 204, 214, 216, 218 (2), 220 (2), 222 (3), 225, 226 (3), 242, 247, 248, 249, 251, 257, 258 (3), 260 (2), 261, church yard of, 164, attempts to "bottle up" harbor of, 73-74, 77-78, 80, Henry Laurens writes of the healthfulness of in 1775, 12, and of the fruit crops of, 13, Provincial Library at (1700), 111, provision for fortifying (1705), 35, military spirit in, 1775, 118.
 Charles Town Bar, 8.
 Charles Town Harbor, 12.
 Charles Town Gazette, The, 57, 121.
 Charnock, Capt. Wm., 17.
 Charran, Bonelt, 225.
 Chatham, Lord, 200, speech of, 201.
 Chavers, Elisha, 45.
 Chavis, John, 154.
 Chavis, William, 154.
 Cherokee (man-of-war), 80, 140, 141.
 Cherokee Indians, 60, 79.
 Cherokee War, 257.
 Chesnut, Hon. James, Jr., 171.
 Cheves, Hon. Langdon, 172.
 Cheves, Langdon, grandson of above 2.
 Chicott, Mr., 225, 226 (Demoiselle).
 Chicott and Breuis, 225.
 Chief Justices of South Carolina, mentioned, 50, 57, note 5 (Rutledge), 214, note 16 (Pinckney).

- Child, Lydia, 248.
 Chisney Mrs Elizabeth, 119.
 Chiswell, William, 59.
 Christ Church, Dorchester (Eng.), 255.
 Christ Church Parish, 102, 120 (2).
 Church, state of the, in South Carolina in 1705, 25, 26, 31-39, act in favor of, 34, affection of the government of South Carolina for, 34, salaries of ministers of in South Carolina, 34, appropriations of South Carolina for, 35 Marston's remarks as to treatment of ministers of the, 49-50, his opposition to, 54
 Church Act of South Carolina, 1704, 26, 28, 29, 111, 1706, 29.
 Church Street, now Meeting, 218, 219, the present, 220.
 Cincinnati, the South Carolina Society of the, 68.
 Citizenship, The Necessity of Raising the Standard of, and the Right of the General Assembly to impose qualifications upon Electors, 64-65
 City Gazette and Daily Advertiser, 259, note 24.
 City Hall (of Charleston), 193, Council Chamber of, 173.
 Civil Service Reform, 64.
 Clare Joseph 100.
 Clark, James, 119.
 Clark, John, 149.
 Clay, Joseph, 70, 81, 158, 160.
 Clement, Francis, 164.
 Clements, Thomas, 151.
 Clements Inn, 184.
 Clerburg Mortimer (Eng.) 254.
 Clerkington (Scotland), 240, 241.
 Cleveland, President Grover, 67, 196 (2)
 Clinton's Borough, Lord, 199.
 Cluyatt, — 19
 Coachman Benjamin, 113, note 19.
 Coachman, John, 219.
 Coates Crescent (Edinburgh), 242.
 Coatsworth, Mrs. Catherine, 101.
 Cobham (Surrey), 242.
 Cochran Corporal, 87.
 Cochran, Lieut. Thomas, 59.
 Cochrane, 231.
 Colcock, Prof. C. J., 3.
 Colcock, John, 220.
 Cold Harbor battle of, 63, 184, note 27
 Ode on God's Sovereignty, 236.
 Coleman, Daniel, 167.
 College of Charleston, 62, 67, 195, 196.
 College of Justice, 240.
 Collections of the South Carolina Historical Society, 109, note 6
 Collector, The, 134, note 43.
 Colleton, Landgrave James, sometime governor of S. C., 108.
 Colleton County, 34, 103, 153, 180, note 23
 Colleton County Regiment, 180.
 Colley Vicarage, 104.
 Collier, Isaac, 154.
 Collins, —, 19.
 Collins, William, 222, 226.
 Colman, Robert, 16, 17.
 Colonel's Company, 2d. Regt., S. C. Line, Continental Establishment, roll of, 19.
 Colorado, 175.
 Coltus, John, 229.
 Columbia 62, 63, 95, 184, note 27, 195, water supply of in 1820, 262.
 Commissary, or superintendent of clergy, the Assembly of S. C. desire a, 27.
 Commissioners for the Speedy Settlement of Public Accounts against S. C., 60, 117.
 Commons House of Assembly of S. C., 257 (2) 260.
 Compromise Act (1832), 171, note 7.
 Compton, Capt., 201
 Comptroller Generals of S. C., mentioned, 183 (Hayne).
 Conant, John, 167.
 Confederate States, 62.
 Congress, the Continental, 15 (2), 131, 191 first Provincial of S. C., 9, 10, 11, 15, 257 (2), 260, second, 15, 73, note 27; 199, Henry Laurens's comments on the meeting, 131.
 Connecticut, 55.
 Connell, —, 19.
 Conner, James, 196.
 Connors, Nathaniel, 145.
 Constitution of S. C., March 26, 1776, 257, 260
 Constitutional requirements for voting in S. C., 64-65.
 Continental Army, 57.
 Continental Congress, 15 (2), 131, 191.
 Continental Establishment (army of the United States), 15, 258, records of the regiments of the South Carolina Line 15-20, 81-89, 144-160, 209-217.
 Cook, John, 156.
 Cook, William 19.

- Cooke, Abigail, 120.
 Cooke, John, 106, 107.
 Cooper, Lucretia, 242, 247.
 Cooper River, 32, 33, 44, 132, note 42;
 163, a church on the eastern branch
 of, erected about 1703, 33.
 Cooper, Thomas, 117.
 Coosaw Island, 166.
 Coosawhatchie, 56.
 Copeland, Reuben, 152.
 Copeland, Capt. William, 59.
 Copland, Jacob, 16, 17.
 Coppin, John, 167.
 Corbett, Mr., 215.
 Corbett, Thomas (of London), 198.
 Cordes, Catharine, 121.
 Cordes, John, 119.
 Cordes, Samuel, 121.
 Corliffs, 245.
 Cormack, Mary, 121.
 Cornhill (plantation), 122.
 Cornwallis (recorder of wills), 222.
 Cosang, John, 87.
 Coselett, Justice Charles Mathews,
 126, note 34.
 Coudene, John, 163.
 Coulson (Eng.), 103.
 Council, South Carolina (Provincial),
 24, 27, 28, 30, 32, 34, 108, 110, 111, 223.
 Council of Safety, of South Carolina
 (revolutionary successor of above).
 71, 78 (2), 126, note 34 (2); 127, note
 34, 128, 189 (4), 190 (3), 191 (2), 257,
 260.
 Courtenay, Hon. Wm. Ashmead, 173,
 note 15.
 Courtsmartial, 82, 87-89.
 Court of Admiralty of South Carolina,
 Judges of, mentioned, 110, note 10
 (Morton).
 Court of King's Bench (Eng.), 198.
 Covington, Henry, 161.
 Cowes (Eng.), 3.
 Cox, Jane Watson, 119.
 Cox, Nehemiah, 224 (2).
 Cradock, Mr., 224.
 Craigencat, 245.
 Craik, Catherine, 241, 242.
 Crane, William, 147.
 Cranle Barbara, 228.
 Craven, the Earl of, 108.
 Crawford, John, 85.
 Crawford, Thomas, 85.
 Creek Indians, 60, 61.
 Creek Nations, 60.
 Crim, William, 149.
 Cripps, Mrs. Joanna, 103.
 Cripps, William, 103.
 Crisp, Edward, 105, 106.
 Crockett, Mr. 105, 106.
 Croft, Edward, 219.
 Croft, Samuel, 154.
 Crockatt, James, 219.
 Cromartie, the Earl of, 259, note 23.
 Crooke's Guide, 226.
 Crosby, Hermione, 187.
 Crosby, Robert, 104.
 Cross, Samuel, 153.
 Crowley, Croker, 150.
 Crowther, Lieut. Isaac, 82 (2).
 Crowther, Jesse, 154.
 Crowther, Capt. John, 163.
 Cruikshank, Superior of Excise, 242.
 Crum, Henry, 152.
 Culpepper, Benjamin, 155.
 Culross (Scotland), 239 241 242 (2), 247.
 Cumbee, J. Jordan, 17.
 Cumming, Elizabeth, 132.
 Cumming Mrs Janet (Govan), 132,
 note 39.
 Curling, Capt. Thomas, 7, 8 (2).
 Currie, Eliza Frederica, 256.
 Currie, Sir Frederick, 256.
 Currie, J., 256.
 Customs, Collectors, for Southern De-
 partment of North America, men-
 tioned, 108, note 6 (Randolph).
 Cuthbert, Robert, 113, note 20.
 Cuthbert, Robert, Jr., 113, note 20.
 Daims Alley (Charles Town), 220.
 Dalræckay, Barbara 240.
 Dalmackay, Sir John, 240, 241.
 Daniel, James, 117.
 Darnley, the murder of, 237.
 Dart, Ferdinando, 113, note 19.
 Dart, Mrs Sarah, 113, note 19.
 Dartmouth, Lord, 7.
 Daufuskie Island (S. C.), 59.
 Davant, James, 59.
 David II, 229.
 Davidge, William Martin, 186.
 Davidge, Alicia H., 186.
 Davids, Isaac, 59.
 Davidson, Crawford, 250.
 Davidson, Jane, 250.
 Davie, Major Allen J., 65.
 Davie, Mary Fraser, 65.
 Davie, Major (afterwards General),
 Wm R., 65, 94 (then Lieut.).
 Davie will case, 64.
 Davis, Capt. Amos, 60.
 Davis, Jefferson, Rise and Fall of the
 Confederate Government by, 183,
 note 26.

- Davis, Jeremiah, 117, 156.
 Davis, John, 213.
 Davis, William, 153.
 Davis, Col. Zimmerman, 2.
 Dawson, Capt. F. W., 67.
 Dawson, Isaac, 162.
 Dawson, John, 162.
 de Brahm, Major J. Ferdinand S., 214.
 de Brahm, William Gerhard, 80, note 32.
 "De Febre Maligna Billona Americae", 248.
 deSaussure & Son, 67.
 deSaussure, Mr., 119.
 deSaussure, Daniel, 144, 159.
 deSaussure, Henry A., 68.
 deSaussure, Henry Alexander, grandson of above, obituary sketch of, 67-68.
 deSaussure, Chancellor Henry William, 68.
 deSaussure, Jane, 119.
 deSaussure, John Boone, 68.
 deSaussure, Lieut. Louis, 82, 144, 159.
 deSaussure, Mrs. Martha (Gourdin), 67, 68.
 deSaussure, Dr. P. Gourdin, 68.
 deSaussure, Gen. Willmot G., 67 (2), 68.
 DeVeaux, Andrew, 218.
 DeVeaux, Elizabeth, 121.
 DeVeaux, Jacob, 121.
 Deal, Lieut., 94.
 Dean, John, 147.
 Dean, Julia, 178.
 Dean Thomas, private Col Maham's Cavalry, 117.
 Dean, Thomas, private Capt Smith's Company 31 Regt., 147.
 Deane, Mary, 168.
 Deana, Mr., 74, 198, 199.
 Deans, Mrs. 74, 198.
 Declendenese, Matthew, 150.
 Dedham (Eng.), 80.
 Degg (reorder of wills), 228.
 Delaware, Fort, 124, 196.
 Delta Lodge of Perfection, 67.
 Democratic National Committee, 1868-1872, 196.
 Democratic National Convention of 1868, 196.
 Dempsey, Thomas, 146.
 Denbigh, County, Wales, 167.
 Denham (Eng.), 30.
 Deputy Adjutant-General, Continental Establishment, 59 (Hyrns).
 Deputy Paymaster-General, Continental Establishment, 59 (Gervais).
 Deputy Quartermaster-General, Continental Establishment, 59 (Drayton).
 Deputy Secretary of the Province of S. C., 227 (Oldys).
 Desborough, Dr. James, 162.
 Desborough, Samuel, 161, 162.
 Description of that Fertile and Pleasant Province of Carolina, Archdale's 109, note 6.
 DeSgleish, H., 242.
 Deupey, Mrs. Sara, 101.
 Devia, Charles, 145.
 Devon, County (Eng.), 104, 166, 167.
 Devil Tavern, 200.
 Dewees's Island, 214.
 Dewley, Robert, 144.
 d'Harriette, Benjamin, 219 (3).
 Dickenson, John, 162.
 Digest of the Equity Reports of the State of South Carolina, Simonton and Conner's, 196.
 Dissenters (in South Carolina), 32, 33 (2), 34, 35, 63, 54, 108, 109, note 6, 111, ministers of the, 35, 39.
 Disto, Moses, 152.
 Dixon, Major (N. C.), 90, 94.
 Documentary History of the American Revolution (1776-1782), Gibbes's 83, note 4.
 Dodd, Sergt., 86.
 Doggett, Lieut. Joel, 210.
 Doggett, Capt. Richard, 87 (2), 88, 91 (twice—once called Lieut.), 94, 210.
 Dogharty, James, 154.
 Doharty, Peter, 117.
 Doncaster (Eng.), 222.
 Donovan, Daniel, 220.
 Dooley, Col (Ga.), 60.
 Dorchester (S. C.), 112, note 19, 190, 259.
 Dorcoster (Eng.), 255.
 Douglas (writer), 230, 241 (2).
 Douglas, Archibald ("Bell-the-Cat"), 231, 232.
 Douglas, Lady Janet, Countess of Glamis, 232, 233.
 Douglas, Sir Robert, 231.
 Douglass Thomas, 156.
 Douglas James, 153.
 Downer, Moses, 148.
 Downes, Richard, 222.
 Downham Park (Eng.), 222.
 Downing, Timothy, 16, 17, 18.
 D'Oyley, Lieut. Daniel, 211.
 Draper, James, 156.
 Drayton Capt. Glen, 86.

- Drayton, John, son of Thomas, 113, note 19.
 Drayton, John, son of William Henry, *Memoirs of the American Revolution* by, 257, note 17.
 Drayton, Stephen, 59.
 Drayton, Thomas, 113, note 19.
 Drayton, William Henry, 78, 189, 190.
 Dreury, Eliza, 224.
 Driver, Henry, 150.
 Drummond, Isabel, 239.
 Drummond, Jeane, 238.
 Drummond, Sir William, 240, 241.
 Dry, Dorothy, 115, 248.
 Dry, William, 109, note 6.
 Dublin (Ireland), 165.
 Ducle (recorder of wills), 107.
 Duel, account of Henry Laurens's with John F. Grimke, 125-130, mention of John Laurens's with Gen. Charles Lee, 130, note 38.
 Duelling, bill to prevent, 64.
 Dumfermline (Scotland), 230, 239 (2), 245, the abbot of, 230.
 Duncan, Frances, 171.
 Dunlap, Capt., 59.
 Dunlap, Robert, 153.
 Dunn, Rev. Mr., 29, 97.
 Dunnidge, James, 164.
 Dupont, John, 119.
 Durham, Capt. Charles, 60.
 Durham, Capt. Charnal, 60.
 Duchess of Gordon, the, 5.
 Duvall, Ann, 103.
 Dyer, John, 156.
 Dyer, Thomas, 105.
 Easley, Lieut. John, 59.
 East Florida, 4, 247, 248 (2), 260.
 East Indies, 227.
 Eaton, Major (N. C.), 90.
 Edens, John, 154.
 Edes (recorder of wills), 104.
 Edinburgh (Scot.), 229 (2), 234, 237, 238, 240 (2), 242 (2), University of, 247, 248, 251, the Cross of, 235.
 Edinburgh Castle, 233, 235, 243.
 Edings, Mary, 169.
 Edisto Island, 119.
 Edisto River, 108, 166, fork of, 59.
 Edmund Ironside, 239.
 Education (in South Carolina, of South Carolinians), 9, 46, 61, 67, 70, 71, 72, 75-76, 77, 106, 111, 111, note 17; 112, note 19; 113, note 19; 122, 123, 135-138, 172, 181, note 23; 195, 196, 197-198, 200, 227, 247, 248, 251 (2).
 Education, The Necessity of, as the Basis of Our Political System, 64.
 Education in South Carolina Prior to and During the Revolution, 65.
 Edward I., 229.
 Edward and Francis, the, 228.
 Edwards, Mr., 95, 96.
 Edwards, John, 78.
 Edwards, Lucy Ann, 227.
 Edwards, William, 151.
 Eggerton, James, 154.
 Eight Box Ballot Law, 65.
 Electors, qualifications of, 65.
 Elizabeth, Queen (Eng.), 236.
 Elkins, Johnson, 149.
 Elkins, William, 117.
 Ellesworth (Eng.), 161-2, 162.
 Ellidge, William, 153.
 Elliott, Mr., 4.
 Elliott, Capt. Joseph, 86, 211, 212.
 Elliott (or Waring), Sarah, 115, note 23.
 Ellis, Edd., 221.
 Ellis, Edward, 154.
 Elzas, Dr. B. A., 61.
 England, 11, note 25; 14, 30, 31, 36 (3), 39, 49, 52, 56, 75, note 30; 77, 95, 103 (2), 109, note 6; 110, note 10; 126, note 34; 161, 163 (2), 164, 167, 225, 226, 229, 231, 236, 246, 248, 249 (3), 251, Bank of, 112, note 19; 219, Church of, 25, 26, 31-39, 49-50, 54, South Carolina Gleanings in, 100-107, 161-167, 218-228, Landgrave Morton bequeaths to poor ministers in, 226, a Saxon King of, 239, West of, 35, 49.
 Erskine, Lady Anne, 239.
 Erskine, John, Lord, 245.
 Erskine College (S. C.), McCrady's address at (1880), 64.
 Erskines, the, 246.
 Erving, James, 59.
 Erving, John, 59.
 Eton (Eng.), 255.
 Europe, 6, 72, 223.
 Evans, Capt., 59.
 Evans, Abram, 148.
 Evans, Benjamin, 152.
 Evans, Lieut. George, 212.
 Evans, Hon. Josiah J., 171.
 Evans, Morris, 221.
 Evans, Rowland, 221.
 Evening Post (London), 78, 199.
 Everill, John, 162.
 Everill, John, Jr., 162.
 Everill, Mrs. Sarah, 162.
 Everndon, Nathaniel, 167.
 Everson, Thomas, 227.

- (Charleston), the, 57, note 5.
 Council (Georgia), 120.
 College, Oxford, 255.
 (g.), 166.
 Recorder of wills), 227.
 ngmill, 224 (3).
 in, 162.
 eter, 16, 17, 19.
 , Thomas, 103.
 Edward, 150.
 (Eng.), 49, 75, note 23 193.
 ire (Scot.), 241.
 . Samuel, 30.
 208.
 Capt. Field, pay-roll of com-
 f, 153-155, 158, 160.
 'esse, 147.
 s, Benjamin, 151.
 Royal (Ira.), 246.
 pe, 108.
 Courts, Organization, Juris-
 and Procedure, The, 196.
 Harriett, 254.
 Mary, 119.
 John, 59.
 Lucetta E., 144, note 6.
 Col., 222.
 John, 107.
 s, —, 19 (Fenicks).
 s, Hon. Edward, 227.
 s, John, 16, 17, 19.
 s, Laird of Monkwood, 255.
 s, Harriet, 255.
 Henry H., 254.
 Katherine Margaret, 254.
 Loti Moukrie, 254.
 st.), 229, 230, 237, 243, 246, 247.
 rons and gentlemen of, 238.
 James, 149.
 John, 148.
 Michael, 148.
 giment, S. C. Line, Continental
 ishment, 85, 216, return of, 86,
 of, 87, guard roster of, 211.
 giment (Gregg's), S. C. Volun-
 C. S. A., 62, 63.
 Fourth, 229, 230.
 Tay, 245.
 ie, Lieut. William, 90, 91, 94.
 line, 120.
 ick, Lieut., 82.
 ons, Christopher, 120.
 Saint Indeed, 226.
 , John, 147.
 , William, 29.
 ohn, 164.
 Flint, William, 120.
 Flint, Elizabeth, 120.
 Flodden Field, battle of, 231, 233, 234.
 Florence, Mitchel, 119.
 Florida, 62, 242 (2), 249, 261.
 Florida, Morris, 151.
 Florida Rangers, 261, 262.
 Flower, The, 245.
 Floyd, Charles, 59.
 Foot (Infantry), the S. C. regiments
 (regulars) of, mentioned, 15.
 Forresters (militia company in Charles
 Town, 1775), the, 118.
 Fort, Fulson's, 60.
 Fort Delaware, 124, 195.
 Fort Howe, 262.
 Fort Johnson, 140, 141, 159.
 Fort McIntosh, 261.
 Fort Moultrie, 86, 214, 215, 216, 252,
 note 21; John Laurens's London view
 of the battle of, 204-205.
 Fort Sumter, 62, 182.
 Foster, Henry, 156.
 Foster, Isaac, 109.
 Foster, Isaac, son of above, 101.
 Foster, Mrs. Sarah, 101.
 Four Holes, 59.
 Fourth, Firth of, 220.
 Fowler, Maurice, 245.
 Joxton (Eng.), 162.
 Foxworth, Samuel, 155.
 France, 31, 40, 52, 225, U. S. Minister
 to, 65 (Davie).
 Frankland, Lady, 222.
 Frankland, Dowager Lady, 222.
 Frankland, Rev. Mr., 222.
 Frankland, Frederick, 222.
 Frankland, Sir Thomas, 222.
 Franklin, Esau, 147.
 Frankum, Francis, 154.
 Fraser, Capt., 11-12.
 Fraser, Alexander (1722-1791), 56, 57,
 58.
 Fraser, Alexander (1756-1756), 58.
 Fraser, Alexander (1758-1798), 58, 59,
 court of inquiry on, 212-214.
 Fraser, Ann, dau. of John (-1754),
 56 (2).
 Fraser, Ann, dau. of Alexander (1722-
 1791), 58.
 Fraser, Charles, 58, "Fraser Family
 Memoranda" by, 56-58, Reminiscences
 of Charleston by, 58, note 8; Cata-
 logue of Miniature Portraits, Land-
 scape and Other Pieces, Executed by,
 58, note 8; biographical sketches of,
 58, note 8.
 Fraser, Elizabeth, 58.

- Fraser, Frederick, 58.
 Fraser, James, 58.
 Fraser, John (-1754), 56.
 Fraser, John (1750-1786), 57.
 Fraser, Mrs. Judith (Warner), 56, note 2.
 Fraser, Judith, dau. of John (-1754), 56.
 Fraser, Judith, dau. of Alexander (1722-1791), 58.
 Fraser, Mrs. Mary (Grimke), 57, note 4.
 Fraser, Mary, 58.
 Fraser, Martha (1767-1769), 58.
 Fraser, Martha (1771-1771), 58.
 Fraser, Sabina, 58.
 Fraser, Susan, dau. of John (-1754), 56.
 Fraser, Susan, dau. of Alexander (1722-1791), 58.
 Fraser, William, 58.
 Fraser Family Memoranda, 56-58.
 Fredericksburg, battle of, 63.
 Free School, 111.
 Freeman, James, 16, 17.
 Freeman Joseph, 156.
 French Protestants, 32.
 Frierson, John, 120.
 Frost, Ellen, 185.
 Frost, Capt. Robert, 60.
 Fryday Street (London), 161.
 Fulk, Henry, 157.
 Fulker, John, 152.
 Fulmer, John, 147.
 Fulsom's Fort, 60.
 Fultz, Capt. John, 59.
 Furman, Farish, 122.
 Furman, Dr. John H., 122.
 Furman, McDonald, obituary sketch of, 122-123.
 Furman, Rev. Richard, D. D., 122.
 Fuser, Lt.-Col., 261.
 Fusileers (militia company in Charles Town, 1775), the, 118.
 Gadsden, Christopher, 202.
 Gadsden, Capt. Thomas, 86 (4), 211.
 Gaillard, Catherine, 249.
 Gaillard, Elizabeth, 121.
 Gaillard, John, 121.
 Gaillard, Col. P. C., 63, 124.
 Gaines's Mill, battle of, 184, note 27.
 Galloway (Scot.), County, 56.
 Galloway, the Earl of, 231.
 Gambal, Nathaniel, 59.
 Garden, Dr. Alexander, 203.
 Edwards, William, 151.
 Garlies (Scot.), 231, 234.
 Garret, John, 192.
 Garvin, Capt. John, 59.
 Gassett, Isaac, 148.
 Gaston, Robert, 156.
 Gazette, The City, & Daily Advertiser, 57, note 5; 259, note 24.
 Gazette, The City, and Commercial Daily Advertiser (successor of above), 172, note 10.
 Gazette, The South-Carolina, 56, notes 2 and 3; 75, note 29; 115, note 24; 116, note 25 (2), 181, note 24; 247, notes 2 and 3; 248, note 6; 257, notes 10, 12 and 18; Marriage Notices in, and Its Successors (Salley), 119, 181, note 24; 192, other marriage notices from, 192.
 Gazette of the State of South-Carolina, The (successor of above), 58, note 7; 59.
 Gazette of South-Carolina, The State (successor of above), 60, 117, 170, note 5; 191, marriage notices from, 119-121.
 Gazette, and Timothy's Daily Advertiser, South-Carolina State (successor of above), 172, note 9.
 Gazette, The South-Carolina and American General, 11, note 25; 75, notes 28 and 29; 80, note 32; 118, 118-19, 126, 127, note 34; 204, 259, note 23; 261.
 Gazette, The Royal (successor of above), 59.
 Gazette; And Country Journal, The South-Carolina, 11, note 25; 75, note 29; Marriage Notices in, and in The Charlestown Gazette (Salley), 121.
 Gazette, The Charlestown (successor of above), 57, 121.
 Gazette, and Public Advertiser, The South-Carolina, 179, note 20.
 Genealogy, South Carolina, 67, 68.
 General Assembly of S. C., Provincial, 9, 26, 27, 32 (2), 34, 49, State, 15, 62, 65, 117, 180, 195, 257, 258, note 21: centennial of its meeting at Columbia, 123.
 General Committee (of South Carolina), 1774-1776, 11, 71, 79, 80.
 General Hospital (of Revolution), 214.
 Geneve, 68, 71.
 George, Catherine, 120.
 Georgetown (S. C.), 124.
 Georgia, 3, 5, 60, 61 (2), 69, 70, 81, 83, 86, 122, 133, 191, 192, 262, Loyalist militia of, 61, Lincoln's invasion of, 258.
 Georgia ship, the, 135, note 43.
 Georgians, 79, 80.

- Germany, 57, 235.
 Gervais, John Lewis, 59, 129, 130.
 Gibbes, John, 227.
 Gibbes, Dr. R. W., 58, note 8; Documentary History of the American Revolution (1776-1782) by, 83, note 4.
 Gibbon, Jane, 167.
 Gibbon, Mrs. Martha, 167.
 Gibson, —, 19.
 Gibson, Daniel, 154.
 Gibson, Robert, 145.
 Gibzean, Mrs. Mary (Govan), 133, note 39.
 Gicken, John, 145.
 Gignilliat, John Francis de, 225, 226.
 Gilbert, Moody, 224.
 Gill, Thomas, 152.
 Gillen, John, 145.
 Gillespie, James, 147.
 Ginkins, James, 150.
 Girardeau, —, 179.
 Gist, Gen. Mordecai, 56, note 3; 58, note 7.
 Glammis, the Earl of, suit of with Richard Multrare, 231, 232.
 Glammis, Janet (Douglas), Countess of, 232, 233.
 Glammis, Lord, son of the above couple, 233.
 Glammis Castle, 231-232.
 Glasgow, 239 (2), 242.
 Glaze, John, 117.
 Glazier (recorder of wills), 227.
 Glebe lands, 35, 36.
 Glemsford (Eng.), 30.
 Glencross, Cane, 104.
 Glencross, William, 104.
 Gloucestershire, 100, 254.
 Glover, Ella, 196.
 Glover Hon. Thomas Worth, 196.
 Glyn County (Ga.), 120.
 Goar, Samuel, 146.
 Godfrey, William, 152.
 Godolphin, Lord, 55.
 Gollightly, Culcheth, abstract of will of, 227.
 Gollightly, Dorothy, 227.
 Gollightly, Francis, 227.
 Gollightly, Mrs. Mary, 227.
 Gollightly, Mary, 227.
 Gooden, Miles, 153.
 Goodwin, Charles, 120.
 Goodwin, Richard, 16, 17 (Goodin), 19.
 Goodwyn, Britton, 156.
 Goodwyn, John, private in Capt. Uriah Goodwyn's company, 3d. Regt., 149.
 Goodwyn, John, Lieutenant in Capt. Jos. Warley's company, 3rd Regt. (possibly the same as above), 159.
 Goodwyn, Capt. Uriah, 82, 91, 94, 212, pay-roll of company of, 149-151, 158, 160.
 Goose Creek, 23, 28, 29, 96, 119, 120, parish of (St. James's), 31, 32, 98, 111, note 19, 113, note 19; 259, note 24; first church at, 32, slaves in parish of (1705), 32.
 Gordon, Capt., 120.
 Gordon, Benjamin, 150.
 Gordon, Rev. Patrick, 55.
 Gore, Ashford, 147.
 Gosling, George, 151.
 Gough, James, 146.
 Gourdin, Henry, 253.
 Gourdin, James Moultrie, 253.
 Gourdin, Peter, 229, 253.
 Gourdin, Wm. Moultrie, 253.
 Gousmald, Henry, 146.
 Govan, Andrew, 132, note 39.
 Governors of South Carolina, mentioned, 24 (3), 25, 27, 28, 30, 31, 33 (3), 34, 44, 49 (Sir N. Johnson), 64 (Hampton), 98 (Tynte), 105-107 (R. Johnson), 108 (Morton Kyrle West, Colleton), 109, note 6, 110 (Blake), 110 (Moore), 123, 125, 132, note 42; 171 (Allston), 173, 179, note 18 (Hayne); 183 (F. W. Pickens), 222 (Nicholson), 224 (Moore) 242 258 (Moultrie).
 Gowdey, Elizabeth, 120.
 Gowdey, William, 120.
 Gower, Mrs. Elizabeth, 227.
 Gradwell, James abstract of will of, 163.
 Gradwell, Thomas, 163.
 Grand Council (of S. C. under Proprietors), 110.
 Grange, the Laird of, 234, 235.
 Grange, Kirkcaldie, 243.
 Grange Myhee, 238.
 Grant, Mr., 204.
 Granville County, 105, 106, 164.
 Graves, John Bonon, 120.
 Gray, Capt. Andrew, 60.
 Gray, James, 238.
 Gray, Capt. Peter, 212.
 Graybill, Henry, 59 (2), 60.
 Great Britain, 74, 106, 107 (2), 138, 222 (2).
 Great St. Marie's Parish (Eng.), 162.
 Green, —, 19.
 Green, Daniel, 16, 17, 19.
 Green, Paul, 156.
 Green, Thomas, 167.

- Greenland, Mrs., 120.
 Greens, the (militia company of Charles Town, 1775), 118.
 Greenville Military Institute, 122.
 Greenwich, school at, 125, note 42.
 Greenwood, William, 222.
 Gregg, Col. (afterwards Gen.) Maxcy, 63, regiment of, 62, brigade of, 63, 184 note 27.
 Gregory Henry 157.
 Grenadiers, the (militia company of Charles Town, 1775), 118.
 Grey William, 162.
 Griffin, Gideon, 155.
 Griffin, Morgan, 155.
 Grimbail, Charles, 119.
 Grimbail, Paul, 108.
 Grimbail, Sarah, 119.
 Grimke, Eliza, 57 (2).
 Grimke, Elise Rutledge, 254.
 Grimke, Frederick, 57.
 Grimke, John Faucheraud, 75, account of Henry Laurens's duel with, 125-130.
 Grimke, John Paul, 75, note 28; 126, note 34; 127, 128.
 Grimke, Mary, 57 (3).
 Grimke, Mrs. Martha Emms (Williamson), 57.
 Grindlay, Mrs. Christian (Govan), 132, note 29.
 Grindlay, John, 122, note 39.
 Groomes, Gilbert, 154.
 Gruver, Sergt., 87.
 Guerard, Joseph, 121.
 Guerard, Martha, 252.
 Guild Hall, 199.
 Gunn, Capt., 7 (3).
 Gunpowder 71, 80-81, 190.
 Gwyn, John, 100.
 Habersham, Mr., 70, 81.
 Hackles, Fred., 146.
 Haddocks, Isaac, 146.
 Haddrell's Point, 141, 258.
 Hagarthy, —, 19.
 Hagood, Gen. Johnson, 185, brigade of, 124, poem on a charge of the brigade of, 124.
 Haig, John James, receives pay for himself, and as executor of Major Samuel Wise, who was killed Oct. 9, 1779, 158, 159.
 Hall, Eliza, 120.
 Hall, George Abbott, 120, letter of to Major Isaac Harleston, 215.
 Ham, Polly, 120.
 Hamilton, the Duke and Duchess of, 241.
 Hamilton, Miss, 119.
 Hamilton, Lieut. (and Adjutant) John, 90, 94.
 Harriet, Carter, 147.
 Hammond, Col. LeRoy, 60, 61.
 Hampton, Capt. Henry, 87, 210, 211.
 Hampton, Gen. Wade (1818-1902), 64.
 Haney, Francis, 117.
 Hanover Square (London), 222.
 Hanson, William, 16, 17, 19.
 Hardaway, Joel, 147.
 Hardick, William, 148.
 Harford, Capt., 12.
 Hargrave, Mr., 198.
 Harleston, Mr., 132.
 Harleston, Edward, 260.
 Harleston, Hannah Child, 252.
 Harleston, Major Isaac, 82, note 4; 87, 88, 89 (3), 212, regimental orders by, 214-215, 216-217, George Abbott Hall's letter to, 215.
 Harleston, William, 262.
 Harper, Josiah, 157.
 Harper, Wilkins, 150.
 Harper, William, 17.
 Harredon, Edward, 164.
 Harredon, Henrietta, 164.
 Harris, Col. (Ga.) 262.
 Harris, Dreury 155.
 Harris, Jeremiah, 117.
 Harris, Mrs. Mary (Hart), 100.
 Harris, Peter, 153.
 Harris, Sidney, 100.
 Harris, Thomas, 146.
 Harrison, Carolina, 113, note 19.
 Harrison, George, 155.
 Harrison, Rev. James, 112, note 19.
 Harrison, Mrs. James, 112, note 19.
 Hart, Charles, 100, 102, 103.
 Hart, George, 154.
 Hartley, Dr. James, 120.
 Harvey, Ann, 57.
 Harvey, Bakie, 152.
 Hasell, Rev. Thomas, 97.
 Haskins, John, 150.
 Haslam, William, 144.
 Hastings, the battle of, 230.
 Havelock, 250.
 Hawthornden (Scot.), 240, 241.
 Hayes, John, 151.
 Hayne Abraham (171.-172.), 169.
 Hayne, Abraham (1732-178.), 169 (3).
 Hayne, Abraham, son of above, 170.
 Hayne, Abraham (1790-179.) 170.
 Hayne, Abraham (1801-18..) 170.
 Hayne, Adele L. 187.
 Hayne, Agnes M., 176.

- Hayne, Alexander B., 183.
 Hayne, Alice, 170.
 Hayne, Alice P. T., 185.
 Hayne, Alicia Trapier, 185, 186.
 Hayne, Ann, 170.
 Hayne, Anna P., 170.
 Hayne, Anna S., 175.
 Hayne, Arthur, 176.
 Hayne, Arthur P (1793-1867), 170 (2), 171.
 Hayne, Arthur P (1822-1888), 174, 176.
 Hayne, Arthur P (1867-), 175.
 Hayne, Arthur P (1892-), 176.
 Hayne, Benjamin S., 175, 176.
 Hayne, Benjamin S., son of above, 176.
 Hayne, Brewton A., 175, 176.
 Hayne, Brewton A., son of above, 176.
 Hayne, Edmund [T] Shubrick (1842-1862), 184 portrait of, 182.
 Hayne, Edmund Shubrick (1862-), 185.
 Hayne, Edward, 183.
 Hayne, Edward S., 175.
 Hayne, Eliza F., 185.
 Hayne, Eliza P. (1795-1875), 170, 175, 181.
 Hayne, Eliza P (1823-1863), 177.
 Hayne, Eliza W., 181.
 Hayne, Mrs. Elizabeth, 169 note 1.
 Hayne, Elizabeth, dau of Isaac (1714-1751), 180.
 Hayne, Elizabeth, dau of Isaac (1745-1791), 181.
 Hayne, Ellen F., 185.
 Hayne, Eloisa Mary, 183, 188.
 Hayne, Emily, 187.
 Hayne, Frances, 173.
 Hayne, Frances I., 187.
 Hayne, Frances McMahon, 187.
 Hayne, Frances T., 186.
 Hayne, Francis Bourn, 175.
 Hayne, Francis D., 171.
 Hayne, Francis H., 181.
 Hayne, Franklin A. B., 183.
 Hayne, Franklin B. (1826-1839), 177.
 Hayne, Franklin B. (or Branford Shubrick b 1859), 169 note a, 184, 187.
 Hayne, Franklin B. (1891-), 187.
 Hayne, Hannah, 169, 179.
 Hayne, Harriet B., dau of Wm. E. (1826-1843), 177.
 Hayne, Harriet B., dau of Isaac Wm., 164 (2).
 Hayne, Harriet B., dau of Paul Trapier (1846-), 187.
 Hayne, Henrietta G., 185.
 Hayne, Henry, 170.
 Hayne, Henry F., 185.
 Hayne, Honore M., 187.
 Hayne, Isaac (1714-1751), 169, note 2, 169, 180.
 Hayne, Isaac (1739-1739), 180.
 Hayne, Isaac (1745-1791), 180 (2), 181, abstract of will of, 180-181, note 28.
 Hayne, Isaac (1766-1802), 181 (2).
 Hayne, Isaac (1802-1802), 181.
 Hayne, Isaac (1825-1826), 184.
 Hayne, Isaac (1839-1888), 184, 185.
 Hayne, Isaac (1870-1899), 185.
 Hayne, Isaac Joseph, 181.
 Hayne, Isaac W. (1881-), 187.
 Hayne, Isaac William (1809-1880), 183, 183-184 portrait of, 182 letter of to President Buchanan in re Fort Sumter, 183, note 26.
 Hayne, James Adams, 185, 186.
 Hayne, John (16 - 1719), 168.
 Hayne, John, son of above, 168, 169.
 Hayne, John (1729-1742), 169.
 Hayne, John (1748-1748), 180.
 Hayne, John H., 181.
 Hayne, John Parrot, 175.
 Hayne, John Pottevent, 187.
 Hayne, Joseph, 168.
 Hayne, Julia, 176, 177.
 Hayne, Lillah A., 186.
 Hayne, Margaret, 185, 186.
 Hayne, Margaret P., 176.
 Hayne, Marianna, 187.
 Hayne, Martha, 169.
 Hayne, Mrs. Mary (Deane), 168, note 3.
 Hayne, Mary, dau. of Isaac (1714-1751), 180.
 Hayne, Mary, first dau. of Isaac (1745-1791), 181.
 Hayne, Mary, fourth dau. of Isaac (1745-1791), 181.
 Hayne, Mary, dau. of William (1766-1817), 170.
 Hayne, Mary A., 170.
 Hayne, Mary Agnes, 187.
 Hayne, Mary D., 185.
 Hayne, Mary E., 184.
 Hayne, Mary H., third dau. of Wm. Edw. (1776-1843), 177.
 Hayne, Mary H., fifth dau. of Wm. Edw. (1776-1843), 177.
 Hayne, Mary H., dau. of Franklin B. (1853-), 187.
 Hayne, Mary Shubrick, 186.
 Hayne, Matthew, 183.
 Hayne, Motte A., 176.
 Hayne, Octavius A., 177.
 Hayne, Paul Hamilton (1803-1831), 170, 177.
 Hayne, Paul Hamilton (1830-1886), 177 (2), 179, portrait of, 178, Lives of

- Robert Young Hayne and Hugh Swinton Legare by, 169, note 4; 173, note 8; Complete Poems (binder's title) of, 179, note 18.
- Hayne, Paul T., 187 (2).
- Hayne, Paul T., son of above, 187.
- Hayne, Paul Trapler, 184, 186.
- Hayne, Rebecca H., 183, 188.
- Hayne, Richard T., 184.
- Hayne, Robert Y. (1791-1839), 170, 171-173, 179, note 18; portrait of, 173, bust of, 173.
- Hayne, Robert Y. (1814-1841), 173.
- Hayne, Robert Y. (1849-18...), 175.
- Hayne Robert Y. (1853-1908), 175 (2).
- Hayne, Robert Y. (1859-1866), 176.
- Hayne, Robert Y. (1881-), 175.
- Hayne, Robert Young, and Hugh Swinton Legare, Lives of, 169, note 4; 173, note 8.
- Hayne, Sarah, dau. of William (1766-1817), 170.
- Hayne, Sarah, dau. of Isaac (1745-1781), 181.
- Hayne, Sarah Martha, 183, 188.
- Hayne, Stephen Duncan, 175, 176.
- Hayne, Stephen Duncan, son of above, 176.
- Hayne, Susan B., 177.
- Hayne, Susan Branford, 170, 171.
- Hayne, Susannah, dau. of John (16...-1718), 168, note 2; 169, 179.
- Hayne, Susannah, dau. of William (1730-1764) 169 (2).
- Hayne, Theodora B., 186.
- Hayne, Theodore B., 184, 185.
- Hayne, Theodore B., son of above, 186.
- Hayne, Theodore B., son of James Adams, 186.
- Hayne, William (1730-1764), 169 (2).
- Hayne, William (1766-1817), 170 (2).
- Hayne, William A., 170.
- Hayne, William A. B., 175.
- Hayne, William Alston (1831-1901), 174 (2).
- Hayne, William Alston (1855-), 175 (2).
- Hayne, William C., 173.
- Hayne, William E. (1824-1892), 177.
- Hayne, William E. (1852-), 184, 187.
- Hayne, William E., son of above, 187.
- Hayne, William Edward (1776-1842) 177, 181 (2) 183.
- Hayne, William Hamilton, 179, portrait of, 173.
- Hayne Family, genealogical account of the, 168-188; coat-of-arms of the, 168 note a, cut facing page 169.
- Haynes, Joseph, 149.
- Haze, James, 148.
- Haze, John, 148.
- Hazlehurst, Robert, 120.
- Hazard, Lieut. Wm., 211.
- Heart of Oak, the, 6.
- Heathcote, Arthur Napier, 251.
- Heathcote, Basil, 251.
- Heathcote, Florence Poultney, 251.
- Heathcote, George Bruce Wadham, 250.
- Heathcote, Godfrey Austin, 250.
- Heathcote, Herbert Moultrie, 251.
- Heathcote, Noel Mary Georgiana, 250.
- Heathcote, Rose Mary, 250.
- Heathcote, Thomas Grange Jenkyns 251.
- Heathcote, Thomas J., 250.
- Heathcote, Walter George, 251.
- Heathcote, Wyndham Selfe, 251.
- Hedges, Sir Charles, 110, note 10.
- Heltman, F. B. 71, note 7.
- Hellary, John, 147.
- Henderson, Mr., of Westminster School, 8, 138.
- Henderson, Tyre, 60.
- Henderson, Lt.-Col. William, 17, 85, 91, 214, 216.
- Hendricks, Timothy, 168, note 2.
- Henington, Capt. John, pay-roll of company of, 156-157, 158, 160.
- Henry, Mr., 189.
- Henry, Benager, 117.
- Henson, Jesse, 157.
- Henson, William, 148.
- Herbert, Thomas, 107.
- Herindine, Thomas, 147.
- Heron, Frederick, 154.
- Hewat, Rev. Alexander, D. D., 56, note 1. History of South Carolina by, 56.
- Hext, Capt. William, 90, 91 ("Hicks"), 94, 211.
- Heyward, Mr., 138.
- Heyward, John, 121.
- Heyward, Nathaniel, 119.
- Hicks, Lt.-Col., 59.
- Highlanders (in British army), 92.
- Hightower Agnes, 120.
- Hill, Charles, 192.
- Hill, Daniel, 151.
- Hill, Elizabeth, 192.
- Hillary, Hon. Christopher, 120.
- Hilton Head, 59.
- Hinds, Anthony, 16, 17.
- Hinds, John, 16, 17.
- Hines, Robert, 87.
- Hinson, William, 153.
- Historical Notes, 59-61, 117-121, 189-193, 261-262.
- Historical Collections of South Caro-

- lina (Carroll), 109 note 6 (3), 110, note 11.
 Historical Register and Dictionary of the United States Army (F B Heltman) 171, note 7.
 History South Carolina, 67 68.
 History of the People of the United States (John Bach McMaster), 65.
 History of South Carolina under the Proprietary Government, The (McCrady) 65, 108 note 3 110, note 9, 111 notes 13 and 17.
 History of South Carolina under the Royal Government, The (McCrady), 65.
 History of South Carolina in the Revolution 1775-1780 The (McCrady) 65 73 note 26 180 note 22.
 History of South Carolina in the Revolution, 1780-1783, The (McCrady), 65, 181, note 23.
 History of South Carolina Sketch of the (Rivers), 108, note 5.
 Hobson Richmond Pearson 73 note 26.
 Hodges Hon John, 22 (2).
 Hodges Mrs Mary (Buttall), 167.
 Hodges Nathaniel 167.
 Hogg, James 153.
 Hogwood, Henry, 147.
 Holborn (London) 161, 227.
 Holland 118 225 consul of to S C, 120.
 Holley, Benjamin, 155.
 Holloway Taylor 156.
 Holmes Isaac 219.
 Holyrood Palace, 229.
 Hood Nathaniel, 152.
 Hood, Robert, 151.
 Hoole Edward 163.
 Hope George 146.
 Hopkins, Capt. David, 82 (2), pay-roll of company of, 146-147, 158, 159, 160.
 Hopkins, Mary 181.
 Hopton, Sarah 120.
 Hopton William, 120, 219.
 Horn Samuel, 16 17 19.
 Horne — 19.
 Horne, Sir John, 240.
 Horner, Thomas, 145.
 Horry, Jonah, 121.
 Horry, Lt.-Col Peter, 216.
 Horse Shoe (plantation), 227.
 Horton, Capt., 59.
 House of Representatives of S C., 63, 123 195 259, 260 assistant clerk of 195 (Simonton) speakers of 172 (Hayne) 195 (Simonton).
 Houselligher Michael 145.
 Howard, Agnes 174.
 Howard, Jane, 252.
 Howbry Vicarage Wakefield (Eng.), 255.
 Howe, Fort, 262.
 Howe, Gen Lord, 261.
 Howe, Gen Robert 86.
 Howell, Mr., of Winson Green School 70, 71.
 Howell Francis 151.
 Howes, Capt. Job, 98.
 Hudson, Capt. Thomas, 60.
 Huger, Gen Isaac 91.
 Hughes Edward 153.
 Hughes Pryce, abstract of will of, 221-222.
 Hughes Valentine 221 222.
 Hughes, Capt. William, 60.
 Huguenot Church (Charles Town), 225.
 Huguenot Society of South Carolina, 68.
 Huguenots, 6 note 23 67.
 Hume, Robert of Eng., 164.
 Hume Robert, of S C., 163, 164.
 Hume Mrs Sophia (Wigington), 163, 164.
 Humphreys Rev David, 223.
 Humphreys John 146.
 Hunt John 152.
 Hunter Capt. David, 60.
 Hunter, John 146.
 Hunter R. M T biography of J. C Calhoun by, 261.
 Hussey William, 228.
 Husten Catharine 120.
 Hutcheson, Archibald, 106, 107.
 Hutchinson, Governor, 200.
 Hutchinson, John, 102.
 Hutson Elizabeth, 181.
 Hutson, Joshua, 117.
 Hutson Samuel 157.
 Hutto Henry 152.
 Hyde, —, 102.
 Hyde Mrs Elizabeth Wigfall (Maybank), 102, 103.
 Hyde William, 103.
 Hyne Mr 52.
 Hyne Burrell 165.
 Hyne apt (subsequently Major) Edmund 59, 86 (2) 215, 216.
 Hyne Henry 165.
 Independent Infantry Capt John Bowle's 59.
 Independents (Dissenters) 38.
 India, the Council of, 256.
 Indians 22 23 37 40, 41 42, 43, 44, 45, 47 56 60 61 79, 262 imitate Jewish ceremonies, 98.
 Inglis, Alexander, 132, note 39.
 Ingraham Henry Laurens, 253.

- Ingraham, Juliet Hall, 252.
 Ingraham, Capt. Nathaniel, 252.
 Inlow, John, 146.
 Innis, Capt., 12, 13, 129.
 Iowa Society, Sons of the American Revolution, 262.
 Iowa State Historical Department, 262.
 Irby, Lieut., 94.
 Ireland, 31, 98, 106, 107, 260, Moutrays of, 246.
 Irish Volunteers, 62.
 Irvine, Marianna, 186.
 Isaacs, John, 157.
 Isle of May, 244.
 Isle of Palms, 205, note 5.
 Islington (Eng.), 104.
 Iveschurch (Eng.), 167.
 Isard, Mr., 129, 130.
 Isard, Mrs. Mary, abstract of will (1688) of, 220.
 Isard, Ralph (16..-1711), 220.
 Isard, Ralph (1742-1804), 8, 31, 207, 208.
 Jackson, Abraham, 167.
 Jackson, Ambrose, 155.
 Jackson, Andrew, 170, note 6, 171.
 Jackson, Mrs. Dorcas, 167.
 Jackson, John, private Capt. Blake's company 2d. Regt., 16, 17.
 Jackson, John, private Capt. F. Warley's company 3d. Regt., 145.
 Jackson, Miles, 152.
 "Jacksonborough Assembly", 269.
 Jacobites, 2 53, 54.
 James, John, 101.
 James, Joseph, 157.
 James, Thomas, 101.
 James, William, 155.
 James I. (Eng.), 246.
 James II. (Eng.), 51, 52.
 James III. (Scot.), 230.
 James IV. (Scot.), 233.
 James V. (Scot.), 232.
 Japanese, 73, note 26.
 Jasper, Sergt. William, 258, note 31.
 Jeffers, Allen 155.
 Jeffers, Berry, 155.
 Jeffers, Osborn, 155.
 Jenkins, Reason, 149.
 Jenkins, William, 17.
 Jennings, Capt., 13.
 Jervey, Theodore D., 2, 168.
 Jess, Martha, 104.
 Jewish ceremonies imitated by Indians, 98.
 Jews of Charleston, burial grounds of, 81.
 John, Esael, 145.
 John's Island, 93.
 Johnson, Col. (N. C. Loyalists) 91 (2).
 Johnson, Dr., 243.
 Johnson, Abraham, 157.
 Johnson, Benjamin, 151.
 Johnson, Elijah, 156.
 Johnson, Fort, 140, 141, 189.
 Johnson, Frederick, 16, 17.
 Johnson, James, 223.
 Johnson, Jo., 157.
 Johnson, Rev. John, D.D., LL.D., 2.
 Johnson, Margaret, 106 (2).
 Johnson, Mary, 106 (2).
 Johnson, Matthew, 155.
 Johnson, Rt. Hon. Sir Nathaniel Knight, Governor of South and North Carolina, 24 (3 25, 27, 28, 30, 31, 33 (2), 34, 44, 49, 132, note 42.
 Johnson, Nathaniel, 105 (2), 106 (2).
 Johnson, Governor Robert, abstract of will of, 105-107, marble column to, 106, mentioned, 223.
 Johnson, Robert, son of above, 106 (4), 106 (4), 107.
 Johnson, Thomas, 105 (2), 106 (2).
 Johnson, William, 151.
 Johnston, Britton, 153.
 Johnston, James, 150.
 Johnston, Q. M. Sergt. Robert, 144, 159.
 Johnston, Sergt. Samuel, 89.
 Jones, Lieut. (N. C. militia), 94.
 Jones, Capt. Edward, 60.
 Jones, Elijah, 149.
 Jones, James, 153.
 Jones, Lieut. John, 151.
 Jones, John, private 3d. Regt. (1779), 157.
 Jones, John (1712), 221, 222.
 Jones, Raymond, 153.
 Jones, Lieut. Richard, 82.
 Jones, Richard, 147.
 Jones, Robert, 221.
 Jones, Thomas, 213.
 Jones, William, private Capt. Jos. Warley's Co., 3d. Regt., 149.
 Jones, William, private Capt. Goodwyn's Co., 3d. Regt., 149.
 Jones, Wm. Skipper, 16, 17 (Wm. P).
 Joyner, Joseph, 145.
 Judiciary Committee, S. C. H. of R., 44, 196.
 Judges, of South Carolina, mentioned, 126, note 24 (Cosalett), 172 (Richardson), 195 (Munro).
 Julian, Andrew, 153.
 Jupiter's (plantation), 112, note 19.
 Kaullygan (Eng.), 221.
 Kearsey Philip, 154.
 Keenenen, James, 155.
 Keller, Henry, 147.

- Kelley, Samuel, 148.
 Kelsall, Charles Roger, 248.
 Kembler, Henry, 152.
 Kendal, Rev. Mr., 40, 47-48.
 Kendall, Mr., 198.
 Kennady, Robert, 146.
 Kennedy, Alexander, 231.
 Kennedy, Elizabeth, 231.
 Kennedy, Lieut James, 211.
 Kennedy, William, pass of, 83-84.
 Kennett, Alderman (London), 198.
 Kennington, (apt. John, 60
 Kent (Eng.), 56, 167.
 Keowee 79
 Kershaw, Lt-Col Ely, 61.
 Kershaw, Col Joseph 59 (2).
 Ketelbey Landgrave Abel 223 (2).
 Ketelbey, Abel, Jr., 223 (2)
 Ketelbey, Robert, 223.
 Kibblesworth (plantation), 106.
 Kiddar Bishop 53.
 Kilgore, Henry, 151.
 Kilgore, James, 151.
 King Mrs Anne, 103.
 King John, 145
 King William (Eng.), 51, 52, 53, 54.
 Kingark 245
 Kinghart, parish of, 232, 236, 242.
 Kingstone-upon-Thames, 164
 Kinloch James 104
 Kirkcaldie ("langtown"), 243, 244
 Kirkcaldy, James, of Grange, 234, 235, 237
 Kirkpatrick, James, 145
 Kitherwood, 245.
 Kienall Luke 17
 Knap Lieut John, 152
 Knapton, Albin 100
 Knapton, Margaret, 100
 Knighton, William 157.
 Knolton, G., 17.
 Kolb Josiah 16 17
 Kellock Charles W M. D., 2
 Kyrle, Sir Richard, Knight, Governor of S. C., 108.
 Ladinwah (plantation), 111, note 19.
 Ladsen Eliza, 120.
 Lamb -, 19.
 Lampley Thomas 17
 Lanarkshire (Scot.), 241.
 Lancashire (Eng.), 163
 Lancaster, William, 119.
 Landgraves, mentioned, 108 226 (1st Morton) 110 (2d Morton), 227 (Beltinger), 223 (Ketelbey).
 Lane Benjamin 157.
 Lane, Edward, 156.
 Lane, Louisa Rebecca, 62.
 Langford, Lieut. Daniel, 210, 211, 212 (2).
 Langhorne, James P., 177
 Langhorne, James P, son of above, 177.
 Langhorne, Julia H., 177.
 Langhorne, Margaretta H., 177
 Langhorne, Mary E., 177.
 Langside battle of, 235.
 Languedoc, 225
 Larimore, Thomas, 117.
 Lason Mr., 164.
 Lason Mrs., 164.
 Lassiter Thaddeus, 145.
 Laud Archbishop, 239.
 Laumoy, Col., 94 214
 Launderbridge (Scot.) 231.
 Laurens Hon. Henry, 90, 120, 249, letters of to his son John, 3-14, 69-81, 125-142 seals on the letters of, 143, Georgia plantations of, 3, 4, 5, letter of to Lt.-Col Isaac Motte 189, letter of to Capt. Ezekiel Polk, 189-190, letter of to Committee at Purrysburgh, 190-191, John Laurens's letters to, 134-136 note 43, 197-208
 Laurens, Henry, Jr. ("Harry"), 4, 5, 7, 13, 137, 138, 139, 197, 201, 207.
 Laurens, Henry R., 197, note 1.
 Laurens, James, brother of Hon. Henry, 5, 8, 11, note 25, 70, 81, 129, 132, 133, notes 39 and 41, 137, 139 207
 Laurens, Mrs. James, 8, 11, note 25; 70, 81 137 139 207
 Laurens, James ("Jemmy"), son of Hon. Henry 4, 5, 7, 8, 70, 76, 198, 201, 207, account of the death of, 138-136
 Laurens, John, Hon. Henry Laurens's letters to, 3-14, 69-81, 125-142, letters of to Hon. Henry Laurens, 197-208, birthday of, 73, 129, marriage of, 206, duel of with Gen Charles Lee, 130 note 38
 Laurens, Mrs. John, 206, 208.
 Laurens, Martha ("Patty"), 5, 7, 8, 11, note 25; 13, 81, 129 139, 199, 207.
 Laurens Mary ("Polly"), 8, 11, note 25, 13, 81 120 139 207
 Laurens Collection (documents) of the S. C. Hist. Soc., mentioned 90, 134, note 43; 142, 197, note 1.
 Lawson, Anthony, 157.
 Law, Archbishop 239
 Law George, 239
 Law, Mar'a, 339.
 Law Office closing of the probable oldest in the South, 68
 Lawford's Channel (Charles Town Harbor), 73, 77, 80.

- Lawrence, John, 148.
 Lawton, Mrs. W. W., 144, note 6.
 Le Despenser (packet boat), 6, 74, 75, note 28; 131.
 Le Jau, Rev. Francis, D. D. 28, 97, 98 (3).
 Le Palle, Jean, 220.
 Leach, Josiah Granville, 111, note 17.
 Leaycraft, Capt. John, 59.
 Lectures on Jurisdiction and Practice of United States Courts (Simonton), 196.
 Lee, Gen. Charles, John Laurens's duel with, 130, note 38.
 Lee, John, 148.
 Lee, Gen. Robert E., surrender of, 63.
 Lee County (Iowa) 262.
 Leeds (Eng.), 255.
 Defever, John, private 3d. Regt., 151.
 Lefever, John, private 2d. Regt., 17.
 Legare, Hugh S., 179, note 18; Paul H. Hayne's biography of, 169, note 4.
 Legends and Lyrics (Hayne), 179, note 18.
 Legge, Sarah, 120.
 Legislative Council of S. C. 257.
 Legislature (See Gen'l Assembly) of S. C. 172.
 Leigh, Sir Egerton, 202-203.
 Leigh, Lady, 202.
 Leith, 244.
 Lennox, Catharine Judith, 260.
 Lennox, James, 260.
 Leslie, Andrew, 165.
 Lesesne, Capt. Thomas, 17 (2).
 Levacher de St. Marie Lieut. (afterwards Capt.), 86-211.
 Lewis, Benjamin, 149.
 Libraries (in S. C.) mentioned (See books), 26, 111, 226.
 Liddell Capt. George, pay-roll of company of, 155-156, 158, 160.
 Liddon (Eng.) 167.
 Liege, J., 226.
 Lieutenant Governor (of S. C.), 221 (Bull).
 Light Infantry (militia Co. of Charles Town, 1775), the, 118.
 Lincoln, Major-Gen. Benj., 15, 92, 215 note 17 army of 90-91, invasion of Georgia by, 258.
 Linde, Joh., 162.
 Lining, Capt. Charles, 86, 211.
 Lining, John, 165.
 Lippencott Jonathan, 146.
 Lippencotts the (publishers) 179, note 18.
 Lisbon, 191.
 Little Russell Street (London) 100, 161, 218.
 Livingston, Mrs. Anne (Ash), 101.
 Livingston, Moses, 163.
 Livingston, William, 101.
 Lloyd (recorder of wills), 162.
 Lloyd, James, 107.
 Lochleven, 231.
 Loch Leven, 245.
 Lockhart, Charles, 117.
 Logan, Col. George, 103.
 London, 3, 5, 6, 8, 11, 69, 72, 74, 78, 109, 105, 109, note 6(2); 113, note 19; 113, 113, note 30, 120, 125, 161 (2), 163 (2), 199, 218, 219, 222, 225 (2), 249, the Lord Bishop of, 21, 23, 24(2), 26, 27, 31, 40, letter of the Lord Bishop of to the Lord Treasurer, 55.
 London (ship), the, 8.
 Long, John, 168, note 2.
 Long, William, 168 (miscalled).
 Long Island (S. C.), 205, note 6.
 Long Island (N. Y.), 205.
 Longacre, James B., Hayne portrait by, facing 172.
 Longworth, David, 258.
 Loockock, Aaron, 223.
 Looft, John, 153.
 Lords Proprietors, referred to, 27, 109.
 Lorimer, Rev. Charles, 56.
 Lothrop & Co., D., 179, note 18.
 Love, William, 149.
 Loveman, John, 146.
 Lowfield, Mr., 164.
 Lowfield, Mrs., 164.
 Ludlam, Rev. Richard, 115, note 23.
 Lucas's Battalion, C. S. A., 185.
 Lucknow, the storming of, 250.
 Lyles, Capt. Aramans, 60.
 Lynch, Mrs. Hannah (Motte), 257.
 Lynch, Hon. Thomas, 257.
 Lyon Office (Edinburgh), 240.
 Lyons, 225 (2).
 Lyons, John, 17, 19.
 Lytle, Lieut., 85.
 Lytle, Lt.-Col. (N. C.), 94.
 Macaire, Francois, abstract of will of, 225-226.
 Macaire Imbert, 225.
 Macaire, Jacques, 225.
 Mace, —, 19.
 Machines of War, Lord William Campbell's, 74.
 Mackenzie, Robert, Sr., 11, note 25.
 Mackenzie, Mrs. Robert, Sr., 11, note 25.
 MacMillan Company, The, 65.

- Madcap, Squire, 148.
 Madison (Fla.), 63.
 Magnolia Cemetery, 169, note 2.
 Magran, Nicholas, 226.
 Maham, Col. Hezekiah, regiment of, referred to, 117-118.
 Mahon, Lord, 199, 200.
 Main, John, 151.
 Malcolm III (Scot.), 239.
 Malville, John, 235.
 Manassas, second battle of, 63.
 Manigault, Mrs., 182.
 Manigault, Mrs. Ann, 220 (2), 221.
 Manigault, Ann, 220.
 Manigault, Gabriel (1704-1781), 6, 106, 106, abstract of will of, 220-221.
 Manigault, Gabriel, grandson of above, 6 (2), 220(3), 224 (4).
 Manigault, Harriet, 119.
 Manigault, Henrietta, 220.
 Manigault, Joseph, 121, 220(2), 221 (2).
 Manigault, Hon. Peter (1731-1773), 6, note 24; 119.
 Mann Thomas, 228.
 Manning, William, 6, 7 (2), 70, 81, 126, 129, 135, note 43, 136, note 43; 137, 138 198, 202 204, 206 (2), 207.
 Manning, Mrs. William, 14.
 Marion, Lieut.-Col. Francis, 214, 216.
 Markey, —, 19.
 Markinch, the Moultrie estate of, 229, 230, 238, 239.
 Marlborough (recorder of wills), 164.
 Marques, Joseph, 87 (2), 88.
 Marr, John, Earl of, 239, 245, 246.
 Marriage Notices in The South-Carolina Gazette and Its Successors (Salley), 119, 181 note 24, 192.
 Marriage Notices in The South-Carolina Gazette, And Country Journal (1765-1775) and in The Charlestown Gazette (1778-1780), reviewed, 121.
 Marriage notices in The State Gazette of South-Carolina, 1786 and 1788, 119-121.
 Marshall, Rev. Mr., 49, 53.
 Marshall, Mrs., 49.
 Marshall Samuel, 162.
 Marston, Rev. Edward, 28, 28 (2), 31, 39, 49, 46, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, printed letter of attacking Rev. Samuel Thomas, mentioned, 40, 54.
 Martin, Adam, 144.
 Martin Capt. Edward, 60.
 Martin Edward H., 188.
 Martin, Eliza H., 188.
 Martin, Elolisa B., 188.
 Martin, Lieut. George, 60.
 Martin, Isaac H., 188.
 Martin, Dr. James, 158, 158, note 7 (This note is a mistake, Haig being executor for Maj. Wise and not Dr. Martin), 159.
 Martin, Gov. John (N. C.), 7.
 Martin, Martin, 158.
 Martin, Richard, 212.
 Martin, Robert H., 188.
 Martin, Sally D., 188.
 Martin, Vincent F., 188.
 Martin, Wm. D., 188.
 Martin, Gen. Wm. E., 188.
 Martinangel, Capt., 59.
 Martinangel, Mrs., 59.
 Martland of Lethington, 235.
 Mary Queen of Scots, 234 (2), 235 (2), 237 (4), Life of, 237.
 Maryland campaign, the (1962), 62.
 Mason, Capt. Richard, 212, letter of, 63.
 Mason, William (Eng.), 103.
 Mason, William, son of above, 103.
 Mason, William, A. M. (Charleston), schoolmaster, 172.
 Masonry, 67.
 Maxton Hall (Eng.), 254.
 Mathewes, Mrs. Elizabeth, 242, 247.
 Mathews, —, 160.
 Matthews, James, abstract of will of, 222.
 Matta, John Mar., 147.
 Matts, Michael, 150.
 Maule, Rev. Robert, 97.
 Maybank, Ann, 101-2, 102-3, 102.
 Maybank, David, abstract of will (1718) of, 101-102.
 Maybank, David, marries Martha Splatt (1755), 179.
 Maybank, Joseph, 102 (2), 103 (2).
 Maybank, Mrs. Susannah, 102, abstract of will of, 102-103.
 Mayne, Mr., 104.
 Mayson, Lt.-Col. James, 82, 158, 159.
 Mayson, Lieut. Luke, 146.
 Mazyck, Catharine Marian, 119.
 Mazyck, Capt. Daniel, 212.
 Mazyck, Isaac, 120.
 Mazyck, Mary, 120.
 Mazyck, Stephen, 119.
 Mazyck, Lieut. Stephen, 212.
 McCabe, Patrick, 152.
 McCafferty, John, 150.
 McCall, Anna, 171.
 McCall, Elizabeth, 171.
 McCall, Hext, 171.

- McCall, Martha, 171.
 McCall, Mary, 56, note 3.
 McCall, Susan B., 171.
 McCartney Alexander 150.
 McCaskill, Finlay 146.
 McCarty, Dennis, 149.
 McCauley, Mrs., address of, 201.
 McCloud, Tartle, 144.
 McCollogh, William, 16, 17.
 McCollough, Hugh, 145.
 McCool, Capt. John, 60.
 McCormack, Charles, 149.
 McCrady, Hon. Edward (1802-1892), 62.
 McCrady, Gen. Edward, LL. D. (1823-1908), 2, 261, obituary sketch of, 62-66, resolutions of the S. C. Hist. Soc. on death of, 66-67, steel engraving of, frontispiece, pamphlets by 64 3), 65 (1), The History of South Carolina under the Proprietary Government by, 65, 108, note 3; 110, note 9; 111, notes 13 and 17; The History of South Carolina under the Royal Government by 65, The History of South Carolina in the Revolution, 1773-1780, by, 65, 72, note 26; 180, note 22, The History of South Carolina in the Revolution, 1780-1783, by, 65, 121, note 23.
 McCune, John, 150.
 McDaniel, James, 155.
 McDowall, Thomas, 152.
 McDuffie, Hon. George, Allston's sketch of, 123.
 McElhenny, Emily, 177.
 McElwee, James, 145.
 McGee, John, 146.
 McGraw, Arthur, 149.
 McGraw, Peter, 146.
 McGraws, Solomon, 152.
 McGrew, Peter, 155.
 McGuire, Alexander, 149.
 McGuire, Elijah, 150.
 McGuire, Lieut. Merry, 153, 153, 159.
 McHaffey, Oliver, 89.
 McIntosh, Fort, 261.
 McIver, Daniel, 16, 17.
 McKeegan will case, the, 64.
 McKinney, Roger, 151.
 McKoy, Edward, 145.
 McKoy, Malachi, 154.
 McLean, H., 17, 19.
 McLeod, Andrew, 117.
 McMaster, John Bach, 65.
 McMehen, John, 153.
 McMullin, Patrick, 39.
 McNeill, Charles, 36.
 McPherson, Duncan, 143.
 Meade, Rev. Wm. N., 123.
 Meade, Mrs. Wm. N., 123, 124.
 Meadows, Jacob, 150.
 Medcalf, Thomas, 35.
 Meddlycot, Rev. Ossory, 223.
 Medical College of the State of South Carolina, 251.
 Meeting Street (Charles Town), 112, 219.
 Meigler, Nicholas, 157.
 Melbourne (Australia), 264.
 Melvil, the Earl of, 243.
 Melville, Elizabeth, 221.
 Melville, Sir John, 221.
 Memoirs of the American Revolution: Drayton's, 257, note 17; Moultrie's, 257, note 20; 258.
 Mepkin (plantation), 120.
 Meredith, David, 221.
 Mermaid (ship), 3, 4, 5, 69.
 Merry, Rev. Francis, 115, note 23.
 Meese Conveyance records, Charleston County 163, note 2.
 Metisiquo (Creek Chief), 61.
 Meyer Philip, 120.
 Methuen, William, 104.
 Michel, Mary, 179.
 Michie, James, 219.
 Michie, Mrs. Martha, 100.
 Middle Temple, 260, customs of the
 Middlesex (Eng.), 104, 163, 223 (3).
 Middleton, Hon. Arthur (1681-1737), 111, 112, note 19; 165, 166.
 Middleton, Arthur (1742-1787), 112, note 19; 121, 128.
 Middleton, Henrietta, 112, note 19.
 Middleton, Henry (1717-1784), 112, note 19; 113, note 19; 259, note 23.
 Middleton, Henry (175.-1811), 112, note 19.
 Middleton, Hester, 112, note 19.
 Middleton, John (175-1784), 112, note 19; 113, note 19.
 Middleton, Maria Henrietta, 121.
 Middleton, Mary, dau. of Henry (1717-1784) 112, note 19.
 Middleton, Mary, dau. of Thomas (1719-1766) 112, note 19.
 Middleton, Mrs. Sarah (Wilkinson), wife of Hon. Arthur (1681-1737), 165, 166, abstract of will of, 111-112, note 19.
 Middleton, Mrs. Sarah (Wilkinson), wife of William (1710-1785), 112, note 19; 113, note 19.

- Middleton, Sarah, dau. of Henry (1717-1784), 112, note 19.
 Middleton, Sarah, dau. of Thomas (1719-1766), 112, note 19.
 Middleton, Susannah, 112, note 19.
 Middleton, Thomas (1719-1766), 112, note 19.
 Middleton, Thomas (1753-1797), 112, note 19.
 Middleton, Thomas (1753-1797), 112, note 19.
 Middleton, William (1710-1785), 112, note 19, 113, note 19, 115, note 24.
 Middleton, William, subsequently Sir William (1749-1830), 112, note 19.
 Middleton, William (1744-1788), 112, note 19.
 Miles, Rev. Samuel, 224.
 Miles, Sophia, 58, note 7.
 Military spirit in Charles Town, in 1775, 118.
 Militia of South Carolina, Provincial, 257, in Revolution, 59, 60, 61, 98, 99, 117-118, 180, 190, since Revolution, 62, 64, 67, 173.
 Millichamp, Rev. Timothy, 115, note 28.
 Miller, Lieut., 262.
 Miller, Abraham, 156.
 Miller, Jacob, 155.
 Miller, John, 147.
 Miller, Col. John B., 122.
 Miller, Susan, 122.
 Milligan, Capt. Jacob, 318 (2).
 Milligan, John, 213.
 Mills, Joseph, 147.
 Milner, Mumford, 220 (Miller).
 Mine Run, battle of, 68.
 Minor, Christopher, 114, note 22.
 Missionaries to South Carolina from the Soc. for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts, 36, 44, 96, 97, 98, 99, civilities shown by the people of S. C., 29, the Queen's bounty to, 55.
 Mitchell, Capt. James, 90, 94.
 Mitchell, James, 218.
 Moberly, Thomas, 168.
 Moberly, Edward, 101.
 Moberly, Mrs. Joane, 101.
 Moberly's Corner, 120.
 Moberly, John, Sr., 59.
 Moberly, John, Jr., 59.
 Moberly, Laird of, 255.
 Moberly, Richard, 167.
 Monroe, President James, 172, Charleston's portrait (Morse) of, 192-193.
 Montgomery (Eng.), 221.
 Montgomery, Capt., 59.
 Moody, Roderick, 17.
 Moore, Isiah, 157.
 Moore, Hon. James, sometime Governor of S. C., 31, 110.
 Moore, Governor James, son of above, 224.
 Moore, Mrs. James, 224.
 Moore, Capt. James, 60.
 Moore, Lieut. James, 60.
 Moore, Morris, 151.
 Moore, Philip, 145.
 Moore, Thomas, 223.
 Morancy, Jeanne Honore, 187.
 Moray, the Earl of, 236.
 Moreton (Eng.), 167.
 Morgan, —, 19.
 Morgan, Lewis, 221.
 Morgan, Michael, 156.
 Morning, John, 152.
 Morris, Jane, 112.
 Morris, Thomas, 147.
 Morris, William, 151.
 Morrow, Matthew, 146.
 Morse, Prof. S. F. B., portrait of President Monroe by, 192-193.
 Morse's Neck (Va.), 63.
 Mortimore, Sarah, 167.
 Morton, —, 236.
 Morton, the earls of, 231, 236.
 Morton, Mrs. Ann, 110, note 7; 113, 113, note 20, 114, note 21, 227.
 Morton, Ann, 113, note 20, 114.
 Morton (or Blake), Deborah, 109, note 7, 110, 113, note 20; 226.
 Morton, Mrs. Dorothy (Dry), 110, note 25, 248.
 Morton, Mrs. Elinor, 109, notes 6 and 7; 226-7, 227.
 Morton, Florence, 110, 114.
 Morton, John, son of 1st, Landgrave, 103, note 7, 110, 110, note 7; 113, 114, note 21, 226 (2), 227 (2), abstract of will of, 113, note 20.
 Morton, John, son of 2d, Landgrave, 112, 113, note 19; 115-116, 243.
 Morton, Landgrave (1st.) Joseph, Governor of S. C., 108-109, 110, 111, note 17; 114, note 21, abstracts of will of, 109-110, note 7; 226-227, account of the descendants of, 108-116.
 Morton, Landgrave (2d.) Joseph, son of above, 104, 109, notes 6 and 7, 110, 110-111, 112, 113, note 20; 114, note 22, 228 (2), 227.
 Morton, Joseph, son of above, 111, note 7, 112.

- Morton, Hon. Levi Parsons, Memoranda Relating to the Ancestry and Family of (Leach), 111, note 7.
- Morton, Mrs. Sarah (Wilkinson?), 111, 111, note 17.
- Morton Town (plantation), 111, note 10.
- Motes, James, 154.
- Motte, Lt.-Col. Isaac, Hon. Henry Laurens's letter to, 139.
- Motte, Jacob, 257.
- Mottet, Lewis, 113, note 19.
- Moultrie, various spellings of the name, 239, 241.
- Moultrie (de Multrare), Adam, 239, 245.
- Moultrie, Adela, 255.
- Moultrie, Agatha, 255.
- Moultrie (Moutray), Alexander, son of George (1579), 238, 239.
- Moultrie, Alexander, 5th. son of Dr. John (1702-1771), 240, note 23.
- Moultrie, Alexander, 6th. son of Dr. John (1702-1771), 242, 248, 251, 260.
- Moultrie, Alexander (1794-18..), 251, 252.
- Moultrie, Alexander, son of above, 252.
- Moultrie, Amy Frederick, 256.
- Moultrie, Amy Jane Coleridge, 255.
- Moultrie, Ann Ferguson, 259.
- Moultrie, Anna, 241, 242.
- Moultrie, Annabella, 260.
- Moultrie, Arthur Austin, 250 (2).
- Moultrie, Austin, 255.
- Moultrie, Barnard, 255.
- Moultrie, Capt. Bligh, 254.
- Moultrie, Catherine, dau. of Capt. John, 242.
- Moultrie, Catherine, dau. of Dr. Wm. L., 242.
- Moultrie, Catherine Cecile Earnest, 251.
- Moultrie, Cecilia, dau. of Dr. John, 248.
- Moultrie, Cecilia, dau. of Rev. George, 254.
- Moultrie, Charles, 254.
- Moultrie, Constance Minnie, 256.
- Moultrie, Constantia Harleston, 253, 253.
- Moultrie, Crawford Davidson, 250.
- Moultrie, De St. Julien, 259.
- Moultrie, Mrs. Dorothy (Dry), 248.
- Moultrie, Edward, 254, 255.
- Moultrie, Edward Harleston, 252.
- Moultrie, Mrs. Eleanor (Austin), 249.
- Moultrie, Eleanor Austin, 251.
- Moultrie, Eleanor Catherine, 252.
- Moultrie, Eleanor May, 255.
- Moultrie, Eliza Charlotte, 259 (2).
- Moultrie (Moutray) Elizabeth, 238.
- Moultrie, Fendall Alexander, 256.
- Moultrie, Ferguson Rose, 255.
- Moultrie, Fort, 86, 214, 215, 216, 242, note 21; John Laurens's view of battle of, 294-295.
- Moultrie (Multrare), Mrs. Gellis (Heloise), 230.
- Moultrie (Multray), George (1579), 238.
- Moultrie (Moutray), George (b. 1641), 239.
- Moultrie, Rev. George, 248, 254.
- Moultrie, Major George Austin, 240, 250 (2).
- Moultrie, George William, 255, 256.
- Moultrie, Rev. Gerard, 255 (2), sketch of the Moultries of Scotland by, 229-246.
- Moultrie, Gerard Ferguson, 255.
- Moultrie, Grace, 250.
- Moultrie, Guilielma, 252.
- Moultrie, Harriet, 254.
- Moultrie, Helen Georgiana, 256.
- Moultrie (Moutray), Henry, 238 (2).
- Moultrie, Hugh Crawford, 256.
- Moultrie, Isabella, 252.
- Moultrie, James (1646), 239.
- Moultrie, James (1686), son of above, 239, 241.
- Moultrie, James (1710), son of above, 241 (2).
- Moultrie, James (1736), son of above, 241.
- Moultrie, James (1741), son of above, 241.
- Moultrie, James, son of Dr. John (1702-1771), 242, 247, note 4; 248, 259-260.
- Moultrie, James, son of above, 260.
- Moultrie, Dr. James, son of 2d. Dr. John, 248, 249, 251, 260.
- Moultrie, Dr. James, son of above, 251 (2), sketch of the Moultries of S. C. by, 247-260.
- Moultrie, James, son of Dr. Wm. L., 252.
- Moultrie, James Edward, 256.
- Moultrie, Mrs. Jane (Davidson), 249.
- Moultrie, Jane, 250 (2).
- Moultrie (Moutray), Janet, 239.
- Moultrie (Multrare), John (1489), son of Richard, 230.
- Moultrie (Multrare), John (1500), son of Thomas, 231.
- Moultrie (Multrare), John (1604), son of above, 231-234.

- Moultrie (Multrare), John (540), son of above, 234-237.
- Moultrie Capt. John (1766), son of 4th James, 241.
- Moultrie, John (1676), son of 1st James, 239-240.
- Moultrie, John, son of 2d James 241, 242.
- Moultrie, Dr. John (1702-1771), son of above, 219, 241, 242 (2), 247, 257, 260 (2).
- Moultrie, Dr. John, son of above, 113, note 19, 116, 242, 247, 248, 249.
- Moultrie, John (1764-1823), son of above, 248, 249 (4), 250.
- Moultrie, Rev John (1799-1874), 254, 255, 256.
- Moultrie, John, son of above, 255.
- Moultrie, Rev. John, son of Rev Gerard, 255.
- Moultrie, John Ainslie, 259.
- Moultrie, John Austin, 250.
- Moultrie, John Harleston, 252.
- Moultrie (Multrare), Mrs. Katherine. (Boswell), 231.
- Moultrie, Katherine, dau. of 1st Dr. John, 247, note 4, 260, note 25 (Catherine).
- Moultrie, Katherine, dau. of Hon. Alexander, 251, 260 (Catherine).
- Moultrie, Katherine Judith, 251.
- Moultrie, Lawrence Gerard, 255.
- Moultrie, Louisa, 252.
- Moultrie, Mrs. Lucretia (Cooper), 247, note 2, 260, note 28.
- Moultrie, Lucretia, dau of 2d. Dr John, 248.
- Moultrie, Lucretia, dau of Gen Wm., 259.
- Moultrie, Lucretia, dau of William (1752-1796), 259.
- Moultrie, Mabel Peele, 255.
- Moultrie, Margaret, 252.
- Moultrie, Margaret Harriet 255, 253.
- Moultrie (Multrare), Mariota, 230.
- Moultrie, Martha, 252.
- Moultrie, Mary, 255.
- Moultrie, Mary Catherine, 250 (2).
- Moultrie, Mary Dunlop., 255.
- Moultrie, Mary Louisa, 252, 253.
- Moultrie (Multrare), Richard (1443) 230.
- Moultrie (Multrare), Richard, son of John (1500), 231 (2) suit of with the Earl of Glamis, 231-233.
- Moultrie (Multrare), Richart, 229.
- Moultrie (Multrare), Robert (1365), 229.
- Moultrie, Robert (1618), 238.
- Moultrie, Robert (1620), son of above, 239 (2).
- Moultrie, Robert, son of 1st James, 239, 240-241.
- Moultrie, Sarah, dau. of 2d. Dr. John, 113, note 19; 248.
- Moultrie, Sarah, dau. of Dr. Wm. L., 252, 253.
- Moultrie, Stewart Buller, 256.
- Moultrie (Multrare), Thomas (1478), 230-231.
- Moultrie, Thomas (1740-1780), son of 1st Dr. John, 242, 248, 260.
- Moultrie, Thomas, son of 2d. Dr. John, 248.
- Moultrie, Thomas, son of Rev. George, 254.
- Moultrie, Gen William (1730-1796) - 2 (2), 242, 247, 257-258, 259, 260, note 25, victory of, June 28, 1776 (then a colonel), 205, *Memoirs of the American Revolution* by, 257, note 30; 258.
- Moultrie William (1752-1796) son of above, 259 (2).
- Moultrie, William, son of above, 259.
- Moultrie, Capt. William, son of Rev. George 254.
- Moultrie, Wm. Ainslie, 259.
- Moultrie, Wm Harleston, 252.
- Moultrie, Dr. William Lennox, 251, 252.
- Moultrie coat-of-arms, description of at Lyon Office, Edinburgh, 239-240, in *Nobles Minores*, 245-246, cut of, facing 229.
- Moultres MSS of the 242.
- Mount Pleasant (plantation), 106, 106.
- Mount Pleasant (town), 253.
- Mountain of the Lovers, The, 179, note 18.
- Mountmorres, Lord, 199.
- Mourning, John, 117.
- Mourning rings 106, 113, note 19, 213, 223, 224.
- Moutray, Anketell 246.
- Moutray Hill (Edinburgh), 229.
- Muherin, Charles, 147.
- Muirson, Mr., 97.
- Muirson, Mrs., 97.
- Mulcaster, John, 154.
- Munro, Judge Robert, 195.
- Munsell's Sons, Joel, 119.
- Murphy Capt Daniel, 60.
- Murphy, Lt. Morris, 60.

- Murray, —, 226.
 Murray, Sir John, 246.
 Musketeers, the (militia company of Charles Town, 1775), 118.
 Myers, George, 149.
 Myers, Jacob, 157.
 Myrick, William, 157.
 Myrtle, David, 150.
 Nairne, Capt. Thomas, 47, 221.
 Narcott of Baptism, 226.
 Narne, Peter, 238.
 Nash, Elizabeth, 180.
 Nash, Hannah, 180.
 Nash, Mary, 180.
 Nash, Michael, 87.
 Nash, William, 179.
 National Committee, Democratic, 1868-1872, 198.
 National Convention, Democratic, 1868, 191.
 Neal, Lewis, 156.
 Necrology, 62-68, 122-124, 195-196.
 Negroes, 4 (Carpenter John?), 26, 32, 37, 42, 45, 47, 64, 65, 81, 118, 123, 132, willed, 102, 103, 105, 105-106, 112, note 19; 113, notes 19 and 20 164, 164-5, 218, 219, 226, John Laurens discusses proposition to free them, 205-206.
 Neilson, Kaleb, 117.
 Nelson, Admiral, life of, 241.
 Nelson, John, 165.
 Nelson, Matthew, 165.
 Neufchatel (Switzerland), 191.
 "New Bath Guide", 256.
 New Castle (Eng.), 51.
 New England, 39, 224 (2).
 New Hope (plantation), 4.
 New Kibblesworth (plantation), 103.
 New London (S. C.), 166.
 New Orleans, 187.
 New Trial and Appeal under the California Code (Hayne), 175.
 New York, 55, 119.
 New York (N. Y.), 65, 258.
 Newsom, Lieut., 82.
 Newspapers, 11, note 25; 58, notes; 57, notes; 58, note 7; 59, 60, 69, 70, 75, 78, 79, 81, 115, note 24; 116, note 25; 117, 118, 119, 121, 126, 129, note 27; 170, notes; 171, note; 172, notes; 173, note; 179, note; 181, note; 182, note, 191, 192, 198, 199, 201, 204, note; 247, notes; 248, note; 257, notes; 258, note; 259, notes; 261, 262.
 Nayle, Philip, 214.
 Nizard, Thomas, 152.
 Nicholson, Col. Francis, sometime Governor of Virginia and later of South Carolina, 24, 111, note 17; abstract of will of, 222-224, manuscripts of, 222.
 Nicholson, Joseph, abstract of will of, 222.
 Nicholson, John, 111, note 19; 219.
 Nicholson, Mrs. Mary, 221.
 Nicholson, Mary, 222.
 Nicholson, Samuel, 222.
 Nipper James, 150.
 Non-importation and non-exportation resolutions, referred to, 10.
 Non-intercourse resolutions of S. C., referred to, 4.
 Norman, William, 16, 17, 19.
 Normandy 230.
 North, Lord, 7, 12 (2), 71.
 North, Mary, 123.
 North, the, 114, note 22.
 North America, the Surveyor-General of the Southern District of, 80, note 11.
 North Carolina, 7, 110, note 10; 172, 195, governors of, 7 (Martin), 64 (Davie), militia of in the Revolution, 65, 93, 94, new levies of at Stono, 90, Continental brigade of, 93, 111.
 North Carolina Loyalists, 91.
 North Sea, 243.
 Northtongshire, 51.
 Norwood, Daniel, 144.
 Norwood, Richard, 149.
 Norwood, Theophilus, 155.
 Notcher, William, 149.
 Notta, Nathaniel, 150.
 Nullification, 173.
 Nurbiggying, 229.
 Osakes James, 7, 19.
 Ogechee River 60.
 Ogilvie of Murkie in Farfarshire, 241.
 Ogilvie, Charles, 100.
 Ogilvie, Mrs. Mary, 100.
 O'Hara, David, 156.
 Oldmixon, Jonathan, History of Carolina by, 109, note 6 (2); 110, note 11.
 Oldys, Joseph, Deputy Sec. of S. C., 227.
 Oliver, James, 17.
 Oliver, Samuel, 146.
 O'Neal, James, 17.
 O'Neal, John, 152.
 O'Neill, Hon. John Belton, Bench and Bar of S. C. by, 179, note 6; 171, note 7.

- Orangeburg County, History of, 1704-1781 (Salley), 262.
 Orangeburgh (now Orangeburg), 59, 126.
 Orangeburgh District, 132, note 39.
 Orkney, the earls of, 244.
 Orr, Dr., 214.
 Orthopaedic Hospital (Philadelphia), 195.
 Osborne, Frances, 162.
 Oswald, Mr., 4, 7.
 Oswald, Mrs., 7.
 Oswald, Elizabeth, 180.
 Over (Eng.), 161, the poor of, 162.
 Owen, Abigail, 167.
 Owen, John, 100, 101.
 Owen, Richard, 221, 222.
 Owen, Samuel, 167.
 Owendaw (plantation), 102.
 Owens, Caleb, 152.
 Owens, John, 148.
 Oxford University, 255.
 Oxfordshire, 229, 255.
 Page, George, 118.
 Pain, James, 104.
 Palatines of Carolina, mentioned, 108 (Craven).
 Pall Mall, 200.
 Pamphlets (South Carolina), mentioned, 27, 38, 64, 65.
 Paper money, of S. C., 10.
 Papists, 52.
 Parham, Lieut., 211.
 Parish, John, 167.
 Parishes, of South Carolina, 31-34.
 Parker, —, 19.
 Parker, Jonathan, 153.
 Parker, Sir Peter, 205.
 Parker, Hon. Thomas, 173, note 13.
 Parliament of S. C., 30.
 Parliamentary Register, 1775, 69.
 Parrott, Grace A., 176.
 Partridge, William, 157.
 Pasbarith, 245.
 Paterson, Mrs. Jane, 104.
 Paul (recorder of wills), 220.
 Paul, Matthew, 151.
 Paul, William, 154.
 Pay-bills of soldiers of the Revolution, 59-60, 144-160.
 Paybody, Benjamin, 147.
 Pearce John, 146.
 Pearce, Philip, 147.
 Pearce's Preparation for Death, 225.
 Peele, John, 254.
 Pennington, John, 143.
 Pennsylvania, 224.
 Penny, John, 164.
 Peoples, William, 148.
 People's National Bank, 198.
 Pepin, Alexander, 225.
 Perkins, Atheal, 148.
 Perkins, Dempsey, 154.
 Perkins, George, 262.
 Perkins, Jesse, 154.
 Perkins, John, 118.
 Perkins, Sally T., 176.
 Perkins, Willis, 154.
 Peronneau, Alexander, 219 (2).
 Peronneau, Ann, 219 (3).
 Peronneau, Arthur, 170, note 5.
 Peronneau, Arthur, 218, 219 (2), 219-20.
 Peronneau, Mrs. Elizabeth, 218 (2), 219 (3).
 Peronneau, Elizabeth, dau. of Henry, 219 (3).
 Peronneau, Elizabeth, dau. of Arthur, 170.
 Peronneau, Henry, abstract of will of, 218-220.
 Peronneau, Henry, Jr., 218, 219 (4).
 Peronneau, James, 218 (3), 219.
 Peronneau, Robert, 218, 219.
 Peronneau, S., 219.
 Perry Micajah, 223.
 Perry, Richard, 223.
 Perth (Scot.), 236.
 Petdorming (Scot.), 230.
 Peterkin, John, 147.
 Peters, Mrs. Ann (Wilkinson), 113, note 19.
 Peters, Solomon, 156.
 Petigru, Hon. James L., 123, 124, Allston's biography of, 124.
 Petrie, Mrs., 132.
 Petrie, Alexander, 132, note 41.
 Petrie, Edmund, 132.
 Petrie, Lieut. George, 211.
 Petrie, John, 202.
 Pett (recorder of wills), 161, 163.
 Petty, Edward, 148.
 Petty, Capt. Luke, 59.
 Philadelphia, 56, note 3; 70 (2), 120, 191, 195, 197, note 1, 251, 258.
 Phillips, Thomas, 118.
 Philp, Robert, 132, note 39.
 Phipps, Mrs., 223.
 Pickens, Col. (subsequently Gen.) Andrew, 60, 61.
 Pickens, Gov. F. W., 183.
 Pickford (Eng.), 255.
 Pickring, F., 17.
 Pictures, in S. C., 105.
 Pinckney, Hon. Charles (sometime

- Chief-Justice of S. C.), 214, note 16; 219, 227 (2).
- Pinckney, Hon. Charles (1757-1824), 120, 173.
- Pinckney, Col. (afterwards Gen.) Charles Cotesworth, 86, letters of to Major Isaac Harleston, 160, 214-215, 216-217.
- Pinckney, Rev. Charles Cotesworth, D. D., LL. D., 65.
- Pinckney, Mrs. Eliza (Lucas), 214.
- Pinckney, Frances, 173.
- Pinckney, Gustavus M., 261.
- Pinckney, Rebecca, 227.
- Pinckney, Major Thomas, 85, 86, 214, 215, 216.
- Pinckney, Capt. Thomas, grandson of above, 2.
- Pinckney, Major William, 227 (2).
- Plymouth (Eng.), 23, 166.
- Poets, of S. C., mentioned, 123-124 (Allston), 177-178 (P. H. Hayne).
- Poets' Corner, Westminster Abbey, 256.
- Point, The (plantation), 105, 106.
- Poitevent, Emily, 187.
- Polk, Capt. Ezekiel, Hon. Henry Laurens's letter to, 189-190.
- Pollard, Lieut. (subsequently Capt.) Richard, 87, 88, 89, 91, 94, 210, 211, 212.
- Pond, Capt., 75, note 38.
- Ponpon, 170, note 5.
- Pont, James (heraldic writer), 246.
- Ponten Royan, 225.
- Pool, Anthony, 157.
- Pope Alexander IV., 240.
- Popple, Mr., 110, note 10.
- Porcher, Philip, Jr., 121.
- Port Arthur, 23, note 26.
- Port Royal, church of, 165.
- Port Royal Island, 258.
- Porter, Uriah, 157.
- Portland (ship), the, 74, 125.
- Postell, Major John, 121.
- Powder, 71, 80-81, 190.
- Powell, Col. George Gabriel, 78.
- Powell, Michael, 155.
- Powell, Reuben, 156.
- Powers, Nicholas, 157.
- Poyas, Mr., 198, 199.
- Poyas, Mrs. El. A., 249.
- Prerogative Court of Canterbury, 221.
- Presbyterians, 32, 33 (2), 34 (2), 38.
- Prescot, Benjamin, 154.
- Prescot, John, 154.
- President (ship), the, 192.
- Preston (Eng.), 163.
- Preston, the (pink), 163.
- Prevost, Major-Gen Augustine, invasion of S. C. by, 258.
- Prevost, Lieut.-Col. (Jas. M.), 61.
- Price, John, 155.
- Price, Rice (Rees Prees), 221.
- Price, Thomas, 155.
- Prince, Lieut., 94.
- Prince's Street (Edinburgh), 229.
- Pringle, the name, 240.
- Pringle, the Messrs, 138.
- Printers, 75 (Robert Wells), 119 (Lancaster).
- Pringle, Samuel, 220, 221.
- Pringle's Wharf, 118.
- Pritchard, Catharine, 120.
- Pritchard, Paul, 120.
- Privateer (S. C.), 122.
- Privateers captured in Santee River, June, 1779, 93.
- Privileges and Elections, Committee on (S. C. H. of R.), 64.
- Probate Court Records (S. C.), 113, note 19; 132, note 39.
- Provincial Congress of South Carolina: 1st., 9, 10, 11, 15, 257 (2), 260, 2d., 15, 73, note 27; 190, 257, Hon. Henry Laurens's comment on the meeting of, 131.
- Prussia, the King of, 192, John Laurens's proposition to study military science in, 206-207.
- Public Advertiser (London), 1775, 69, 78, 198.
- Public Ledger (London), 198, 201.
- Public Treasurer (S. C.), 257 (Motte).
- Pullam, William, 144.
- Purry, Jean Pierre, 191.
- Purry, the Baron of, son of above, 191-192.
- Purrysburgh, 83, note 4; 85, 191 (2), 192.
- Quail, Charles, 147.
- Quakers, 33.
- Quarles, James, 157.
- Quarles, Samuel, 157.
- Queen Street (Charles Town), 218 (2).
- Queen's Bounty for Missionaries, 21, 22, 55.
- Quelch, Benjamin, 102.
- Quelch, Benjamin, Jr., 102.
- Quince Street, 172, note 9.
- Rabbit, the, 11.
- Ragsden, John, 146.
- Railroad laws of S. C., 64.
- Raleigh, Sir Walter, 240.

- Randall, Capt. John Bond, 121.
 Randolph, Edward, 109, note 8.
 Rangers the S. C. regiment of, 15 (2), 189, 190.
 Rangers, the (militia company of Charles Town, 1775), 118.
 Ranler, —, 81.
 Rankin, Christian, 59.
 Rapley Mr., 91, note 2.
 Raper, Robert, 222.
 Raphoe (Barony), 165.
 Rardall George, 85.
 Rasher, Peter, 154.
 Rathff Samuel, 153.
 Rattray Mrs. Helen (Govan), 132.
 Rattray Hon John, 132, note 39.
 Ravenscraig (or Ravensheugh), 244.
 Read James, 145.
 Read, John, 154.
 Read, Robert, 154.
 Rebellion, 64.
 Rebellion Road, 8, 78, 140, 141.
 Reconstruction, 64.
 Record and Pension Office, War Department, 15.
 Redbones, the, 122.
 Redcraigs, 245.
 Reeves, Benjamin, 17, 19.
 Regiments: the South Carolina Provincial, 1760, 257, militia horse of the Province, 1773, 1774, 1775, 257 (2), Provincial regulars, 1775, 9-10, 11, South Carolina Line, Continental Establishment, records of, 15-20, 82-89, 144-160, 209-217, consolidation of five infantry to three, 215, note 17, return of 1st., 86, report of 1st., 87, guard roster of 1st. and 6th. Continentals, 211, 3d. Continental, 242, 257, 259, 260, orders for 3d. Cont., 82, pay-rolls of, 144-160, roster of officers of 6th Cont., 209-210, mention of 1st. (Gregg's) S. C. V. C. S. A., 62, 184, note 27; of 25th., 195, of 27th., 124.
 Registration of Electors, The (McCra-
 dy), 64.
 Reiley George, 118.
 Reiley, Thomas, 118.
 Reminiscences of Charleston (Fraser), 58, note 8.
 Renton (Scot.), 241.
 Restebrig, 229.
 Revolution, N. C. militia of the, 85, 94.
 Memoirs of, 257 (Drayton), 258 (Moultrie)
 Revolutionary soldiers, of South Carolina, 16, 17, 19, 20, 59, 60, 61, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 117, 118, 144-160, 169, 180-181, 189, 190, 210, 211, 212, 213, 214, 215, 216, 217, 257-258, 259, 260, 261, 262.
 Rhett, Edmund, 254.
 Rhode Island, 56.
 Rhodes, Capt (N. C.), 94.
 Rhodes, Joseph, 148.
 Rice, 4, 12, 198.
 Rich, Meredith, 59.
 Richard, Elizabeth, 161.
 Richardson, —, 19.
 Richardson, Francis, 116.
 Richardson, Judge James S., 172. ?
 Richardson, John, 162.
 Richardson, Owen, 151.
 Richardson, Col. (subsequently Gen.)
 Richard, expedition of 1775, 142.
 Richmond (recorder of wills) 167.
 Richmond (Va.), 62, 63, 173.
 Richmond (Eng) 222.
 Ricketts, Thomas, 161.
 Rife, Conrad, 154.
 Rifle Battalion (Charleston, 1854), 62.
 Rifles, the S. C. regiments (3) of, 15.
 Rillet, Monsieur, 139, 140, 204.
 Rise and Fall of the Confederate Government (Jefferson Davis), 183, note 26.
 Ritchie, Robert, 156.
 Rivers, Prof William James, 196.
 Sketch of the History of South Carolina by, 108, note 5.
 Roberts, Abigail, 223.
 Roberts, Mrs. Ann (Fraser), 57.
 Roberts, Edmund, abstract of will of, 167.
 Roberts, John, 19.
 Roberts, Col. Owen, 56-7, 90, 91, 94.
 Roberts, Capt. R. B., 83, note 4.
 Roberts, Thomas, 59.
 Robinson, Samuel, 157.
 Robison, Lieut James, 82 (2), 155.
 Rockingham (recorder of wills), 221.
 Rodemeyer, Nicholas, 152.
 Rogers, Ahas, 148.
 Rollison, Gilbert, 157.
 Roman Church, controversies with, 235, 236.
 Rome, 206.
 Romney (recorder of wills), 102, 103.
 Roscobie (seat of the Moultries of Scotland), 229, 239 (2), 240, 241, 242, 243, sale of, 243, description of, 245.
 Rose, Cornelius, 149.
 Rose Tavern, 162.
 Ross (Scot.), 228.

- Ross, Major, 61.
 Ross, David, 59.
 Rothes, George, Earl of, 233.
 Rotten, Robert, 157.
 Rout, George,, 120.
 Roux, Jean, 226.
 Roy, Joseph, 146.
 Royal Americans, 261.
 Rudhall, William, 120.
 Rudhall, Mrs. Wm., 120.
 Rugby (Eng.), 255.
 Runnel, Jacques, 226.
 Russ, Samuel, 156.
 Russell, John, 58, note 8.
 Russell, Nathaniel, 120.
 Rutherford, Gen. Griffith, 85.
 Ruthven, Lord, 236.
 Rutledge, Andrew, 107.
 Rutledge, Mrs. Eliza (Grimke), 57.
 Rutledge, Hon. John (1739-1800), 57.
 Rye (Eng.), 22.
 Rynolds, Jihua, 151.
 Sadler, John, 149.
 Sainsbury, W. Noel, 21, 95.
 Salisbury, the Bishop of, 95.
 Salley, A. S., Jr., 1, 2 (2), notes to "Fraser Family Memoranda" by, 56-59; note to "The Moultries of South Carolina" by, 247, genealogical account of "Governor Joseph Morton and Some of His Descendants" by, 108-116; Ralph Bailey of Edisto Island and Some of His Descendants by, 179, note 20; Marriage Notices in The South-Carolina Gazette and Its Successors by, 119, 181, note 24; The History of Orangeburg County by, 262.
 Salt Ponds, 106.
 Salters, Jacob, 150.
 Salters Hall, 161.
 Sampson, Thomas, 167.
 San Francisco, 175.
 Sanders, James, 112, note 19.
 Sanders, Mrs. Sarah, 112, note 19.
 Sanders, William, 157.
 Sandford, Thomas, 224.
 Sandhills (S. C.), the, 83.
 Sandwich, the (packet), 3, 139.
 Santee River, 120 (2), privateers captured in, 1779, 93.
 Santiago (Cuba), 73, note 26.
 Satilla (Ga.), 261.
 Savage, Mr., 7.
 Savage, Daniel, 59.
 Savage, Henry, 17.
 Savannah (Ga.), 59, 120, 141, 159, notes 8 and 9; 192, Lincoln's expedition against, 1779, 258.
 Savannah River, 61, 258.
 Scaramouch, 125.
 School Commissioners of the City of Charleston, Board of, 196.
 Schools (in S. C.), 46, 62 (Burns's), 111, 122, 172, 196.
 Schultz, John, 106, 107.
 Scorpion, the (man-of-war), 11.
 Scotch ministers, mentioned, 56 (Lorimer).
 Scotland, 31, 56, 132, note 39; 228, 229, 230, 239, 246, 247, the Moultries of, 229-246, the Westminster Abbey of, 230, a pledge given by kings of, 232, the Presbyterian system in, 236.
 Scott, Agnes, 240.
 Scott, Barbara, 240.
 Scott, George, 149.
 Scott, James, 148.
 Scott, John, private in Col. Maham's cavalry, 118.
 Scott, John, private in 3d. Regt., 153.
 Scott, John, of Scotland, 241.
 Scott, Lawrence, 241.
 Scott, Marie, 240.
 Scott, Thomas, 254.
 Scott, Sir Walter, 242.
 Scott, William, private Capt. Leaycraft's company of militia, 59.
 Scott, William, private Capt. Caldwell's company, 3d. Regt., 151.
 Scott, Lieut.-Col. William, 214, 216, 217.
 Scott, Sir William, 240.
 Scott of Clerkington (afterwards of Millenie), 241.
 Scottish Parliament, 230, 236.
 Seafield (seat of the Moultries of Scotland), 229, 230, 231, 233, 234, 236, 237, 238.
 Seafield Tower, 229, 230, 232, 236, 237, 239, account of, 242-245.
 Seals, on Hon. Henry Laurens's letters, 143.
 Second Manassas, battle of, 63.
 Secret Committee, of the Council of Safety, 128.
 Secret Council, Lords of the (Scot.), 236.
 Secretaries, of the Province of S. C., 102, 108 (Hart), 108 (Grimball), 221 (Skottowe), Deputy, 227 (Oldys).
 Secretary of the Admiralty, 110, note 10.
 Seigneuret, Mr., 225.

- Sellers, Fred., 146.
 Semple, Ann, 132, note 39.
 Senators (U. S.), from S. C., mentioned,
 171 (Evans, A. P. Hayne, Cheenut),
 173 (R. Y. Hayne, Smith), 188 (A. P.
 Butler).
 Seton (heraldic authority), 240.
 Seward, James, 154.
 Sewes Bay S. C.), 105.
 Shampain, Francis, 113.
 Shannon, Daniel, 155.
 Shannon, John, 143.
 Shark, a man eating, 113.
 Sharp, Major, 61.
 Shaw, Samuel, 156.
 Sheffnai Church, 243, 249.
 Sheldon (plantation) 19.
 Sheperd, Peter 165.
 Shepherd, George, 157.
 Shifnall (school), 193.
 Ship Channel (Charles Town Harbour),
 73, 77, 80.
 Shirley, William, 113.
 Shooter's Hill (Eng.), 56.
 Shropshire (Eng.), 163, note 1; 243,
 249.
 Shors, Thomas, 17, 19 (Shoars).
 Short, William, 113.
 Shrewsbury (Eng.), 163, note 1.
 Shrewsbury, Sarah Louise, 251.
 Shrewsbury Stephen, 251.
 Shudy John, 17, 19.
 Sibbald, history of Fife by, 243.
 Sibley, John, 149.
 Sibley, William, 149.
 Silk Hope (plantation), 105, 106, 133.
 Simmons, Caroline, 169.
 Simmons, James Wright, 169.
 Simmons, John, 169.
 Simmons, Susan Pinckney, 169.
 Simmons, William Hayne, 169.
 Simons, Ebenezer, 70.
 Simonton, Hon. Charles H., 67; obit-
 uary sketch of, 195-196, portrait of,
 194.
 Simonton, Charles S., 196.
 Simonton, Mrs. Elizabeth (Ross), 196.
 Simonton & Barker, 195.
 Simpson, Sergeant Daniel, 17, 30.
 Simpson, Margaret, 222.
 Simpson, Sir William, 104.
 Sims, William, 17.
 Singleton, —, 142.
 Singleton, Ambrous, 154.
 Singleton, James, 154.
 Singleton, Mrs. Mary, 163.
 Sinquefield, Capt. Samuel, 69.
 Skamadine, William, 220.
 Skeen, William, 150.
 Skipper, Gilbert, 113.
 Skirving, Lieut., 86, 211.
 Skottowe, Hon. Thomas, 132, note 39;
 221 (3).
 Slann, Andrew, 113, note 19 (3).
 Slann, Andrew, son of above, 113, note
 19.
 Slann, Mrs. Ann, 113, note 19.
 Slann, Ann, 113, note 19.
 Slann, Joseph, 113, note 19.
 Slann, Peter 113, note 19.
 Slann, Thomas, 113, note 19.
 Slater, William, 151.
 Slaves, 4 (Carpenter John?), 30, 32, 33
 (3), 34 (2), 36, 37, 42, 43, 44, 45, 47,
 51, 98, 102, 103, 105, 105-6, 106 (4),
 112, note 19; 113, notes 19 and 30;
 132, 164, 164-5, 213, 219, 230, 236, 237,
 John Laurens's proposition to free,
 205-206.
 Sticker, William, 151.
 Smith, Dr., 119.
 Smith, Mrs., widow of above, 119.
 Smith, Lieut., 94, 212.
 Smith, Mr., 97.
 Smith, Aaron, 149.
 Smith, Adam, 152.
 Smith, Daniel, 50, 117.
 Smith, D. E. Huger, 2.
 Smith, Elias, 113.
 Smith, Mrs. Elizabeth (Waring), 113,
 note 19.
 Smith, Esau, 147.
 Smith, Frederick, 19.
 Smith, Henry, private Mahan's caval-
 ry, 113.
 Smith, Henry, private 3d. Regt., 157.
 Smith, Henry A. M., 2 (2).
 Smith, J. J. Pringle, 65.
 Smith, James, private Goodwyn's Co.,
 3d. Regt., 150.
 Smith, James, private Caldwell's Co.,
 3d. Regt., 151.
 Smith, Jesse, 150.
 Smith, John, 184.
 Smith, John, private Joe. Warley's Co.,
 3d. Regt., 149.
 Smith, John, private Farrar's Co., 3d.
 Regt., 154.
 Smith, John, private Henington's Co.,
 3d. Regt., 157.
 Smith, Dr. John, 172.
 Smith, Capt. John Carraway, pay-roll
 of company of, 147-148, 150, 159, 166.
 Smith, Robert, Jr., 199.

Smith, Solomon; 118.
 Smith, Thomas, private 2d. Regt., 17.
 Smith, Thomas, 156.
 Smith, Hon. William, 173.
 Smith, Zeboland, 118.
 Smithsonian Institution, 122.
 Snicker's Gap, battle of, 63.
 Snowden, Yates, 2.
 Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts, 223, 224, first missionary of, to S. C., 21, records of pertaining to South Carolina and Rev. and Mrs. Samuel Thomas, 21-54, 95-99.
 Somerset (Eng.), 100, 109, notes 6 and 7; 226, 227.
 Somervels, George, 59.
 Sommers's plantation, 99.
 South, the, 67, 68, 172.
 South Carolina, 5, 6, 15 (2), 21, 22 (3), 23, 24 (3), 26, 27 (4), 28 (3), 29, 30 (3), 31, 32, 40 (3), 42, 44, 56 (2), 57, 59, 61, 67, 69, 72, 75, 95 (5), 96 (3), 97 (3), 99, 100 (5), 101 (6), 102 (2), 103 (3), 104 (3), 105 (3), 106 (2), 109, 110 (2), 110, note 10; 111, 122, 123, 125, 121, 122, note 39 (3); 122, note 42; 123, 129, 144, note 6; 163 (3), 164, 165 (3), 166, 168, 172 (3), 175, 180, note 23; 191 (2), 204, 205, note 5; 219 (2), 220 (3), 221 (5), 222 (3), 223, 229, 253, 262; government of in 1705, 27, 24 parliament of at same time, 20, General Assembly of (successor of foregoing), 9, 62, Commons House of Assembly of, 27, 32, 257, 260, first Provincial Congress of (successor to foregoing), 9, 10, 11, 15, 257, 260, second Provincial Congress of (successor to foregoing), 15, 257, General Assembly of (successor to foregoing), 14, 257, House of Representatives of (successor to foregoing), 63, 259, 260, Council of, 24, 27, 30, 32, 223, Council of Safety of (successor to executive functions of foregoing), 126, note 34; 127, note 34; 128, 189 (3), 190, Legislative Council of (successor to legislative functions of Council), 257, Judges of Court of Vice Admiralty of, 110 (Morton), 122, note 39 (Rat-tray), United States District Judges of, 196 (Simonton), United States District Attorneys of, 172-173, note 13; United States Senators of, 171
 Evans, A. P. Hayne, Chesnut), 172
 Y. Hayne, William Smith), Representatives of on Democratic Na-

tional Committee, 196 (Simonton), Governors of 24, 30 (Sir N. Johnson), 105 (R. Johnson), 108-109 (Morton), 128, 171 (Allston), 183 (F. W. Pickens), 224 (Jas. Moore), 242 (Moultrie), Secretaries of the Province of, 102 (Hart), 221 (Skottowe), Public Treasurers of, 257 (Motte), Attorneys-Generals of, 172 (R. Y. Hayne), 183 (L. W. Hayne), 248 (Moultrie), Comptroller-Generals of, 183 (W. E. Hayne), Chief-Justices of, 214, note 16 (Pinckney), Special Envoy of to the United States, 183, records concerning first missionary to from the Soc. for Prop. of the Gospel in Foreign Parts, 21-54, state of the Church in, 1705, 25-26, 31-39, Supt. of Clergy for, 27, Lords Proprietors of, 27, division of into parishes, 34, as an infant colony, 35, encouragement given Church of England ministers by, 36, need of ministers in, 35, appropriations of for the Church, 35, settlers for, 191, non-importation and non-exportation resolutions of, 10, non-intercourse resolutions of, 4, Provincial Regt. of, 1760, 257, militia of, 59, 60-61, 62, 93, 94, Continental soldiers of, 15-20, 32-95, 120, 144-160, 209-217, 257, 259, 260, 261-262, flag of, 253, note 21; Confederate "Survivors' Association" of, 63, Confederate records of, 63-64, silk culture in, 132, note 43; railroad laws of, 64, biography of, 67, 68, the Compromise Act a great Moral victory of, 171, note 7; an officer of rank in, 1779, 92, pamphlets from, 1706, 27, newspapers of, 59, 121, poets of, 124 (Allston), 176-177 (Hayne), histories of, 65, The Moultries of, 247-249, trustees of the Medical College of the State of, 195.

South Carolina College, 122, 123, 195.
 South Carolina Gleanings in England, 100-107, 161-167, 218-228.
 South Carolina Historical Society, 1, 15, 62, 65, 122, 123, 124, note 43; 143, 195, 197, resolutions of Managing Board of on death of Gen. McCrady, 66-67, Collections of, 108, notes.
 South Carolina Historical and Genealogical Magazine, The, cited, 109, note 6; 110, note 7; 111, note 16; 257, note 11.
 South-Carolina Gazette, The, 75, note 29; 116, note 24; 116, note 25.

- South-Carolina and American General Gazette, The, 11, note 25; 75, notes 28 and 29.
- South-Carolina Gazette; And Country Journal, The, 11, note 25; 75, note 29.
- South Carolina Society, 220.
- South Carolina Volunteers, C. S. A., 1st. (Gregg's), 62, 184, note 27; 25th., 195, 27th., 124.
- Southern History Association, 123.
- Southern provinces of North America, slavery in, 205-206.
- Southern States, negroes disfranchised in, 65.
- Southleigh (Eng.), 229, 255.
- Southwark (Eng.), 164.
- Spachman, Henry, 162.
- Spain, 40, 248.
- Spaniards, 41, invasion of South Carolina by, 29, 108.
- Speakers of the S. C. House of Reps., 172 (R. Y. Hayne).
- Speed, Capt. (N. C.), 94.
- Spencer, Joseph, 150.
- Spikes, John, 118.
- Splatt, Benjamin, 179.
- Splatt, Edward, 179.
- Splatt, Eliza, 179.
- Splatt, Francis, 179.
- Splatt, Mrs. Hannah (Hayne), 179, note 20.
- Splatt, Hannah, 179.
- Splatt, John, 179.
- Splatt, John, son of above, 179.
- Splatt, Joseph, 179.
- Splatt, Martha, 179.
- Splatt, Mary, 179.
- Splatt, Susannah, 179.
- Spurgen, Major, 61.
- St. Alphage (Eng.), 167.
- St. Andrews, Holborn (Eng.), 161.
- St. Andrew's Parish, 227, described, 33-34, register of, 111, note 18; churchyard of, 165.
- St. Andrew's Society, 68, 242 (Club), 247.
- St. Augustine (Fla.), 93, 262, Moore's expedition against, 40-41, Carolina exiles to, 261.
- St. Bartholomew's Parish, 58, note 7; 180, note 23.
- St. Clairs, of Rosline, the ancient seat of, 244.
- St. George's, Middlesex (Eng.), 222, Chapel of, 223.
- St. George's Parish, Dorchester, 112, note 19, 259.
- St. Helena's Parish, 257.
- St. James's Parish, Goose Creek, 29, 97, 98, 111, note 19; 113, note 19; 259, note 24; description of, 31-32, first church of, 32.
- St. James's Park (London), 187-8.
- St. John Hackney (Eng.), 222.
- St. John's Parish, Berkeley, 119, 120 (2), 121, 132, 229, 257 (2), 258, description of, 32-33.
- St. Julien, Elizabeth Damaris de, 257.
- St. Julien, Pierre de (3d.), 257.
- St. Lawrence (Eng.), 40.
- St. Marie, Lieut. (afterwards Capt.) Levacher de, 86, 211.
- St. Martins Outwick (London), 163.
- St. Mary Newbottle, 229.
- St. Mary White Chapel, 163.
- St. Mary's Ave., 135, note 43.
- St. Matthew's Parish, 120.
- St. Michael's Church, the bells of, 57.
- St. Michael's Parish, 172, 195, 260.
- St. Michael's Parish, Cambridge (Eng.), 162.
- St. Paul's Parish, 111-12, note 19; 186, description of, 34.
- St. Peter's Parish, Hon. Henry Laurens's letter to committee of, 1776, 190-191.
- St. Philip's Church, 220, Confederate dead of, 184, note 27.
- St. Philip's Parish, 172, 195, 257, 260, register of, 247, notes 1, 3 and 4; 248, note 5; 257, note 8; 260, notes 27 and 28.
- St. Saviour's Vicarage, Leeds (Eng.), 255.
- St. Thomas's Parish, 119, description of, 33, first church of (Pompion Hill), 33.
- "Stack Arms", 124.
- Stanhope, Lord, 200.
- Staple, —, 19.
- State House, of S. C. (at Columbia), 184, note 27.
- State's Rights War, 78, note 26; 124.
- Statutes at Large of South Carolina, The, 111, notes 12 and 15.
- Staunton, Chancellor, 260.
- Staunton, Cecilia, 260.
- Stead, Benjamin, 7 (2), 14.
- Steel, John, 148.
- Steele, Charles, 145.
- Steele, John, 16, 17.
- Stevens, Robert, 28 (2), 47, 96, 97.

- Stevens, Washington J., 118.
 Steward, John, 151.
 Steward (?), Mrs. Judith, 114, note 22.
 Stewart, Sir Alexander, 231, 234.
 Stewart, Elizabeth, 238.
 Stewart, Hardy, 150.
 Stewart, William, 145.
 Stewart of Blackhall (Douglas), 240.
 Stiles, Magaretta, 174.
 Stilton (Eng.), 162.
 Stinvinder, Cotliep, 151.
 Stokes, Sarah, 180.
 Stone, Mr., 201.
 Stone Market (Eng.), 30.
 Stono, the battle of, 57, 90-94.
 Stono Ferry, 57, 90, 92.
 Stono Phosphate Company, 196.
 Stono River, 34, 120.
 Stoutenburg, William, 222.
 Stow, Joel, 146.
 Strang, John, 230.
 Strecham, Stephen, 17, 19.
 Strettell, John, 101.
 Strickland, Miss (writer), 237.
 Strobhart, Cornelia, 252.
 Stuart, Alexander, 17, 19.
 Stuart, Andrew, 111, note 22.
 Stuart, James, 82.
 Stuart, Hon. John (Indian Agent), 60, 79.
 Stubbs, Mr., 24.
 Sturdivant, Mrs. Annie B. (Douglass), 253.
 Sudbury (Eng.), 29.
 Suffolk (Eng.), 22, 49.
 Sullivan's Island, 8, 80, 141, 205, note 5; 258, battles on, June 28, 1776, 204-205, 257-258.
 Summerford, Jacob, 150.
 "Sumter", 124.
 Sumter, Fort, 62, 183.
 Sumter County, 122.
 Sumter District, 122.
 Sunbury (Ga.), 3, 5, 70.
 Sunday News, The, 124.
 Superior Court, of San Francisco, 175.
 Supreme Court, of the U. S., 64 (2).
 Surrey, 242.
 Surveyor-Generals of the Southern Department of North America, 80, note 32 (De Brahm).
 Survivors' Association of Charleston, 63, of South Carolina, 63.
 Sutcliffe, John, 120.
 Sutherland, Thomas, 156.
 Sutton, Samuel, 146.
 Swall, —, 19.
 Swallow, the (packet boat), 72, 75.
 Sweatt, James, 150.
 Swinton, —, 179.
 Switzerland, 191.
 Symonds, Mr., 105.
 Tait, David, 60.
 Tamar, the (man-of-war), 74, 80, 140, 141.
 Tann, John, 149.
 Tapper, William, 17, 19.
 Tattnall, Joseph, 114, note 22.
 Tay, the Firth of, 245.
 Taylor, —, 19.
 Taylor, Aaron, 151.
 Taylor, Albert Rhett, 188.
 Taylor, Alexander Ross, 188.
 Taylor, Alexander Ross (1845-1865), son of above, 188.
 Taylor, Harriet Hayne, 188.
 Taylor, Isaac Hayne, 188.
 Taylor, James H., 184, note 27.
 Taylor, John, 188.
 Taylor, Capt. Samuel, 89, 210.
 Taylor, Sarah Chesnut, 188.
 Taylor, Col. Thomas, 59.
 Taylor, Thomas, 148.
 Taylor, William, 148.
 Taylor, Col. William, 224.
 Taylor, William Hayne, 188.
 Tea, 79.
 Temple, Jacob, 146.
 Temples, Peter, 145.
 Tennent, Rev. William, 78 (2), 190.
 Test oath for jurors, 64.
 Tewksbury (Eng.), 100.
 Thavies Inn (Eng.), 227.
 Theus, Capt. Simeon, 86, 211.
 Thomas, Dempsey, 146.
 Thomas, Rev. Edward, 30.
 Thomas, Mrs. Elizabeth, widow of Rev. Samuel, documents concerning, 95-99.
 Thomas, Henrietta, 164.
 Thomas, Hon. John P., Jr., 21, 95.
 Thomas, Rowland, 17.
 Thomas, Rev. Samuel, documents concerning, 21-25, memorial of to the Soc. for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts, 27, 28 (2), testimonials of, 29-31, connection of with Goose Creek, 32, death of, 29, account of the Church in S. C. by, 31-39, remonstrance of against Marston's charges, 39-54, journal of, 98, mentioned, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99.
 Thomas, Mrs. Samuel, wife of above, documents concerning, 95-99.

- Thomson, Benjamin, 157.
 Thomson, Col. William, 158, 159, 216, 258, 262.
 Thomson, William, 156.
 Thorne, Frances, 186.
 Thorowgood, Mr., 161.
 Thorowgood, Simon, 161.
 Thring, Bunker, 87.
 Ticehurst (Eng.), 256.
 Ticknor & Fields, 179, note 18.
 Tillotson, Archbishop, 58.
 Tilson, James, 164.
 Times, The (Charleston), 57, note 4.
 Timothy Peter, 126, note 34, 127, note 34, 128.
 Timrod, Henry. Hayne's edition of the poems of, 179, note 18.
 Tinsley, James, 148.
 Toogoodoo (plantation), 112, note 19.
 Tooley Street (Southwark), 164.
 Topsham (Eng.), 166, 167.
 Torphicken, 231.
 Towles Capt. Oliver, 82. pay-roll of company of, 152-153, 158, 160.
 Town Creek (N. C.), 195.
 Townsend's Volunteers, 118.
 Tradd Street (Charles Town), 220.
 Tralle James, 235.
 Transactions of the Huguenot Society of South Carolina, 257, note 10.
 Trapler, Alicia Paulina, 184.
 Treasury and Treasurer of S. C., discussed, 10.
 Trench, Alexander, 164-165.
 Trench, Frederick, son of above, 165.
 Trench, Chancellor Frederick, 165.
 Trench, Mrs. Hester, 164.
 Trench Island, 165.
 Trezevant, Theodore, 231.
 Trinity College, Cambridge, 254, 255.
 Trott, Capt. John, 119.
 Trott Nicholas, 31.
 Trott Street (Charleston), 172, note 9.
 Troup, John, 219.
 True, Thomas, 148.
 True Blues (militia company of Charles Town 1775), 118.
 Trumpington Hall (Eng.), 256.
 Tryall (plantation), 106, 106.
 Tuckelth (Scot.), 248.
 Tucker, Mr., 4.
 Tucker, John, 151.
 Tucker Capt. Thomas, 77.
 Tudor, Richard, 221, 222.
 Tulet Cephas 225, 226.
 Tuniel, Enque, 226.
 Turbevill, Winefred, 223.
 Turner, Capt. George, 86 (2), 212.
 Turner, Capt. John, 60.
 Turtles, 7.
 Twiggs, Col. (Ga.), 61.
 Twice against Hord, 226.
 Tybee Sound, 141.
 Tynte Governor, 98.
 Tyrone, County (Ireland), 246.
 Union Kilwinning Lodge, 67.
 Union Street (Charles Town), 220.
 United States, 172, note 13; 262, district Judge of, for S. C., 196.
 United States Army, 65, 171, note 7; 187.
 United States Circuit Court, 4th. Circuit, judge of, 196.
 United States District Attorney for S. C., 172-3 (Hayne), assistant, 67 (de Saussure)
 United States Government, 196.
 United States Navy, 177.
 United States Senate, 173.
 United States Supreme Court, 64 (2).
 University of Edinburgh, 247, 248, 251.
 Uppgrove Archibald, 17, 18.
 Uppgrove, Peter, 16, 17.
 Vale, John D., 119.
 Valentine, E. V., 173, Hayne bust, facing 173.
 Vallance, David, 235.
 Vallance, Henry, 235.
 Vander Horst, Capt. John, 86, 87.
 Vantelzey, Edward, 118.
 Vaughan, Isaac, 144, 159.
 Veach, Isaac, 150.
 Vere (recorder of wills), 226.
 Vernod, Rev. Mr., 116, note 23.
 Vicar's Grange, 242.
 Vice-Admiralty Judges of Court of, for S. C., 110, note 10; 132, note 29.
 Villeponteux, Benjamin, 118, note 19.
 Villiers Street (London), 163.
 Virginia, 23, 24, 62, 63, 167, 173, 184, note 27; 224, Gov. Nicholson's reference to the Church and learning in, 223-4.
 Volunteers, the (militia company of Charles Town, 1775), 118.
 Wa'malaw Island, 111, note 19.
 Watles —, 19.
 Wakefield (Eng.), 255.
 Wales, 167.
 Wallis, John, 165.
 Walsall (school), 198, 201.
 Wambaw (plantation), 249.
 Wampee (plantation), 32.
 Wando River, 33.
 War Department, 15.

- Ward, Lieut. John Peter, 211.
 Ward, Frederick, 144.
 Ward, Richard, private in Jos. Warley's Co., 3d. Regt., 149.
 Ward, Richard, private in Henington's Co., 3d. Regt., 156.
 Ward, Lieut. William, 211.
 Wardlaw, Sir Henry, 234.
 Waring, Benjamin, 112, note 19; 115, note 23.
 Waring, Benjamin, son of above, 112, note 19; 190.
 Waring, Mrs. Elizabeth, 115, note 23.
 Waring, Elizabeth, 115, note 23.
 Waring, Mrs. Florence (Beamor), 115, note 23.
 Waring, Florence Morton, 115, note 23 (2).
 Waring, John (1728-1729), 115, note 23.
 Waring, John (1734-1...), 112, note 19; 115, note 23 (2).
 Waring, Joseph, 115, note 23.
 Waring, Joseph, nephew of above, 115; note 23.
 Waring, Josiah, 115, note 23.
 Waring, Mary, dau. of Thomas, 112, note 19.
 Waring, Mary, dau. of Richard, 115, note 23.
 Waring, Morton, 112, note 19.
 Waring, Richard, 112, note 19.
 Waring, Richard, 114, 115, note 23.
 Waring, Sarah, 112, note 19.
 Waring, Sarah Elliott, 115, note 23 (2).
 Waring, Thomas, 112, note 19; 115, note 23.
 Waring, Thomas, son of above, 112, note 19.
 Warley, —, 17.
 Warley, Capt., 90, note.
 Warley, Capt. Felix, pay-roll of company of, 144-145, 158, 159, 160.
 Warley, Capt. George, 87, 88, 89, 210, 211, 212.
 Warley, Capt. Joseph, 212, pay-roll of company of, 148-149, 158, 159, 160.
 Warner, Judith, 56.
 Warwickshire, 255.
 Washington, President George, 193, Diary of, 57, note 5.
 Washington Artillery, 67.
 Washington Light Infantry, 195.
 Watboo (barony), 32.
 Woodboo (plantation), 119.
 Water Street (Charleston), 62.
 Waters, H. F., 100, 161, 218.
 Watties, William, 219.
 Watson, Jacob, private Maham's cavalry, 118.
 Watson, Jacob, private 3d. Regt., 148.
 Watson's Divine Cordial, 226.
 Waverly (plantation), 123.
 Weaver, Jacob, 151.
 Webb, John, 101.
 Webb, John, nephew of above, 101.
 Webb, Moses, 118.
 Webb, Mrs. Susannah, 101.
 Webb, William, 101.
 Webb, William, son of above, 101.
 Webster, —, 19.
 Weekley, Richard, 109, note 6.
 Welch Pool (Eng.), 221.
 Wells, Abraham, 167.
 Wells, Edward, 145.
 Wells, Mrs. Elizabeth (Buttall), 167.
 Wells, John, Jr., 75, 126, 128, 204.
 Wells, R. & Son, 204, note 4.
 Wells, Robert, 75, 204.
 Wells's Register, 257, note 15.
 West, Anne, 162.
 West, Dorothy, 162.
 West, Esther, 162.
 West, Isaac, 162.
 West, John, 161, 162.
 West, Governor Joseph, 108, 109, note 6.
 West, Samuel, 162.
 West, Mrs. Sara, abstract of will of, 161-162.
 West, Senior, 162.
 West, Willoughby, 162.
 West, the, 173.
 West Indies, 22, 100, 207, 254, slavery in, 205-206.
 Westminster Abbey, 256, the Dean of, 231, Scotland's, 230.
 Westminster (school), 71, 76, 139.
 Weston (Eng.), 227.
 Weston, Hon. F. H., 2.
 Westray, George, 161.
 Whaley, John, 144.
 Wharton, Bartley, 155.
 Whedon, James, 152.
 Wheeler, Ambrose, 118.
 Whilden, Joseph, 221.
 Whitaker, Benjamin, 165.
 Whitaker, John, 17.
 White, Capt., 8.
 White, James, 146.
 White, John, 147.
 White, Jonathan, 148.
 White Chapel (London), 163.
 Whitehall (plantation), 164.

- Whitehead, Mrs. Frances, 101.
 Whitehead, John, 101.
 Whiting, Mr., 94.
 Whitsett, John, 17, 19.
 Whittenton, Owen, 156.
 Whittington, Edward, 150.
 Whittington, Ephraim, 150.
 Whittington, Jarrod, 151.
 Who is Who in America, 179, note 19.
 Wicham, Thomas, 146.
 Wigfall Miss, 119.
 Wigfall, John, 119.
 Wigfall, Joseph, 102 (2), 103.
 Wiggenton, Mrs. Sarah (Buttall), 167.
 Wiggenton, Thomas, 167.
 Wigington, Mrs. Anne, 164.
 Wigington, Henry, abstract of will of, 163-164.
 Wigton (Scot.), 66.
 Wilcocks, Joseph, 118.
 Wilkea, Miss, 199.
 Wilkins, —, 19.
 Wilkinson, Christopher, 111, note 19; 112 note 19, 113, note 19 (2).
 Wilkinson, Edward, Indian Agent, 79.
 Wilkinson, Edward, son of Francis, 111, note 19, 113, note 19 (2).
 Wilkinson, Mrs. Elizabeth, 112, note 19.
 Wilkinson, Francis, 111, note 19; 112, note 19; 113, note 19.
 Wilkinson, Joseph, brother of Francis, 111, note 19.
 Wilkinson, Joseph son of Francis, 113, note 19.
 Wilkinson, Morton, 113, note 19; 113, note 19.
 Wilkinson, Sarah, 111.
 Wilkinson, Sarah, dau. of Francis, 115, note 24.
 William the Conqueror, 230.
 William the Lion, 330.
 Williams, —, 19.
 Williams, Benjamin Paul, 221.
 Williams, Joseph, 113.
 Williams, Kitty, 120.
 Williams, Robert, Jr., 223.
 Williams, Rollin, 87.
 Williamson, Gen. Andrew, 60 (3), 120.
 Williamson, Edward, 156.
 Williamson, Elizabeth, 120.
 Williamson, Isaac, 17.
 Williamson, John, 168, note 2.
 Williamson Capt John, 211.
 Williamson, Sarah, 180.
 Williamson's Brigade, operations of, 1779, 60-61.
 Wills, Mrs. Anne, 110, note 7; 114, note 21; 227.
 Wills, Samuel, 228.
 Wills, Thomas, 110, note 7; 113, 227.
 Willson, James, 159.
 Wilson, Robert, 148.
 Willtown 111, note 19.
 Wilmington (N. C.), 195.
 Wilson, Capt., 72, 74, 75, 125.
 Wilson, Dr., 120.
 Wilson, Ezekiel, 145.
 Wilson, Henry, 154.
 Wilson, Moses, 154.
 Wilson, Dr. Samuel, 120.
 Wiltshire (Eng.), 103.
 Windsor, Joseph, 145.
 Windsor, Samuel, 156.
 Windsor Hill (plantation), 259, note 34.
 Winn, Col. Richard, 60, 261-262 (then Capt.).
 Winsor Green (school), 9, 70, 71.
 Winstanley Thomas, 120.
 Winyah Bay, 121.
 Wise, Richard, 164.
 Wise, Major Samuel, 85, 158, 159.
 Withers, Nancy, 120.
 Withington, Lothrop, Gleanings in England by, 100, 161, 218.
 Wittenton, Burrell, 143.
 Wittenton, Edward, 118.
 Wittenton, Isaac, 149.
 Witty, Edward, 162.
 Woddielgrange (or Wodderhill), 245.
 Wodford, William, 155.
 Wood, Sir Andrew, 244, 245.
 Wofford, William, 118.
 Wood Mrs., 166.
 Woodend, 245.
 Woods Hon. C. A., 2.
 Woods, Thomas, 156.
 Woodward, Rev Dr., 23, 24 (2), 95.
 Woolebir's Body of Divinity, 226.
 Worcester Cathedral, 255.
 Wragg, Samuel, 105, 165, 223.
 Wrexham (Wales) 167.
 Wright, Mr., 97, 208.
 Wright, John, 165, 224.
 Wright, William, 148.
 Wright's Savanna, 4, 5.
 Wynn, John, 155.
 Yale University, 144, note 6.
 Yancey, Joseph, 153.
 Yeadon, Mrs. Mary, 119.
 Yeadon, Richard, 119.
 Yearly, Richard, 17.
 Yellow Carvel, the (man-of-war), 245.
 Yemassee Indians, 40, 43, 47, 56.

Yonge, Letitia, 176.
Yonge, Robert, 111, note 19.
York Buildings (London), 163.
Yorkshire, 222, 255 (3).
Ycu, Harriet, 121.

Youmans, Hon. LeRoy F., 67.
Young (Yonge?), Dr. Robert, 172.
Young (Yonge?), Mrs. Robert, 172.
Young, William, 157.
Yowart, Capt., 3. 4 (2), 5.

975.705

~~5726~~

5726

STANFORD UNIV
LIBRARIES

STACKS
NOV 13 196

THE
SOUTH CAROLINA
HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL
MAGAZINE



PUBLISHED QUARTERLY BY THE
SOUTH CAROLINA HISTORICAL SOCIETY
CHARLESTON, S. C.

VOL. VI—No. 1 JANUARY, 1906.

Entered at the Post-office at Charleston, S. C., as Second-class Matter.

Printed for the Society by
WALKER, EVANS & COISWELL CO.,
Charleston, S. C.
1905.

PUBLICATION COMMITTEE.

JOSEPH W. BARNWELL,

HENRY A. M. SMITH,

A. S. SALLEY, JR.

EDITOR OF THE MAGAZINE.

A. S. SALLEY, JR.

CONTENTS.

Correspondence between Hon. Henry Laurens and his Son, John, 1777-1780.....	3
Records of the Regiments of the S. C. Line, Continen- tal Establishment.....	12
South Carolina Gleanings in England.....	20
Hugh Hext and Some of His Descendants..	29
Historical Notes	41
Necrology	44

N. B. These MAGAZINES are one dollar each to any one other than a member of the South Carolina Historical Society. Members of the Society receive them free. The membership fee is \$3 per annum (the fiscal year being from May 10th. to May 10th.), and members can buy back numbers or duplicates at 75c. each. In addition to receiving the Magazines, members are allowed a discount of 25 per cent. on all other publications of the Society, and have the free use of the Society's library.

Any member who has not received the last number will please notify the Secretary and Treasurer.

Address all communications and make all remittances, to

A. S. SALLEY, JR., SEC. AND TREAS.,

CHARLESTON, S. C.

THE
SOUTH CAROLINA
HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL
MAGAZINE

PUBLISHED QUARTERLY BY THE
SOUTH CAROLINA HISTORICAL SOCIETY
CHARLESTON, S. C.

EDITED BY
A. S. SALLEY, JR.,

SECRETARY AND TREASURER OF THE SOCIETY.

VOLUME VI.



Printed for the Society by
WALKER, EVANS & CORNWELL CO.
Charleston, S. C.
1905.

PUBLICATION COMMITTEE.

JOSEPH W. BARNWELL,

HENRY A. M. SMITH,

A. S. SALLEY, JR.

EDITOR OF THE MAGAZINE.

A. S. SALLEY, JR.

CONTENTS.

Correspondence between Hon. Henry Laurens and his Son, John. 1777-1780	3
Records of the Regiments of the S. C. Line. Continen- tal Establishment	12
South Carolina Gleanings in England	20
Hugh Hext and Some of His Descendants	29
Historical Notes	41
Necrology	44

N. B. These MAGAZINES are one dollar each to any one other than a member of the South Carolina Historical Society. Members of the Society receive them free. The membership fee is \$3 per annum (the fiscal year being from May 19th. to May 19th.), and members can buy back numbers or duplicates at 75c. each. In addition to receiving the Magazines, members are allowed a discount of 25 per cent. on all other publications of the Society, and have the free use of the Society's library.

Any member who has not received the last number will please notify the Secretary and Treasurer.

Address all communications and make all remittances, to
A. S. SALLEY, JR., SEC. AND TREAS.,
CHARLESTON, S. C.

**THE
SOUTH CAROLINA
HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL
MAGAZINE**

**PUBLISHED QUARTERLY BY THE
SOUTH CAROLINA HISTORICAL SOCIETY
CHARLESTON. S. C.**

EDITED BY

A. S. SALLEY, JR.,

SECRETARY AND TREASURER OF THE SOCIETY.

VOLUME VI.



**Printed for the Society by
WALKER, EVANS & COISWELL CO.,
Charleston, S. C.
1905.**

OFFICERS
OF THE
SOUTH CAROLINA HISTORICAL SOCIETY,
MAY 13, 1904—MAY 13, 1905

President.

HON. JOSEPH W. BARNWELL

1st. Vice-President.

HENRY A. M. SMITH, ESQ.

2d. Vice-President.

HON. THEODORE D. JERVEY.

3d. Vice-President.

HON. F. H. WESTON.

4th. Vice-President.

HON. JOHN B. CLEVELAND.

Secretary and Treasurer and Librarian.

A. S. SALLEY, JR.

Censors:

LANGDON CHEVES, ESQ., D. E. HUGER SMITH, ESQ.,

CHARLES W. KOLLOCK, M. D., REV. JOHN JOHNSON,

D. D., LL. D.

YATES SNOWDEN, ESQ.,

CAPT. THOMAS PINCKNEY,

PROF. C. J. COLCLOCK.

HON. C. A. WOODS.

HON. JAMES ALDRICH.

Board of Managers.

ALL OF THE FOREGOING OFFICERS.

Publishing Committee.

JOSEPH W. BARNWELL,

HENRY A. M. SMITH,

A. S. SALLEY, JR.

The South Carolina Historical and Genealogical Magazine.

VOL. VI.

JANUARY, 1905.

No. 1.

CORRESPONDENCE BETWEEN HON. HENRY LAURENS AND HIS SON, JOHN, 1777-1780.

[John Laurens left England at the beginning of the year 1777, and reached Charles Town, April 15, 1777.¹ Soon thereafter he joined Gen. Washington's army in the North and was taken into the Commander-in-Chief's official family as an aide. His father was then in attendance upon the Continental Congress, of which he was one of the five delegates from South Carolina, and the correspondence which had been carried on between father and son from 1772, when the son went to England to complete his education, to the

¹ "On Tuesday Mr. John Laurens, our Vice-Presidents eldest Son, and Mr. John White, of Philadelphia, arrived here from Europe, by Way of the French West-Indies. These Gentlemen left London in the beginning of January, when the Press for Seamen was still continued. The British Ministry were much elated by the Advices just received from the Howes, mentioning the surrender of Fort Washington, &c. No Provision had been made before the Adjournment of Parliament at Christmas for any Augmentation of the Army; the Advices then received occasioned most of the Ministry being of Opinion, that any considerable further Reinforcements would be unnecessary. It was generally talked in London, that the Minority would make a Secession from both Houses of Parliament upon any American Question. Mr. Laurens saw Dr. Franklin in Paris in January. Every Mark of Respect and Politeness had been shewn to our venerable Ambassadors by

end of 1776,² was now resumed. A part of John Laurens's letters to his father have been published in *The Army Correspondence of Colonel John Laurens* (New York, 1867), edited by Wm. Gilmore Simms. Such of his letters to his father³ as are not in that collection and are in the Laurens Collection of the South Carolina Historical Society and such of the original letters of the elder Laurens as are in the Society's Laurens Collection follow.]

[1.]

York Town 8th. October 1777.

My Dear Son.

While I was waiting in humble submission to the Will of the Almighty disposer of all events, having heard of death & Wounds fated to our late friend White & other Officers in the battle of German Town, inclined rather to indulge a suspicion that with respect to you an ill judged tenderness had tonguetied all my friends, your Letter of the 5th. came in—the well known inscription instantly dissipated every gloomy Idea, but a sudden revulsion of joy which as instantly followed cost [break] Tear & brought such a fit of trembling upon my whole [break of several words length] probably I should [another break of several words length]

People of the first Rank and Character. The Literati were particularly assiduous in their Attention to the American Philosopher. Mr. Arthur Lee had arrived in Paris from London.

Mr. Laurens and Mr. White left France in February, when the military Preparations were still carrying on. Off Cape Ortugal, the French Ship they were on board of was stopped and had her Papers examined by the English Frigate Thetis, of 32 Guns; they were informed that the Arethusa Frigate, of 32 Guns, cruised off Cape Finisterre."—*The South-Carolina and American General Gazette*, Thursday, April 17, 1777.

² See volumes III., IV. and V. of this magazine.

³ A portion of his correspondence with other persons during his service in the army has been published in volumes II. and III. of this magazine.

I congratulate with my Country upon the good conduct & safety of another Citizen who has dared to risque his Life in her Cause—I congratulate with you, my Dear Son, with my Daughter with all our friends upon your happy escape—My own duty commands my presence upon this spot, if I were free, I would at all hazard lame & incapable as I am of alert travelling fly to assist as your Nurse until you should be able to take the field again⁴ at this distance I can only help you with prayers & good wishes & thank you for the honour you have done me.

No Man can doubt of your bravery, your own good sense will point out the distinction between [break] Courage & temerity nor need I tell you that it [break] much your duty to preserve your own health & strength as it is to destroy an Enemy.

Other Accounts do not import our loss to have been, as you intimated, very considerable—& make that of the Enemy about or upwards of 2000, & among these of killed & wounded many Officers of distinguished rank—let me know when you are able, the truth as fully & explicitly as you can, adding such remarkable circumstances of the battle as you were witness to—what you learn also of the Enemy's Army their remaining numbers & disposition—& what has happened on the River, Forts & Shipping—& You will further oblige Your faithful friend & affectionate Father

Henry Laurens.

My Compliments & Congratulations
to your General & in particular
manner to Colonel Pinckney.—⁵

Colonel John Laurens.

Endorsed: H L— to J. L—

York town 8th. October 1777.

⁴ Col. Laurens had received a bullet wound in the shoulder while gallantly heading, sword in hand, a charge on the Chew house in Germantown.

⁵ Colonel Charles Cotesworth Pinckney, of the 1st. Regiment, South Carolina Line, Continental Establishment, who was then serving on Gen. Washington's staff as an aide.

[2.]

Addressed: Colonel John Laurens
at General Washington's
Head Quarters—

York Town 16 October 1777

My Dear Son.

Your favours first by Express & next by Col^o. Pinckney are both come to hand & are now both on their Journey to Charles Town where they will be very acceptable as they have been here to several, & both merit my particular thanks.

Yesterday a Letter of yours of the 26th. Septr came to hand. I fancy one of mine about the 8th. or 9th Inst. is also lagging in the way.

The inclosed from Major Butler relative to two Horses which he hopes are in Col^o. Moylan's hands & if found to be sent to mine, if you learn anything of them be so polite as to inform me.

Poor Berry! I am sorry for him. James is [break] spent today endeavouring to get Fish. when he returns I will enquire & if the Truss is in our possession send it or otherwise get another when you let me know the side of the weak part.

I am writing in Congress & in the midst of much talk (not regular Congress) buz! says one "I would if I had been Comm^r. of that Army with such powers have procured a'l the necessaries which are said to be wanted without such whining Complaints."

"I would says 2^d. have prevented the amazing desertions which have happened it only wants proper attention at fountain head"—3^d. It is very easy too to prevent intercourse between the Army & the Enemy & as easy to gain Intelligence but we never mind who comes in & who goes out of our Camp." "In short 2^d. our Army is under no regulation nor discipline" &c &c &c

You know I abhor tell tales but these sounds hurt me exceedingly, I know the effects of loose Tongues, I know the cruelty of tongues speaking the fulness of designing hearts—nevertheless I am afraid there may be some ground for some of these remarks, a good Heart may be too diffident, too apprehensive of doing right righteous proper Acts, lest such should be interpreted arbitrary—but good God, shall we [break] five Hundred & destroy five Millions—

The subject is too delicate to dwell upon I wish I was well acquainted with the Man whom I think, all in all, the first of the Age, & that he would follow my advice he accepts the opinion of some who have no superior claim all vanity apart—the Crowd is too great on each hand all that I have said is between us—I will only add that your continued & particular advices consistent with that honour by which you are more strongly bound than you are by even Duty to a Father will oblige me and many distant Friends

Adieu my Dear Son

Henry Laurens,

Colonel John Laurens.

Endorsed: H. L. to J. L. —

York Town 16th Octo 1777.

[3.]

Addressed: The honble Henry Laurens Esq^r.

fav^d by

York

Colonel Morgan

Head Quarters 6th. November 1777.

I had the pleasure of writing to you last night by Baron Frey; to whom I gave the same answer upon his application for employment, that I have already given to several Strangers by order of His Excellency—that there are no vacancies of that kind which alone, foreigners of experi-

ence aim at in our service—that setting new comers over the heads of those who had born the heat and burthen of the day would be exceedingly unpopular and occasion great discontents in the Army &c—all this was express'd with that politeness which gives a man to understand that his wishes would be granted if circumstances would permit. and makes the Refusal of his offer'd services fall as light as possible—The Baron in reply hinted that his views were not so high as those of many Frenchmen who had seen less of military Duty. and that he would be glad to serve as Volunteer if the dearness of living were not too great for his Finances—he said he had been ten Years in the service of the Emperor—and two years and a half in that of France, during the War in Poland—his Rank was that of first Lieutenant—The General after answering as above told him that if he was inclined to apply in person to Congress he would return him the Letter which he had brought from Doctor Franklin. and that he might make what use of it he thought proper—from the appearance of the Baron I think he would be of service as a Captain if he could speak American. we want good officers of that rank more than any Army that ever existed—a few men of experience and proper military pride in that grade might by their example produce great Reformation—the misfortune with us is that our Officers of Platoons besides their want of knowledge are many of them too despicable to admit of any acquaintance between them and their superior Officers—

This morning we have heard a few Guns below, which are signs of Life, and lead us to hope that our Forts are Still in the proper hands—the continued Rain will increase the inconvenience of the Enemys situation on Province Island—If James can purchase a broad Green Ribband to serve as the Ensign of my Office, and will keep an account of what he lays out for me in this way I shall be obliged to him—my old sash rather disfigur'd by the heavy Rain which half drown'd us on our march to the Yellow Springs. (and which by the bye spoilt me a waistcoat and breeches of white Cloth and my uniform Coat, clouding them with

the dye wash'd out of my hat) served me as a sling in our retreat from German Town, and was render'd unfit for farther service—This will be delivered to you by Colonel Morgan with whom I renew'd my acquaintance yesterday. he informs me that he sets out this morning for York, and as I am happy to embrace every opportunity of presenting my Love—I began a Letter with any subject that offer'd itself. that I might have the pleasure at the end of repeating that I am ever your most affectionate

John Laurens

I am just informed that yesterday morning at eleven O'Clock one thousand British Grenadiers and an equal number of Light Infantry—besides a thousand Hessians march'd from Philadelphia with an intention to attack Fort Mifflin—there was a firing heard last night which makes it probable that the Attack took place—it requires the utmost exertion of Philosophy to wait the Event with calmness of mind—

Endorscd: Jn^o. Laurens

6 Nov 1777

Rec^d 10th—

[4.]

York Town 23 Novem 1777.

My Dear Son—

Waiting for the Clerks of Secretary's has detained an Express which would otherwise have been dispatched last Night—the blameful delay, afforded me however, a prospect of leisure for writing a little deliberately to you—this was soon closed by a General Fermoy who engrossed two hours of the Evening in order to present me with business which properly conducted could not have occupied those minutes—the remainder was stole from me I declare to you very honestly by a parcel of clever Scots in this House who would not allow me at so late an hour to go to the writing Table, & forced me to stay & hear their pretty

songs—the Jades—this cost me an hour of Candle before day Light in order to dispatch a Messenger with a pointed enquiry whether the Convention of Saratoga has been kept perfectly whole on the part of L^t- Gen Burgoyne—an affair which I would not have talked of as from me although 'tis as common as any other topic. I hope there will be a pair of Boots prepared for you some day this Week & if I can get no other sort I'll send you woolen Gloves—I intend a few Camp Shirts for you from a peice of Linen which I brought from Carolina—I must write to that Country for a supply of many articles & send a Waggon to bring them—I have in sight your last Letter of the 18th,⁶ you will one of these days give me as many anecdotes as well as the best general Account you can, of the whole River proceedings from—to the evacuating Fort Mifflin—

We are anxious to know the measures pursued by the Enemy after that event—with some difficulty to the Marquis's friend Mons^r S^t- Colomba is gratified with Commission to be Captain

Baron Frey will return to Camp & probably offer himself as a Volunteer. Congress refuses to employ him or any more of the adventurers from France I should think Commissions as high as Captain to such as had seen service & good Company & whose English is tolerable might be granted—& work some reform in that Line—The Baron has emptied his purse & plainly intimates a reliance on me to replenish it—these unfortunate folks have hitherto been only consumers of my time—there's now an appearance of consupt of Money to keep some of them from deep distress, what can one do?—& yet how can one alone do all?

Adieu.

Colonel John Laurens

Henry Laurens,

Endorsed by John Laurens: 23^d Novem 1777.

Endorsed by Henry Laurens: H. L- to J. L-

York town 23^d Nov^r: 1777-

* It is printed in *The Army Correspondence of Colonel John Laurens* (Simms), pp. 78-80.

[5.]

Addressed: Lieut^t. Colonel John Laurens
 at Head Quarters
 Valley forge Camp
 favoured by
 Mons^r le Cheval^r. Lanuvile—

York Town 14th. Jan^y.

1778

My Dear Son

This will be delivered to you by Mons^r le Chevalier Lanuvile a Gentleman who at a very great expence is come to offer his service in our Army, you will learn from himself in a very few words, his pretensions & expectations & in further conversation I believe you will find him to be a Man of great Military talents—

He anxiously wishes for a Yes or a No—to his applications to Congress, this is his own Language—but as he had determined to go to Camp, where the Committee of conference to whom all power for the present is given, it was judged best to defer an answer until their return—if you can with propriety—introduce him to some of those Gentleman—I know you will shew him every civility that circumstances will admit of—tell me your thoughts on our determination to suspend the embarkation of M^r- Burgoyne—I am not answerable for nor do I claim the merit of, the manner in which the thing is ushered into the World, 'tis plain & simple not free from exceptions I know—all *that* was done while I sat in the Clair & is mere fringe & Law from an infant manufactory—but for the thing itself, the propriety the justice & the sound policy I contended in the Commee of the whole,—so well was I persuaded of the rectitude of the Act, I declared I would rather lose my whole Estate, than hear a majority of dissenting Voices—the grand Resolve passed Nem. Con—

This great determination will have its effect in Europe, in England more especially, whether good or Evil time will inform us—I feel strongly confirmed, that the Act is good & therefore entertain no alarming apprehensions.

I pray God protect you

Henry Laurens,

You have seen a Letter
said to be Your General's
to his Lady published in
Humphrys's paper is not it in the
whole or partly spurious?—

The Express will deliver you a packet containing a Comb & pomatum—

L^t. Colonel John Laurens

The following memorandum was made by John Laurens on the inside of the cover of this letter:

Inclosed you will receive Copies of Letters in favor of Mess^{rs} de la neuville, from the Marechal Merlet and the Marquiss de Boniliet to me, together with a Certificate from Lieutenant Gen^l Bn de Wurmser—all the knowledge that I have of these officers who are sollicitous of being employed in the American Service the eldest on condition of being made Brigadier & the other at any rate, is derived from these Letters, and what I have seen of them during their short stay in Camp—their appearance and manners are such as give me a very favorable opinion of them—

Endorsed by John Laurens: 14th Jan^y, 1778

Endorsed by Henry Laurens: H. L to J L

York town 14th Jan. 1778

[*To be continued in the next number of this magazine.*]

RECORDS OF THE REGIMENTS OF THE SOUTH CAROLINA LINE, CONTINENTAL ESTABLISH- MENT.

[Continued from the October number.]

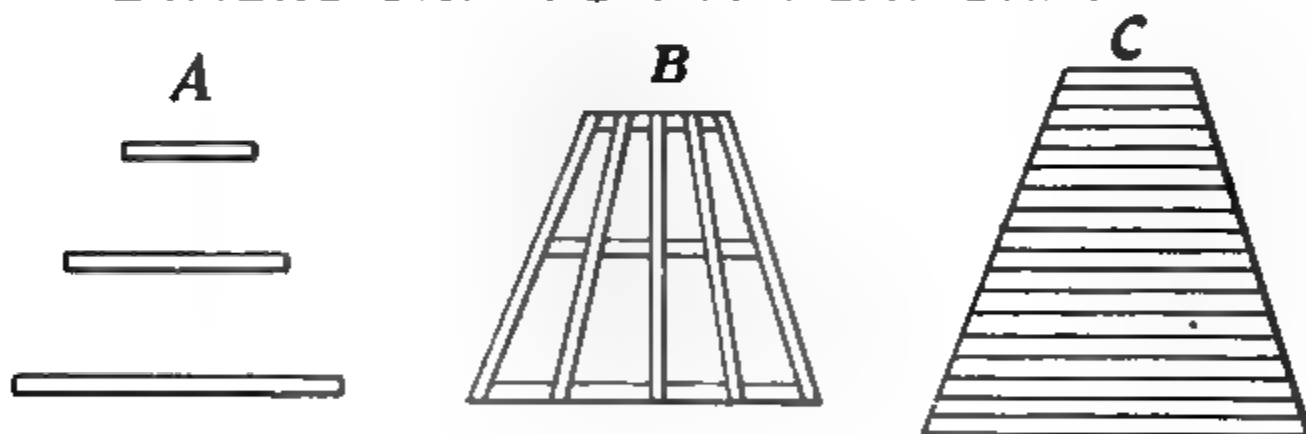
[22.]

[MAJOR DE BRAHM TO MAJOR HARLESTON.]

Addressed:

To
Major Harleston
of the 6th- S.C. Regm^t.
Commanding at
Fort Moultrie

DIMENSIONS FOR A PLATFORM.



A. Is the first Foundation of a Platform, for which are required three Joists, the first 8 Feet long, the 2^d. $12\frac{1}{4}$. & the last $16\frac{1}{2}$ each by 10 Inches thick—

B. for the second Course, for which are required 5. Joists more all 18 Feet long and 6 by 4. or thereabouts thik. further

C. if the Plancks are a Foot broad, 18 of them, of which the first must be 9 Feet long, the next $9\frac{1}{2}$ the next 10, the next $10\frac{1}{2}$ the next 11 & so on.

they must be upwards of two Inches thik

M^r. de Brahm presents his Comp^s. to Maj. Harleston, & sends him this short Information ab^t. Platforms for want of Time to be more explicit ab^t. it, but hopes it will be sufficient—Sapienti pauca—

Maj. Harleston will be so good, as to employ the few Negroes left at the Island for his & the garrisons benefit, as he pleases—

Jan. 30, 1780—

Absent Officers

Names	from When	By whose Leave	Place where	Time of Absence	Reasons	Dates of Commissions—	
						Lieut. Colo. Francis Marion	Sept. 16.....1776
Capt Moultrie	7th Decr.	Lt. Colo Marion	Chas. Town			Major John Vanderhorst	Oct. 9.....1777
" Mazyck	8th do.	do	do	20 Days	on Duty	Capt. Thomas Mouttrie	October 2d- 1776
" Mason	7th do	do	do	15		Daniel Mazyck	May 6th.....1777
" Gray	15 Octr	do	do		Sick	Adrien Proveaux	April 27th.....1778
" Roux	9th do		do		Wounded	Richard Mason	Novr- 25th.....1778
Lieut. Martin	4th Novr		Country		P: W: on Parole	Peter Gray.....	Decemr- 29.....1778
" Kolb.....	8th Decr.	Colo Marion	Chas. Town	15 Days		Albert Roux....	August 4th. 1779
" Legire	12th Decmr	do	Country		Sick	Lieut. John Martin	
						Peter Fossine	July 18th- 1778
						Josiah Kolb	July 15th- 1778
						George Ogier....	August 4th. 1779
						James Legare	Octr- 9th.....1779

From the 5th & 6th } Captains Geo Warley Decr 26. 1777

Regt. added to the } Thomas Shubrick

2d. } Lieut^s—Danl Langford

John Frierson

Geo. Evans

Res'gned

Capt- Rich'd Baker.....Capt Thos. Hall

Lt- William Capers.....Lt Alexr- Petrie

Pay Master Henry Gray

Surgeon Jeremiah Theus August 2d. 1777

Surgeon Mate Silvester Springer June 27th. 1778

Officers who have joined the Second Regiment under the late Regulation in February 1780—

<p>of the 5th</p> <hr style="width: 100px; margin-left: 0;"/>	{	<p>Captain Thomas Shubrick. . Commission bear- ing Date</p> <p>Lieutenants George Evans John Frierson</p>
<p>6th..</p>	{	<p>Captain George Warley</p> <p>Lieutenant Dan^l=Langford</p>

[24.]

[WILLIAM MASSEY TO COMMANDANT AT HADDRELL'S
POINT.]

Addressed: To

The Commandant
at
Haddrell's Point

Sir—It is General Lincoln's desire that all the Troops at Haddrell's Point & Fort Moultrie be forthwith muster'd—you will please therefore to give out in Orders that three Muster Rolls of each Company of every Regiment be made out ready by Tuesday the 15th- Feb^{ry}- next when the Troops will be muster'd, and to the end, that no time may be lost, in making my returns of the said Muster I request to direct that the Rolls be sworn to before the Commandant immediately after the Muster is taken—

Sir,

Your most hble Serv^t

W^m Massey D. M. G.

Charles Town

1 [break] Feb 1780-

Endorsed: Orders by Major Harleston

That 3 Muster Rolls of each

[Rest undecipherable.]

[25.]

[JOSIAH DUPONT TO LT.-COL. WILLIAM HENDERSON.]

Addressed: Col^l- Henderson

23 Feb^r- 1780-

Sir/

M^r Davice Calls on me for Beef for the publick wh
[break] am Ready to furnish, at Same time Shall be oblige
to you to See me Satisfyed for s^d Beef, I laid my Book be-
fore M^r Davice that he m [break] asure you of the price
which I have obtained for my Beef which are [break] for
the fore Qu^{rs}- & 65/ for the Hinds—I am sir Y^r H [break]

Josiah Dupont

[26.]

[FRANCIS COBIA TO MAJOR ISAAC HARLESTON.]

Rec^d March 22 ^{the} 1780 of Mager Isaac Harlston twenty
head of oxen & seaven head of steers for the use of the
Publick

Fran^s Cobia

[27.]

[RUM, SUGAR AND COFFEE REPORT OF THE 2D REGT.]

An Account of Rum Shugar & Coffe Deliverd the Officers
of 2^d Regt. at Sheldon—

1779			Rum	Shugar	Coffee
17 Novr-	Colo.	Marion	3¼	15	10
	Captn.	Moultrie	3¼	15	10
		Mazyck	1	9	3
		Hall Deld. Captn Mason	2½		
		Dunbar	4	9	3
		Baker	1		
		Proveaux	13	40	25
		Mason	2½	9	3
	Lt	Capers	14		
		Foissin, Delivd. Lt. Kolb	3	24	3
		Kolb	4	9	3
		Ogier	15½	30	6
		Lagare	2	9	3
		Rogers	4	9	3
	Dr	Thiess	4	41	11
		Springer S. M	2	41	11
	Captn.	Moultrie	3½		
1780- 2d Feby:	Col	Marion	5		
	Captn.	Proveaux	4		
	Lt.	Foissin	2		
	Lt	Ogier	1		
	Lt	Foissin	1½	5	
		Ogier	1½		
		Silv. Springer	1		
March	Colo	Marion	2¾	6	2
	Captn	Moultrie at Bacon Bridge	2¾	6	2
		Preveaux	2¾	6	2
	Lt	Lagare	1		
		Ogier	1		
21 March	Colo.	Marion	6½		
	Captn	Proveaux	6½		
Rum Shugar & Coffee Deld the 2d Regt Brought Over			119¾	255	
			Rum	Shugar	Coffee
31st.	Majr.	Vanderhorst	16		
	Captn	Moultrie	4		
	Lt	Lagare	5		
	Lt	Foissin	10	15	5
	Captn.	Baker	7	30	
	Brought over		161¾	45	*
	Total		161*	*	*
	Captn.	Mazyck		2	22
	Lt	Evance	4	5	
	Colo.	Marion	3	5	
	Lt	Ogier, order on Captns Mar tin & Lagare Deliver- ed him	3		
31st	Majr.	Vanderhorst at Sheldon	1	*	16
			*	10	*
			*	*	*
	Lt	Hart Deld Newton 1st pr V ordr.			
	Colo.	Marion			

* Figures undecipherable.

[To be continued in next number of this magazine.]

SOUTH CAROLINA GLEANINGS IN ENGLAND.

Communicated by Mr. Lothrop Withington, 30 Little Russell Street, W. C. London (including "Gleanings" by Mr. H. F. Waters, not before printed.)

[CONTINUED FROM VOL. V.]

Anne King late of South Carolina in America, widow, deceased. Administration 13 March 1739/40 to her sister Joanna wife of William Cripps. Admon Act Book, 1740.

Thomas Elder of Petworth, county Sussex. Will 18 October 1774; proved 22 July 1776. My body to be buried near late wife at Petworth. To niece Mrs. Mary Towers, widow, late the wife of Mr. William Towers of Petworth mercer, deceased, my lands etc. namely all that my messuage in parishes of Wiston and Ashington cum Brunton in Sussex in occupation of Stephen Loveland which came to me by my late wife and also my Little Manor called Sutton Hall in Sutton formerly in occupation of Richard Jay and since of John Heather and Joseph Lovell and my other lands in Sutton in occupation of James Foard and since of Henry Foard, to my said niece conditionally, whereas the dwelling house and gardens etc. in Pound Street in Petworth were given me by my late most noble master Charles Duke of Somerset and are now adjoining to part of the gardens late of the said duke and now of the Right Honorable George Earl of Egremont, I desire the same to be sold for the use of the said Earl and whereas my sister Mrs. Elizabeth Dee widow, has for years lived with me, I will she continue in the said house, Gardens, etc. or if removal desired by either party said Mary Towers of her share to pay to Mrs. Dee £300, or if Mrs. Dee die before, then £300 to her three daughters, Sibylla Dee and Mrs. Elizabeth Dee of Parish of Covent Garden in Liberty of Westminster and Mrs.

Eleanora Gill widow of Mr. John Gill late of Exchange Alley, London. To sister Elizabeth Dee and Niece Mary Towers Goods, Pictures, Plate etc. in house in Pound Street, Petworth, but if sister die, her half to Mrs. Mary Towers sisters, Miss Sybylla Dee and Mrs. Elizabeth Dee, and if any sale or auction nephew Mr. Francis Towers son of said Mrs. Mary Towers to have my Books except what his mother and grandmother desire. To Mrs. Ann Crowter of Greenwich whose maiden name was Elder £100 and to her son Mr. Thomas Pollet and his children 20 guineas and to children and grandchildren of said Ann Crowter son and daughter of Mr. William Pollet deceased £100 and to their mother Mrs. Phillis Pollet widow 20 guineas. To my cousin Mary Elder daughter of my cousin David Elder deceased who is lame and infirm £250 and till paid the allowance of 12 guineas per annum, I now pay her to be continued. To my cousin Weedon Elder 20 guineas. To Elizabeth daughter of before mentioned cousin Thomas Elder and sister of said Weedon Elder now or late wife of Addis £100 etc. To William and Thomas Elder sons of Thomas Elder and grandsons of aforesaid Thomas Elder deceased and their sister Jane now or late wife of Rev. Mr. Gordon Clerk £100 each and to their mother now or late wife of Lieutenant Alexander Gordon of the Royal Hospital of Greenwich 20 guineas. To Henry Williams of Upper Berwick Street in the Parish of St. James in Liberty of Westminster, Middlesex, and Robert Holmes of Petworth, Sussex, Gentleman, my messuage in the Strand near Charing Cross parish of St. Martins in the Fields in occupation of Mr. Thomas Noble, in trust to sell and pay one third of money to cousin Mrs. Ann Crowter widow before-mentioned and her son Mr. Thomas Pollet and her two grandchildren son and daughter of Mr. William Pollet deceased, one third to cousin Weedon Elder and his children and other third to cousin William and Thomas Elder sons of cousin Thomas Elder deceased and their sister Mrs. Isaac Gordon wife of Rev. Alexander Gordon Clerk before-mentioned. "And whereas the said Messuage or Tenement

in the Strand near Charing Cross before mentioned in new adjoining to part of the walls of the Mansion House called Northumberland House belonging to the Most Noble the Duke and Duchess of Northumberland, my will and desire is that the said Duke and Duchess may be informed of the intended sale of the same land in Case they shall think it may be of convenience or of use to them that the said messuage or tenement shall be sold to them or for their use at a fair and reasonable price, preferable to any other purchaser." To executors my chambers in Hare Court in the Inner Temple to sell and to nominate a proper person to take administrations for the Honorable secretary of the Inner Temple deceased, and profitts in thirds as above etc. To nephew Thomas Towers, my Books in Chambers not before given etc. To executors messuage called "Ingrams" in Wisborough Green, Sussex, to be sold and money to said Thomas Towers etc. To two nieces Mrs. Sybylla Dee and Mrs. Elizabeth Dee of parish of Covent Garden in the Liberty of Westminster, Middlesex, messuage in Petworth aforesaid late in occupation of Rev. Mr. Thomas Newhouse, Clerk, and Mr. Edward Fearn which formerly belonged to family of my late wife. To cousins Mr. John Atlee of Windsor and his sister Sarah wife of ——— £100 each. To sister Elizabeth Dee, widow, £200 and Ballance of Household expenses etc. To niece Mrs. Mary Towers and her son Mr. Thomas Towers and my two nieces Mrs. Sibylla Dee and Mrs. Elizabeth Dee £100 each, etc. To my niece Mrs. Eleanor Gill widow and relict of Mr. John Gill of Exchange Alley, Salter £100 and to his son John Gill £100. If Bank of England stocks fall, abatements to be made of legacies of £100 and over etc. To Mr. Thomas Towers aforesaid the money lent for a Turnpike Road from Millford, Surrey, to Petworth, Sussex, and to Durston Hill etc. Executors: Niece Mrs. Mary Towers, Mr. Henry Williams of Upper Berwick Street near Golden Square and Mr. Robert Holmes of Petworth, and to each £50, to be paid to Mr. Williams in case he can not act, as have heard he is in an uncertain state of health etc. To said Mr.

Henry Williams and Mr. Robert Holmes, Mr. Thomas Blakely of St. James Place, London, Mr. Richard Maillard of Mark Lane, London, Merchant, and Mr. Thomas Maillard his son and John Hollis of Lodsworth, Sussex, 5 guineas each for rings. To Mr. John Long of Petworth £40. To Mr. Thomas Blakeley 20 guineas. To Anthony Fairbeard of Lodsworth, Sussex, Mr. William Mills the elder of Petworth and Mr. Joseph Bigg one of the Officers of the Inner Temple 5 guineas each. Any directions on paper or papers signed by me to be observed. To servant Thomas Pearson £100. To two maid servants £5 each. To Robert Luff who looks after my Garden £5. To Edward Putler, Barber, £5. To poor of Petworth £20, part in bread, part in money, Servants not to be dismissed for a month, and provisions liquors etc. for sister Mrs. Elizabeth Dee. To servant Thomas Pearson £100 for diligent attendance in my long sickness and also apparell etc. To the three watchers 40s each. Rest to sister Mrs. Elizabeth Dee and her daughters Mrs. Sibylla Dee and Mary Dee. Witnesses: Edward Fearne, John Allen, John Taylor. Codicil 12 July 1774. To cousin Mr. Weedon Elder of Greenwich my old golde watch. To his son Mr. Thomas Elder of ditto a five guinea piece of gold. To my cousin Thomas Elder, son of my late cousin Thomas Elder deceased, who is or lately was abroad practising as a Surgeon at Charles Town, South Carolina or in some other of the American colonies ditto. To my cousin Mrs. Anne Crowter of Greenwich, widow, whose maiden name was Elder two small silver waiters of a Rounded or Octangular Shape and a large Silver soup spoon and ladle. To sister Mrs. Elizabeth Dee a Hoop Ring set round with Diamonds that was my late wife's and a pair of small silver candle-sticks, snuffers and snuff pan. To niece Mrs. Mary Towers an old fashioned Silver Cup and Cover, three old Silver Castors and two old Silver Salvers that were late wife's. To Niece Mrs. Sibylla Dee a Silver Coffee Pot which was a legacy of my late wife from her cousin Mrs. Sybylla Dickenson. To my niece Mrs. Elizabeth Dee a Silver Tankard. To niece Mrs.

Eleanora Gil of Exchange Alley a Shagree Case with a Silver Knife and Spoon with Cyphers of late wife and Gilt with Gold. Second codicil 18 July 1775. To Nephews Thomas Towers pair of Screw Barrel Pistols which I used to ride with and a Gilt Medal. To nephew Mr. John Gill a Shagree case with small Instruments and a Gilt Medal. Third codicil 3 July 1775 To sister Mrs. Elizabeth Dee and her four daughters some little stone and Fancy Rings. To Mr. Thomas Towers Remainder of some Gilt and Crystal Sleeve Buttons for shirts set in Gold with some Hair of my late wife in Cypher. Fourth codicil 31 July 1775. If any Relatives of name of Elder desire late Father and Mother's pictures at Petworth or any Seals of coats of Arms, executors to let them have them etc. Fifth codicil 26 August 1775. To nephew Mr. Thomas Towers such canes and Walking Sticks and Swords among my Boots in the Temple carried from my chambers to Mr. Struts Warehouse, London, but not any furniture. 10 June 1776 Affidavit of John Long of Petworth, Sussex. Gentleman and Thomas Pearson ditto, witnesses. Proved 22 July 1776. . Administration 23 August 1817 to William Milford Esq. executor of will of Sybylla Dee sole surviving legatee at her deceased, three executors being deceased.

Bellas, 309.

William Blake, citizen of the United States of America, but now Sunbury Place in the County of Middlesex. Will 18 March 1802; proved 15 July 1803. To beloved wife Ann Baker [sic] £500 also all plate for life then to my son Joseph Blake. To said wife Ann Blake and Edgell Wyatt son of Richard Wyatt Esq. of Milton Place Surrey my mansion house called Sunbury Place County Middlesex and adjoining lands bought from Mr. St. Quintin and Mrs. Richardson and Sir John Musgrave in trust to sell same and invest in public funds &c. To wife for life £1500 yearly being Interest on £36,500 in 3 per cents consolidated annuities and £13,500 in 3 per cent reduced annuities and 20 shares in the bank of the United States of America now in possession of Messrs. Hoare Bros. in Fleet Street and at

desire of wife said capital to said Edgell Wyatt Esq. and Charles Hoare Esq. Banker in Fleet Street to pay to my Grandson William Blake £100 and to Grandson Joseph Blake £20,000 to Granddaughter Ann Blake £5,000 to Grandson Robert Blake £5000 all children of son Joseph Blake. Rest of capital to my said sons Joseph Blake and Daniel Blake if living if said sons die without issue then to my said daughter Ann Blake £1600 and also £300 out of lands in Carolina in America given to son Joseph Blake and £200 per annum for life chargeable on lands and slaves given to son Daniel Blake. To son Joseph Blake all lands in South Carolina in America purchased of Thomas Middleton Esq adjoining lands of Mrs. Middleton and Henry Middleton Esq. with the negroes and all slaves thereupon and their issue and wherever besides situated all for his life then to his children at their ages of 21 subject to payment of £300 per annum to daughter Ann Blake also to son Joseph Blake lands called "Newneton" and "Cypress" in State of South Carolina for life, then to my Grandson William Blake son of said son Joseph Blake. To son Daniel Blake lands in State of South Carolina called "Board House Farm" Savannah Plantation, Hickary Hill, Calf Pin, Crooked Hill other Hurricance Hill, Walnut Hill Pin Hill and Pleasant Hill also lands on Savannah River with negroes and other slaves etc etc. Also to son Daniel lands on Ladys Island in State of South Carolina with negroes etc. To son Joseph Blake and Daniel Blake lands in Charleston Neck called New Market etc. Executrix and Executor and trustees for estate in Great Britain: wife Ann Blake and said Edgell Wyatt. Executors and trustees in South Carolina: sons Joseph Blake and Daniel Blake and Thomas Parker. Witnesses: Julian Rattray, J Simpson, Abraham Tucker. Codicil 3 Dec: 1802. Whereas since making of will have added to stocks in funds in Great Britain £12,000 I give interest of same to wife for life then to son Joseph and revoke £20,000 to Joseph and give £10,000 in place and contingent legacy above. Revoke directions for furniture etc at House at Sunbury Place to be

sold and give same to wife. To daughter Ann Blake my postchaise and Harness. Witnesses Thos. Reed, John Stevens. Proved by widow Ann Blake and Edgell Wyatt Esq. executors for Great Britain.

Marriot, 607.

Edward Lowndes, citizen of the United of America formerly resident in South Carolina Merchant, now living at No 17 Mount Street Westminster. Will 26 June 1801: proved 9 October 1801. To my nephew Thomas Lowndes all my estate in South Carolina for ever. To William Henry Turton Esq Paymaster of the Fortieth Regiment the sum of £500 in 3 per cent Consolidated Annuities of the Bank of England. To each of my executors £50. To John Bold and Charles Banks of Charleston, South Carolina merchants in trust to send to my executors in England, John Manley of Bloomsbury Square, County Middlesex, and John Gorst of Leigh, County Lancaster, Attorney at law, they after paying all debts to invest the same in 3 per cent Consols. The interest to go to my sister Mary Chad-docke Gorst widow of Robert Chaddocke Gorst now living at Layland near Chorley County of Lancaster, after her death to go to her four sons, Edward, John, Septimus, and James Gorst. Executors in United States America: John Bold and Charles Banks. Executors in England: John Manly and John Gorst. Witnesses Ann Harvey, No. 17 Mount Street, Westminster, John Makepeace Attorney, No. 4 Gray's Inn Square, Matthew Dobson same place.

Abercombie, 682.

Archibald Baird of South Carolina Planter. Will 20 January 1777: proved 11 March 1788. To wife Winifred the house where I now live together with the use of one handy-man and two handy-women of my negroes. All the residue of my estate to my son William Archibald consisting of land purchased of Robert Weaver, the Honourable John Colans, and Francis Kinlosh Esq: if I have any more children to be equally divided among them. My wife Winifred Baird to be executrix during her widowhood only. James Gordon, James Cassel and Alexander Irving

to be executors of this my last will and testament. Witnesses Robert Gibb, Alex: Rioch, John Allston, South Carolina Secretary's Office. A true copy from the original examined by William Nesbitt D. Regr. Deposition of James Simpson late Attorney-General for South Carolina. Proved by James Cassell, Winifred Baird having married John Wilson. Calvert, 116.

Elizabeth Doggett of College Hill, London, Spinster. To my friend Alexander Broughton of South Carolina Esq: one gold ring. To my loving sisters Ann Doggett and Mary Lewen one gold ring each. To my brother Benjamin Doggett of parish of Battersea County Surrey, gentleman, all the rest in Great Britain Carolina, America or any part of the World, universal heir and executor. Witnesses Ann Harding, Elizabeth Harding, Elizabeth Browne.

Alexander, 46.

William Hopton of Charles Town, South Carolina. Will 21 December 1785; proved 11 August 1788. To wife Sarah Hopton £1050 sterling. To daughter Mary Christiann Hopton my House and Land, outhouses, etc., 168 King Street let to and inhabited by Mr. Robert Smith. To daughter Sarah House or Tenement on corner of Legare and Lamboll Streets which I bought of George Kinnard now let to and inhabited by Thomas Osborn Esquire. To son John Hopton and Son in Law Robert William Powell each five English Guineas as token of love having given them formerly large Sums of Money. To friend Samuel Legare my share in the Charlestown Library Society till grandson William Hopton Powell arrives of age to be admitted as Member and then with consent of the Society to resign same to him. To John Legare, son of Samuel Legare a quarter acre lot in Anstonbochugh forty feet front on George Street bounding land of Mr. Robert Daniel and to run back to complete said measure. Rest of estate in South Carolina and Georgia to be appraised by three credible and indifferent men and divided in four parts, one for wife Sarah Hopton. one to daughter Mary Christian Hopton, one for daughter Sarah Hopton, and the fourth

part to daughters Mary Christian Hopton and Sarah Hopton in trust for grand children Mary Beautrise Powell and William Hopton Powell, at 21 etc., etc. Executors: Wife and daughters and friends Nathaniel Russell and Samuel Legare of Charlestown, Merchants. Witnesses: Margaret Young, Edward Prescott (sic), Thomas Coram. South Carolina Charlestown District, 15 September 1786 (11th year of American Independence) Attestation of Margaret Young as to herself and Edward Trescot and Thomas Coram. Signed by Charles Lining, Esquire, Ordinary. True copies 4 November 1786 Chs Lining. State of South Carolina. By Honorable Thomas Gadston, Esquire, Senior Member of Privy Council and Chief Magistrate during absence of his Excellency William Moultrie, Esquire, from the Seat of Government. Certificate of Charles Lining as Ordinary for Charlestown District. Under great Seal of the State in City of Charlestown 15 November 1786 and of the Sovereignty and Independence of the United States of America the eleventh By his Excellency's command. John Vanderhorst Secretary. Proved in Prerogative Court of Canterbury by John Hopton attorney for daughters Mary Christian Hopton and Sarah Hopton and Nathaniel Russell and Samuel Legare executors. to administer for them as well as for Sarah Hopton relict the other executor.

Calvert. 401.

HUGH HEXT AND SOME OF HIS DESCENDANTS.

BY A. S. SALLEY, JR.

HUGH HEXT, the ancestor of many distinguished South Carolinians, came, with his family, to the Province of Carolina from Dorsetshire, England, about 1686.¹ The early records of the Province show that he was one of the ap-

¹ On June 16, 1747, Thomas Sacheverell, of Colleton County, planter, and Martha Bee, widow, aged sixty-six years and upwards, of Berkeley County, appeared before Thomas Lamboll, J. P. for Berkeley County, and Mrs. Bee deposed that she knew the said Thomas Sacheverell to be the eldest son and heir of his late father, Thomas Sacheverell, planter, deceased, by Mary, his wife; that the said Thomas Sacheverell, the father, whom she had known from the time of his birth "whereat she was personally present", was the only surviving son and heir of Thomas Sacheverell, grandfather of the present Thomas Sacheverell, also late of the Province, deceased, who was by trade a mason, and personally known to her; that she had seen and still remembered his father, Mr. Sacheverell (whose Christian name she could not remember, but believed it also to have been Thomas), great grandfather of the present Thomas, almost from her first arrival in the Province from England "about a Year after the Death of King Charles the Second" and that he died soon after deponent's arrival in the Province and that she saw him "when he lay a Dying"; that she neither knew or ever heard of any other son or child of the said Mr. Sacheverell, the great grandfather, besides the said Thomas, the grandfather, and that she remembered the two wives of the latter, the first of which he brought with him to the Province and by whom he had a son, John, who died in minority, unmarried, and the second of which, Mary Fry, whom he married in the Province, survived him, the said grandfather, who died about 1701, a fortnight or thereabouts (to the best of her remembrance) after the birth of said Thomas Sacheverell, the father of the present Thomas; that her (deponent's) first husband was William Bower, long since deceased, and that he had often told her that he came over to Carolina in the same ship with Mr. Sacheverell, the great grandfather of the present Thomas, "from a Place called Iwerin in Dorsetshire, in England, the Year before King Charles the Seconds Death" and that she had heard her said husband, William Bower, "and also her Father the said Hugh Hext decd. (who also came to this Pro-

praisers of the estate of Joseph Ellicott, June 21, 1697²: that he was a witness to the will of John Seabrook, April 15, 1706³; that he was elected a member of the Commons House of Assembly of the Province in 1706⁴, but refused to qualify, and that he was one of the commissioners appointed under the "Church Acts" of November 4, 1704, and November 30, 1706.⁵

His surviving children were:

1. I. Alexander Hext, who died without issue about 1741.⁶
2. II. Edward Hext, who died without issue, February 17, 1742.⁷

vince from Dorsetshire aforesaid) say that they Believed the aforesaid Mr. Sacheverel the Great Grand Father, and his Son the said Thomas Sacheverel the Grandfather (abovementioned) were Related to the Famous Doctr. Henry Sacheverel of Great Britain." (Probate Court Records, Charleston County., Book 1746-49, pp. 171-172.)

² Ibid, Book 1., p. 297.

³ Ibid, Book 1711-18, p. 36.

⁴ *A Sketch of the History of South Carolina* (Rivers), p. 227.

⁵ *The Statutes at Large of South Carolina* (Cooper), Vol. II., pp. 241 and 288; *The History of Carolina* (Oldmixon), p. 433 of *Historical Collections of South Carolina* (Carroll), Vol. II.

⁶ Will of Alexander Hext, of John's Island, Colleton County, Province of South Carolina, planter, made July. 16, 1736, and proved June 6, 1741, gave friends, Samuel Jones, of the County aforesaid, planter, Benjamin d'Harriette, Othniel Beale and Charles Pinckney all of his estate on John's Island, on Cacaw Swamp in St. Paul's Parish and at the head of Deer Creek on the south side of Ashepoo River in St. Bartholomew's Parish, his lot and brick house in Charles Town on Tradd Street and his slaves and all other property in trust for John and Richard Seabrook, sons of Mrs. Mary Seabrook, Sarah Greene, wife of Daniel Greene, Jr., of Charles Town, and eldest daughter of said Mrs. Mary Seabrook, Mary Seabrook, second daughter, Elizabeth Seabrook, third daughter, Susannah Seabrook, fourth daughter, said Mrs. Mary Seabrook, nephew, Robert Godfrey, niece, Mary Godfrey, nephew, Alexander Hext, and appointed said Jones, d'Harriette, Beale and Pinckney, executors. Witnesses: George Lea, Adam Beauchamp and William Lea. (P. C. R., C. Co., Book 1740-47, pp. 34-39.)

⁷ "On Wednesday last died of an Apoplectick Fit, Mr. *Edward Hext*, a wealthy Gentleman of this Town, of a truly amiable Character, whose Death is much lamented by all his Friends and Acquaintances."—Sup-

- 3 III. Francis Hext.
- 4 IV. David Hext.
- 5 V. Thomas Hext.
- 6 VI. Amias Hext.
- 7 VII. Hugh Hext.
- 8 VIII. Amelia Hext, who *m.* ——— Godfrey.
- 9 IX. Katherine Hext, who *m.* ——— Still.
- 10 X. Martha Hext, who *m.* William Bower, and,
after his death, John Bee.

plement to *The South-Carolina Gazette*, Saturday, February 20, 1742.
Register of St. Philip's Parish.

Will of Edward Hext. of Charles Town, in the Province of South Carolina, Gent., made October 6, 1739, and proved before Lieutenant-Governor Bull, February 22, 1741, gave the Vestry of St. Philip's Parish £1000. currency to be invested for the benefit of such poor people of the parish as should not be upon the parish; gave his executors £1500. currency in trust to be invested for the use and maintenance of his niece, Sarah Rutledge, without the control of her husband, during her life, to go at her death to her surviving children, but in default of such children, to the children of his "kinsman John Hext", of this Province; gave Hugh Hext, son of the said John, when twenty-one, the house and so much of the ground where testator then lived on the Bay as belonged to the house, as divided from the brick house and ground fronting Union Street, but in case said Hugh die without issue or in infancy then the said property to go to the son of testator's brother, Thomas Hext; gave brother, Thomas Hext, the brick house wherein Mr. Withers then dwelled, fronting Union Street; gave Hugh and Amias Hext, sons of his brother, Amias Hext, his upper tract of land of 640 acres on St. Helena Island; gave the several children that should happen to be alive of his "kinsman Philip Hext, of Froome in Somersetshire Great Britain; The Father of Thomas Hext whom I brought with me to this Province but lately deceased", his plantation at Pon Pon containing 800 acres, together with the slaves and appurtenances thereon; directed his executors to sell the remainder of his estate and with the proceeds discharge all the legacies thereafter in his will given; gave each of his "four Brothers Francis, Alexander, David and Thomas Hext" £100. currency and a like sum to his "Sister Martha Bee"; gave "Sister Bee's Son William Bower," £1000. currency and to her two daughters, Mary Bryan and Tabitha Peter, £1000 currency each; gave the executors of his kinsman, Paul Hamilton, deceased, £4,300. currency for the use of Paul, Martha, John and Archibald Hamilton, children of the said Paul Hamilton; gave kinswoman, Mary Bryan, or, in case she should prede-

3.

FRANCIS HEXT [Hugh¹] married Sarah ———, and died about 1746.⁸

cease him, her children by her late husband, John Williamson, £1000. currency for each of said children that should survive him; gave his executors in trust for such children of his kinswoman, Tabitha Peter, as should survive him £500. apiece and £500. additional for Abraham Edings, one of the said Children, if he should survive testator; gave executors in trust for each child of his sister, Melior Godfrey, as should survive him, £500. currency; gave executors in trust for each child of his kinsman, John Hext, of South Carolina, that should survive testator, £1000. currency; directed that £1000. currency be put out at interest yearly and the income therefrom be given for the remainder of his life to testator's kinsman, John Hext, and after his death the principal be given to such child or children of the said John as should survive him; gave Hugh and Amias Hext, sons of his late brother, Amias Hext, deceased, £1000. currency each, and to their sister, Mary, £500.; gave brother, Francis Hext, £2000., to go in case said Francis should predecease testator, to testator's executors in trust for the benefit of such child or children of said Francis as should survive testator; gave brother, David Hext, £1000. currency, to go, in case said David predecease testator, to such child or children of said David as should survive testator; gave brother, Thomas Hext, £1000. currency upon the same conditions; gave kinswoman, Elizabeth Etheridge, of Great Britain, daughter of his deceased kinswoman, Ann Etheridge, alias Prioleau, if she be found and make a legal demand therefor within four years after testator's death, £3000.; gave Katharine, Philip, Elizabeth and Hannah, the four children of his deceased sister, Katharine Still, in Great Britain, £50. sterling each; appointed brothers, David and Thomas Hext, and four kinsmen, John Bee, Jr., Jonathan Bryan, Philip Prioleau and John McCall, of South Carolina, executors. Witnesses: Thomas Boulton, James Withers, Samuel Prioleau, Jr., and Thomas Lamboll. In a codicil made April 2, 1740, he recited that his kinswoman, Elizabeth Etheridge, had since the making of his will, arrived in the Province and was then living with him, and increased her legacy from £3000. to £6000. and five slaves, with privilege of living in his house in Charles Town during her life. (P. C. R., C. Co., Book 1740-47, pp. 69-77.)

⁸ Will of Francis Hext, of John's Island, St. John's Parish, Colleton County, made September 17, 1745, and proved, by dedimus, before John Champneys, May 13, 1746, gave son, William Hext, 250 acres on John's Island, commonly called the Indian Graves, and ten slaves;

Issue:

- II I. Francis Hext, who *m.* Elizabeth Stanyarne, and died about 1746.* (Issue.)

gave son, David Hext, the plantation upon which testator then lived, containing 275 acres on Stono River, reserving a life interest for his wife; gave his sons, Alexander and William, a tract of 89 acres on John's Island, in the great swamp joining Mr. Stanyarne's land, to be equally divided between them, William to have the part next to Mr. Stanyarne's Hickory Hill plantation; confirmed to son, Francis, a previous deed of gift and added £10. currency; gave daughter, Sarah Hext, nine slaves and some furniture, to be delivered at eighteen or marriage; directed that his son, "David be brought up under the care of his mother & be put to school at her discretion," and that Sarah live with her mother; gave wife, Sarah, and son, David, the remainder of his slaves, to be equally divided between them when David should reach the age of nineteen or marry; gave all cattle, not otherwise given, to his wife and sons, Alexander, William and David, and daughter, Sarah, to be equally divided between them; appointed wife, Sarah, executrix, and sons, Francis and Alexander, and friend William Butler, executors. Witnesses: John Carter, Joseph Waight and Matthew Smallwood. (P. C. R., C. Co., Book 1740-47, pp. 317-318.)

Will of Sarah Hext, of St. John's Parish, widow, made November 26, 1754, and proved April 4, 1755, appointed friends, William Gibbes and Joseph Elliott, executors; gave son, Alexander, £10. currency; gave granddaughter, Elizabeth Hext, when eighteen or married, £100. currency; gave a like sum to grandson, Francis Hext, when eighteen; gave granddaughters, Sarah and Mary Buchanan, £100. currency each when eighteen or married; gave niece, Sarah Shingleton, £50. currency when eighteen or married; gave daughter, Jane Hext, a black velvet mantelet; gave son, David Hext, all of her estate not otherwise given. Witnesses: John Gibbes, Jr., and John Buchanan. (P. C. R., Book 1752-56, pp. 332-333.)

* Will of Francis Hext, of Colleton County, planter, made June 9, 1746, and proved before the Governor, September 12, 1746, gave wife, Elizabeth, one half of all of his personal estate and the use for life of the tract of 382 acres of land, and the dwelling thereon, bought of Mr. Durant; gave daughter, Elizabeth Hext, the other half of his personal estate when twenty-one or married, a tract of 382 acres of land which had been given to him by his father, and, after the death of her mother, the tract of 382 acres given to her said mother for life, but providing, in case of her death before twenty-one or without issue, that it should all go to testator's brothers and sister, Alexander, William, David and Sarah Hext; appointed brothers, Alexander and William Hext, and father-in-law, John Stanyarne, executors, and

- 12 II. Alexander Hext, who *m.*, December 15, 1743,*
Jane Weaver, and died about 1769.†
- 13 III. William Hext, who *m.* Mary ———, and died
about 1754.¹⁰
- 14 IV. David Hext.
- 15 V. Sarah Hext, who *m.* ——— Buchanan.

wife executrix. Witnesses: Joseph Coke, William Spencer, Jr., and Mary Mowbray. (P. C. R., C. Co., Book 1740-47, pp. 338-339.)

*Register of St. Philip's Parish.

†Will of Alexander Hext, of Charles Town, planter, made September 16, 1769, and proved before Lieut-Gov. Bull, December 22, 1770, gave wife, Jane Hext, 700 acres of land on the eastern branch of Salkehatchie River swamp, which had been given to her by her father, Thomas Weaver, deceased, and a negro, a riding chair and two horses; gave remainder of estate to wife and daughter, Jane Elizabeth, to be equally divided between them, but, in case of their dying, the estate to go to brother, David Hext, and sister Sarah Buchanan, and Thomas Weaver and George Coats; directed that in case of his wife's death his daughter should be brought up under the care of Mrs. Elizabeth Saxby; gave brother, David Hext, the gun that was their father's; directed that his niece, Sarah Buchanan, should live with his wife; appointed wife executrix and George Saxby, of Charles Town, and Paul Hamilton, planter, executors. Witnesses: Robert Hogg, John Wilkie and Henry Videau. Jane Wilkie, formerly Jane Hext, qualified December 22, 1770. (P. C. R., C. Co., Book 1761-77, pp. 558-559.)

¹⁰ Will of William Hext, of John's Island, Colleton County, planter, made April 24, 1752, and recorded May 24, 1754, gave wife, Mary, seventeen negroes, two riding horses, his whole stock of cattle, sheep and hogs and his canoe, together with the tract of land whereon he then lived, with his household goods and furniture and his carbine and silver watch, but in case of her death without heirs, the said property to go to his mother, Sarah Hext, his "two brothers", Alexander and David Hext, and sister, Sarah Buchanan; gave brother, Alexander, his saddle holsters and pistols; appointed friend, Edward Fenwick, executor, and wife executrix. Witnesses: Benj. Walls, Sarah Stanyarne and Anna Phipps. In a postscript he gave his wife two new suits of clothes and all of his linen. Witnesses: John Williams, Alexander and David Hext. (P. C. R., C. Co., Book 1752-56, pp. 189-190.)

4.

DAVID HEXT [Hugh¹] married Mrs. Ann Barnet, widow of George Barnet,¹¹ and died in December, 1754¹². With

¹¹ Benjamin Smith and Anne, his wife, in conveying a piece of property recited that it was granted by the Lords Proprietors to John Bulline in 1678; that he conveyed it to Lawrence Reed, merchant; that Reed conveyed it to Edward Middleton, February 6, 1697; that upon the death of the latter it vested in Henry Middleton, of London, who conveyed it to Joseph Croskeys, who, December 11, 1698, conveyed it to Edward Loughton, who, December 20, 1707, willed it to his son, David Loughton, who willed it, November 3, 1713, to his wife, Ann, afterwards the wife of George Barnet, and thereafter the wife of David Hext with whom she conveyed it, December 17, 1717, to John Bee, who willed it to his wife, Mary Bee, January 4, 1724, who, October 24, 1730, willed it to her two granddaughters, Mary and Anne Loughton, now the wives of said Benjamin Smith and William Mathewes. (Mesne Conveyance Records, C. Co., Book T., p. 602.)

¹² His burial is recorded on December 3, 1754, in the register of St. Philip's Parish.

Will of David Hext, of Charles Town, gentleman, made May 11, 1751, and proved before the Ordinary, December 6, 1754, appointed his "five Lovg: Daughters namely Martha Mc:Call Providence Prioleau Grace Roper Amelia Dart & Elizabeth Hext Executors"; gave wife, Ann, all of his household goods, five negroes, his horse and riding chair, harness, the rent and use of his house and lot wherein he then resided for life, the rent and use of his house and land on the south side of Tradd Street during her widowhood, the residence and lot to be sold by the executors after her death, and £100. sterling thereof given to his daughter, Amelia Dart, £100 sterling to his daughter, Elizabeth Hext, and the remainder consolidated with the whole estate, the Tradd Street house and lot to be sold at the death or marriage of said Ann Hext and the proceeds turned in with the general estate and the whole, after paying all debts, equally divided between the said five daughters of testator. Witnesses: Alexander Baron, Lionel Chalmers and Thomas Lamboll. "Eliza Williams formerly Hext Qualified as Extrix," January 17, 1755. (P. C. R., C. Co.)

In *The South-Carolina Gazette* of January 2, 1755. John McCall, Samuel Prioleau and Benjamin Dart, over date of January 1st, advertise the sale on the 23d inst. of David Hext's plantation of 570 acres on Edisto Island, together with the property on the plantation, and for various days thereafter the sale of other real and personal property left by the deceased.

Isaac Waight he executed a bond to Governor Robert Johnson, March 24, 1718/19, for Waight's proper performance of the trust of guardian to William Stanyarne, infant and orphan of William Stanyarne, deceased*. He was an appraiser, with Capt. Alexander Hext, of the estate of John Hill, deceased, August 16, 1722¹³; was elected to the Commons House of Assembly from St. John's, Colleton, in November, 1736¹⁴; was reëlected in 1739 and was put upon the joint committee appointed in 1741 to distribute the fund raised for the sufferers from the great fire which occurred in Charles Town, November 18, 1740¹⁵; was elected to the Commons House of Assembly from St. Philip's (Charles Town) in 1746¹⁶ and was reëlected in March, 1749¹⁷; was elected a Commissioner for Market and Workhouse in Charles Town in 1751.¹⁸

In 1747 John Allen executed a confirmation of title to David Hext of lands sold by Andrew Allen to David Hext in 1735.†

Issue:

16 I. Martha Hext, *m.*, April 22, 1739, John McCall¹⁹; *d.* December 13, 1784.²⁰ (Issue.)

* P. C. R., C. Co., Book 1711-18, p. 26 from back to front.

¹³ Ibid, Book 1722.

¹⁴ *The South-Carolina Gazette*, Saturday, November 6, 1736.

¹⁵ *The History of South Carolina under the Royal Government* (McCrady), p. 240.

¹⁶ *The South-Carolina Gazette*, Saturday, July 9, 1748.

¹⁷ Ibid, April 7, 1749.

¹⁸ Ibid, April 15, 1751.

† M. C. R., C. Co., Book RR., p. 458

¹⁹ Register of St. Philip's Parish.

²⁰ "Departed this life this morning, (in an advanced age) after a long and painful illness, which she bore with christian patience and resignation, being always submissive to the divine will of her heavenly father, Mrs. Martha M'Call, wife of John M'Call, sen. Esq. She was a good Christian, an affectionate loving wife, a tender mother, charitable, kind and benevolent, a good mistress, and a sincere friend—Her death is greatly lamented by her numerous relations, and by all who had the pleasure of being acquainted with her. 'Blessed are the dead, which die in the Lord, for their's is the kingdom of heaven.'"—*The Gazette of the State of South-Carolina*, Monday, December 13, 1784.

- 17 II. Providence Hext, *m.*, October 14, 1739, Samuel Prioleau, Jr.²¹ (Issue.)
- 18 III. Grace Hext, *m.*, September 5, 1745, William Roper.²² (Issue.)
- 19 IV. Amelia Hext, *bap.* April 27, 1733²³; *m.*, January 18, 1750, Benjamin Dart.²⁴ (Issue.)
- 20 V. Elizabeth Hext, *m.*, January 1, 1755.²⁵ Robert Williams, Jr.; *d.* November, 1769.²⁶ (Issue.)

5.

THOMAS HEXT [Hugh¹] married Judith Esther Torquet, September 26, 1723.²⁷

Issue:

- 21 I. David Hext, who *m.* Jane ———, and *d.* in 1759.²⁸ (Issue.)

²¹ Register of St. Philip's Parish.

"This Indenture made the Twenty-Fourth day of March in the Twentieth Year of the Reign of our Sovereign Lord George the second by the Grace of God, Great Britain" &c. "Between David Hext of Charles Town in the Province of South Carolina Gent^t. and Ann his Wife, of the one part, and Samuel Prioleau Junior of the same Town and Province Gentⁿ. and Providence his wife, one of the Daughters of the said David Hext and Ann his Wife", &c.

²² Register of St. Philip's Parish.

²³ Ibid. ²⁴ Ibid.

²⁵ Ibid.

²⁶ "DIED]" * * * "Mrs. Elizabeth Williams, the amiable Consort of Robert Williams, junior, Esq."—*The South-Carolina Gazette: And Country Journal*, Tuesday, November 7, 1769. By deed, dated September 25, 1755, John McCall and Martha, his wife; Samuel Prioleau and Providence, his wife; William Roper and Grace, his wife; Benjamin Dart and Amelia, his wife; Robert Williams, Jr., and Elizabeth, his wife, "which said Martha, Providence, Grace, Amelia & Elizabeth are the only Five Children and Daughters, and Divisees, and Executors of the last will and Testament of David Hext late of the said Town & Province Gent. deced.," conveyed lot No. 274 to Jeremiah Theus.

²⁷ Register of St. Andrew's Parish.

²⁸ Will of David Hext, of Colleton County, made April 22, 1759, and proved August 3, 1759, gave wife, Jane, £10. currency; gave son, John

- 22 II. Joseph Hext, who *m.* Sarah ———, and *d.* in
1755.²⁹
- 23 III. Edward Hext, who *m.* Mary ———, and *d.* in
1768.³⁰
- 24 IV. Philip Hext. (Issue.)

6.

AMIAS HEXT [Hugh¹] married Mary ———, and died
in 1722.³¹

Hext, three negroes; gave daughter, Rebecca Hext, three negroes; gave said John and Rebecca his stock of cattle, to be divided equally between them; gave daughter, Ann Hext, thirteen negroes; gave son, William Hext, twelve negroes, a tract of 200 acres of land on the west side of Pon Pon River, near Jacksonborough, bounding northward on the estate of John Peter, and a tract of 100 acres of land on the east side of Pon Pon River; gave daughter, Ann, ten cows and ten calves; gave remainder of estate to son, William, but, in case of his death under age or marriage, it was to go to his daughter, Ann, or in case of her death before marriage or majority, her share to go to William, and, in case of the death of both, John and Rebecca were to have £1200. currency each, and the remainder of the estate was to go to the children of testator's brother, Philip; appointed brothers, Philip and Edward Hext, and John Peter, executors. Witnesses: John Cochran, James Reid and William Osborn. (P. C. R., C. Co., Book 1757-60, pp. 225-226.)

²⁹ Will of Joseph Hext, of St. Bartholomew's Parish, planter, made June 20, 1755, and proved August 22, 1755, gave wife, Sarah, two negroes; gave nephew, Philip Hext, Jr., a negro; gave nephew, Thomas Hext, son of Philip Hext, a negro; gave nephew, William Hext, son of Philip Hext, a negro; gave godson, John Condry, a negro; gave brother, Edward Hext, a silver watch; gave wife a riding chair and the crop then in the ground and all other property not otherwise given; appointed brother, Philip Hext, executor, and wife, Sarah, executrix. Witnesses: Margaret Donnom and William Eberson. (P. C. R., C. Co., Book 1752-56, pp. 374-375.)

³⁰ Will of Edward Hext, of St. Bartholomew's Parish, planter, made January 31, 1768, and proved before Governor Montagu, April 15, 1768, gave wife, Mary; and daughter, Elizabeth, all of his estate; appointed wife executrix and friends, Moses Darquier and Thomas Buer, executors. Witnesses: Peter Courstiell, John Webber and Elizabeth Webber. (P. C. R., C. Co., Book 1761-77, p. 213.)

³¹ Will of Amias Hext, of Colleton County, planter, made February 16, 1721-22, and proved before Governor Nicholson, February 20,

Issue:

- 25 I. Hugh Hext, who *m.*, April 29, 1742, Mrs. Susannah Beresford (maiden name Boone), widow of Michael Beresford, and died in November, 1744.³² (Issue.)
- 26 II. Amias Hext.
- 27 III. Mary Hext.

7.

HUGH HEXT [Hugh¹] married, November 2, 1723, Sarah Boone³³; *d.* in November, 1732³⁴. His widow married Andrew Rutledge, attorney at law.

1723, gave wife, Mary Hext, one third of his personal estate; gave the other two thirds of his personal estate to his children, Hugh, Amias, and Mary Hext, when they should reach the age of twenty, or marry, if sooner; gave plantation whereon he then lived, containing 380 acres, to his sons, Hugh and Amias, provided his executors should find it necessary to sell the plantation of 400 acres at Ashepoo to pay his debts, but in case there should be enough to pay all debts without selling said plantation, then the home place to Hugh and the Ashepoo place to Amias; appointed wife executrix, and brother, Hugh, and cousin, Paul Hamilton, executors. Witnesses: Francis Hext, Thomas Weatherly, Robert Godfrey, Thomas Hext and Daniel McFarland. (Book 1722-24, pp. 256-258.)

³² The register of Christ Church Parish contains the marriage, as above, and records his burial on November 9, 1744.

Will of Hugh Hext, of Colleton County, planter, made November 9, 1744, and proved before Gov. Glen, January 18, 1744 (1745), gave his wife, Susannah, his lot and houses on the Bay in Charles Town for life, to go at her death to his son, Thomas Hext (minor), his plantation of 380 acres on John's Island for life, to go at her death to said son, Thomas; gave said Thomas his plantation, Scott's Bluff, on Ashepoo River, bought of one Lashly and containing 380 acres; directed that the tract of 350 acres which he had purchased of Thomas Tattnall should be sold to pay his debts; gave son, Thomas, twenty-six slaves and directed that he be educated; gave brother, Thomas Knights, when twenty-one, £100. proclamation money; gave wife remainder of slaves and confirmed a "Jointer made to her afore marriage"; appointed wife, Susannah, executrix, Francis Hext, Jr., "Brother in Law William Boone" and Robert Sams executors. Witnesses: Samuel Smith, Samuel Smith, Jr., and Henry Christie. (P. C. R., C. Co., Book 1740-47, pp. 207-209.)

³³ Register of Christ Church Parish.

³⁴ "Capt Hugh Hext, was buried November 29th: 1732."—Register of Christ Church Parish.

Issue: .

- 28 I. Sarah Hext, *b.* September 18, 1724³⁵; *m.*, December 25, 1738. Dr. John Rutledge³⁶ (younger brother of Andrew); *d.* April 22, 1792³⁷.

Will of Hugh Hext, of Berkeley County, gentleman, made November 23, 1732, and recorded February 17, 1732/3, gave wife, Sarah Hext, for life, the use and benefit of all lands that had been given to him by the will of Sarah Fenwicke, deceased, and the use and benefit of all slaves and other personal property bequeathed to him by said Sarah Fenwicke, providing that she use the profits arising therefrom to provide for and educate testator's daughter, Sarah Hext; gave his "Dearly Beloved & only Daughter Sarah Hext," upon the death of her mother, all of the property left to him by Sarah Fenwicke, two dwellings and premises in Charles Town, one of which was then in possession of Elizabeth Croxton and by him purchased from John Metherringham, and the other of which, then in possession of one Moore, was formerly the property of Mary Mullins, deceased, a plantation of 550 acres, at Stono, and a plantation of 640 acres upon St. Helena, Granville County, but provided that in case she should die the property given to the wife for life should become her absolute possession and the remainder should go to testator's brother, Edward Hext, sister, Martha Bee, wife of John Bee; £50. per annum to kinsman, John Hext, for life; £500. each to Hugh Hext, son, and Margaret Hext, daughter, of kinsman, John Hext; £500. each to Thomas Tattnell and Michael Beresford; appointed wife executrix and brother, Edward Hext, executor. Witnesses: Mary Smith, David Hext and Thomas Ellery. (P. C. R., C. Co., Book 1732-37. pp. 11-13.)

³⁵ "Sarah the Daughter of Hugh & Sarah Hext was born September 18th Anno Domini 1724 and Baptised October ye 18th Anno Domini 1724."—Register of Christ Church Parish.

³⁶ "Dr. John Rutledge was married to Sarah Hext, December 25th., A. D. 1738 by the Rev^d. Robert Small."—Ibid.

³⁷ "On Sunday morning last departed this life, Mrs. *Henricetta Rutledge*, the wife of Edward Rutledge, Esq; and eldest daughter of the late honorable Henry Middleton."

* * * * *

"On the same day at her plantation in Christ-Church parish, Mrs. Sarah Rutledge—in the 68th year of her age. A lady justly respected for her benevolence and amiableness. Her death is universally regretted."—*The City Gazette & Daily Advertiser*, Friday, April 27, 1792.

HISTORICAL NOTES.

OUR FIRST FIRE DEPARTMENT.—“Three Fire-Engines for the Use of this Town are come over from *England* in the *Livc-Oak*.”—*The South-Carolina Gazette*, November 7, 1754.

MIDDLETON-IZARD.—The following marriage notice was inadvertently omitted from Salley's *Marriage Notices in The South-Carolina Gazette and Its Successors*:

August “19th, *Arthur Middleton*, Esq; was married to Miss *Polly Izard*, daughter of *Walter Izard*, Esq.; deceased.” (Monday, October 8, 1764.)

A FLOATING BATTERY IN 1813.—It has generally been believed of late years that the floating battery constructed in Charleston Harbor at the beginning of the State's Rights War, under direction of Gen. Trapier, from plans furnished to Gen. Beauregard by the late Wm. Gilmore Simms, was the first of its kind—in this part of the world at least. But the following paragraph from the *City Gazette and Commercial Daily Advertiser* for Wednesday, March 31, 1813, shows that the idea, at least, was not a new one to Charleston:

“As the defence of the city is a subject which at present occupies much of the attention of the citizens, and particularly the ‘Committee of Twenty-One,’ who have the subject under their more immediate attention, we have deemed the present a favorable moment to publish the article in the preceding columns on the utility, construction and expense of a new and ingenious Floating Battery, which we respectfully recommend to the attention of our readers.”

The article referred to was clipped from the *New York Western Star*, and gives the plans in detail for constructing a floating battery.

THE CAPTURE OF FORT MCINTOSH, 1777.—In the last issue of this magazine there was reprinted (pp. 261-262) an account from *The South-Carolina and American General Gazette* of February 27, 1777, of the capture, by Lt.-Col Fuser, of the garrison at Fort McIntosh, Ga., under command of

Capt. Richard Winn. The following later account is from *The Gazette, of the State of South-Carolina* for Wednesday, April 9, 1777:

"Part of the half-starved garison of St. Augustine, under the command of Lieutenant Col. Valentine Fuser, with a body of Indians, and Irregulars, led by a certain Mr. Brown, and some field pieces, lately made an effort, to procure some *fresh meat* from Georgia, by a sudden irruption into the Southern part of that state. They conquered a small stockade fort, unprovided with cannon, and garisoned by about 30 men, at Satilly: They kept possession of it three days, till they heard that some Continental troops and militia were on march to intercept them, then burnt the fort, and returned to the place from whence they were sent. *The glories of this important enterprise, we shall, without doubt, in due time, see fully displayed in the New-York Mercury and London Gazette.*

One of the gallies belonging to the state of Georgia, has, since the above affair, taken a schooner in St. Mary's river, laden with rice in bulk, destined for St. Augustine."

MOULTRIE.—The following additions are offered to the Moultrie family history published in the last issue of this magazine:

"DIED.]" * * * "On the 10th Instant, Dr. John Moultrie, aged 71 years; a Gentleman of Eminence in his Profession, universally beloved in Life, and whose Death is much lamented."—*The South-Carolina Gazette; And Country Journal*, Tuesday, December 17, 1771.

"The King's Commission having been received, appointing the Honourable John Moultrie, Esq; Lieutenant-Governor of His Majesty's Province of Georgia, the Council of that Province have presented a congratulatory Address to that Gentlemen, highly complimentary, at the same Time, to His Excellency Governor Grant."—*The South-Carolina Gazette*, Thursday, October 24, 1771.

"The Reader is desired to correct two Errors in our last Paper, under the Charles-Town head, viz.—Where the Hon. John Moultrie, Esq; is mentioned as Lieutenant Governor of *Georgia*, read *East Florida*."—*Ibid*, Thursday, November 7, 1771.

A BILL OF SALE OF RICE, 1762.—The original of the following bill of sale of rice in 1762 was recently presented to the South Carolina Historical Society by Dr. John W. Jordan, of the Historical Society of Pennsylvania:

Sales of Twenty five whole and seven half Tierces of Rice Imported in the Brig^a. Hawke George Snow Master on Accompt & Risque of M^r.. Anthony Clarkson of Charles Town South Carolina———Viz^t.———

Time when sold }		Purchasers Names	Tierces of Rice	wt. of Do.	half Tierces of Rice =	wt. of Do.	Price	£ s. d.		
								£	s.	d.
1760										
Novem ^r .	8	Samuel Elliot	3	1456			at 25/	19	0	—
	11	Christ ^r . Hodge	1	469			at 27/	6	11	7½
	14	William Maxwell	2	935			at 25/	12	3	9
		Nathaniel Gilbert	3	1433			at do.	18	13	3
	15	George Savage			1	250	at do	3	5	—
		Es ^a . of James Emra	1	493			at do.	6	8	3
	18	Es ^a . of Edward Otto Bayer	2	970			at do	12	12	6
		Timothy Clerkley	2	1000			at do.	13	2	0
	19	Francis Farley	1	492			at do.	6	8	—
		Hunter Morson & Co.	10	6467	6		at 22/	74	7	8¼
			25	13723	7	250	—	172	12	1¼
				250						
				13973	N ^t .					

Charges on the above Sales———Viz^t.———

1760										
Novem ^r	21	To freight of 25 whole & 7 half Tierces of Rice wt. 13973 at 49., 10/8 Ton Consisting of 3000 N ^t —44., 4-11½								
		To Cooperage, Wharfage, and Porteridge @ 18d. 39 Tr ^s . and half Tr ^s . 9d. ————— 2., 2., 9								
		To my Commissions on 172., 12., 1¼ @ 7½ 39 Ct. ————— 12., 18., 10¼ 59" 6 7¼								
		To Anthony Clarkson his Acct. Curt. for the N ^t . proceeds ————— £ 113 5 6								

Antigua October 30th. 1762.—

Errors Excepted

Alex^r Willock

Endorsed: M^r. Alexand Willock

£ s d

Antegoa 83: 5: 9

Alexander Willock

8th. November 1760

Sales of 32 bbls of Rice

Antegoa

NECROLOGY.

HUGH SMITH THOMPSON, a member of the South Carolina Historical Society, died at his residence, 55 East 53rd Street, New York City, on the night of Sunday, November 20, 1904. He was born in Charleston, S. C., January 24, 1836. He was reared in Greenville District, S. C., where his father, Henry T. Thompson, farmed, at the foot of Parris Mountain. He was a grandson of Hon. Waddy Thompson, one of the Chancellors of the Court of Equity of South Carolina for many years, and a nephew of Gen. Waddy Thompson, sometime a member of Congress from South Carolina and minister to Mexico during the Harrison-Tyler administration. He was graduated from the South Carolina Military Academy in 1856, and a year later was elected an assistant professor at the Arsenal Academy at Columbia, and rose by regular promotion to captain, having filled the professorships of French and Belles-Lettres. During the State's Rights War he was transferred to the Citadel Academy in Charleston and saw service with the battalion of Cadets in Charleston and at other points in the State until the end of the war. After the war he was elected principal of the Columbia Male Academy and brought that institution to a high state of excellence. In 1874 he was elected president of the Richland Rifle Club, the forerunner of the Governor's Guards militia company. The Richland Rifle Club took a prominent part in the trying episodes of 1876, and under Thompson's captaincy the Governor's Guards won the prize at the Inter-State drill at the State Fair at Columbia in 1877. On the organization of the Richland Battalion he was elected major, commander, and later was elected colonel of the Palmetto Regi-

ment, and commanded the provisional regiment which the State sent to the Yorktown celebration in 1881. In the State Democratic Convention of 1876 he was unanimously nominated for State Superintendent of Education, although not a candidate for the nomination, and was unanimously renominated in 1878 and in 1880, and would have been renominated without opposition in 1882 had he not withdrawn at the request of leading members of the Board of Trustees of South Carolina College, who desired to press him for the presidency of the College to succeed President Wm. Porcher Miles, who had resigned. He was offered the superintendency of the South Carolina Military Academy at Charleston in the same year and declined it. When the State Democratic Convention met in Columbia in 1882 there were two announced candidates for the office of governor. Quite unexpectedly Hon. W. L. Mauldin, of Greenville, nominated Col. Thompson. Hon. E. B. Murray, of Anderson, arose and announced that Col. Thompson had requested him to say that he was not a candidate and could not be a candidate and that if the Convention nominated him it would be the wish of the Convention and not his. Col. Thompson afterwards sent a peremptory demand that his name be withdrawn, but the Convention preferred him and he was nominated. He was renominated in 1884 without opposition and reelected. In 1886, at the request of President Cleveland, Governor Thompson visited Washington, and, shortly after his return to Columbia, the President offered him the position of United States Commissioner of Education, but he declined it. On the 28th of June, 1886, the President tendered him the appointment of Assistant Secretary of the Treasury, which he accepted, resigning the office of governor. Owing to the illness of Secretary Manning, and, later, to the frequent absence of Secretary Fairchild, who succeeded Manning, he was often at the head of the Treasury Department. As such head he occupied, temporarily, a seat in the President's Cabinet, and it fell to him, on more than one occasion, at times of great financial crisis in Wall Street, to avert public panic by his

coolness, foresight and business acumen. During the summer of 1887 the Department bought from \$10,000,000 to \$12,000,000 worth of Government bonds. On September 21st., on the eve of a public crisis, in order to strengthen public confidence in the Government, Governor Thompson, who was acting as Secretary at the time, suggested to the President that a circular be published offering to purchase \$14,000,000 more of the bonds. When the circular appeared on Wall Street the next day the effect was electrical and the crisis was averted. After the defeat of the Democratic ticket in 1888 President Cleveland nominated Assistant Secretary Thompson for a position on the Civil Service Commission, but the Senate failed to confirm his nomination. After the inauguration of President Harrison seventy-five out of seventy-six United States Senators petitioned the President to appoint former Assistant Secretary Thompson to the same position and the nomination was accordingly sent to the Senate on May 7, 1889, and it was promptly confirmed. When the New York Life Insurance Company was reorganized in the spring of 1892, former Secretary of the Treasury Fairchild was made chairman of the board of trustees, and, at the same time, the office of comptroller was created by the company and was offered to Commissioner Thompson who accepted it, and in this position he served until his death.

PUBLICATIONS OF THE SOUTH CAROLINA HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

Collections of the South Carolina Historical Society.
Volume I. 1857. \$2.00

Collections of the South Carolina Historical Society.
Volume II. 1858. • \$2.00

Collections of the South Carolina Historical Society.
Volume III. 1859. \$4.00

Collections of the South Carolina Historical Society.
Volume IV. 1887. Unbound, \$2.00. Bound, \$3.00

Collections of the South Carolina Historical Society.
Volume V. 1897. Paper, \$2.00

Oration delivered on the third anniversary of the South
Carolina Historical Society, by James Louis Petigru. 1858.
25c.

Memoir of Professor F. A. Porcher, late President of the
Society. 1889. 25c.

Journal of a Voyage to Charlestown in So. Carolina by
Pelatiah Webster in 1765. Edited by Prof. T. P. Harri-
son. 1898. 50c.

The History of the Santee Canal. By Prof. F. A. Por-
cher. With an Appendix by A. S. Salley, Jr., 1903. 40c.

The South Carolina Historical and Genealogical Maga-
zine. Edited by A. S. Salley, Jr. Volume I. 1900.
Unbound, \$4.00.

CONTENTS: Letter from Thomas Jefferson to Judge William John-
son, Mission of Col. John Laurens to Europe in 1781, Papers of
the First Council of Safety of the Revolutionary Party in South
Carolina, June-November, 1775; The Bull Family of South Carolina,
A Cherokee War Document, Blake of South Carolina, Letters from
Judge William Johnson to Thomas Jefferson, First Rules of the
St. Cecilia Society, Middleton of South Carolina, Circular Letter
from Gov. Guerard to C. K. Chitty, The Colleton Family in South
Carolina, Book Reviews and Notices, Exchanges, Notes and Quer-
ies, The South Carolina Historical Society, Publications Received,
Obituary, Index.

The South Carolina Historical and Genealogical Maga-
zine. Edited by A. S. Salley, Jr. Volume II. 1901.
Unbound, \$4.00.

CONTENTS: Papers of the First Council of Safety of the Revolu-
tionary Party in South Carolina, June-November, 1775, Mission of
Col. John Laurens to Europe in 1781, Letter from Gen. Christopher

Gadsden to Mr. Thomas Morris, May 30th, 1790; Barnwell of South Carolina, Gen. Thaddeus Kosciuszko to Maj. Alexander Garden, Col. Miles Brewton and Some of His Descendants, Letters of Ralph Izard, Izard of South Carolina, Army Correspondence of Col. John Laurens, Captain William Capers and Some of His Descendants, Notes and Queries, Publications Received, The South Carolina Historical Society, Necrology, Index.

The South Carolina Historical and Genealogical Magazine. Edited by A. S. Salley, Jr. Volume III. 1902.

Unbound, \$4.00.

CONTENTS: Papers of the First Council of Safety of the Revolutionary Party in South Carolina, June-November, 1775; Army Correspondence of Col. John Laurens, Daniel Trezevant, Huguenot, and Some of His Descendants, Letters from Hon. Henry Laurens to His Son John, 1773-1776; Col. Moses Thomson and Some of His Descendants, The Harlestons, Papers of the Second Council of Safety of the Revolutionary Party in South Carolina, November, 1775-March, 1776; Officers of the South Carolina Regiment in the Cherokee War, 1760-61; Capt. John Colcock and Some of His Descendants, Notes and Queries, Publications Received, The South Carolina Historical Society, Necrology, Index.

The South Carolina Historical and Genealogical Magazine. Edited by A. S. Salley, Jr. Volume IV. 1903.

Unbound, \$4.00.

CONTENTS: Papers of the Second Council of Safety of the Revolutionary Party in South Carolina November 1775-March 1776; Letters from Hon. Henry Laurens to His Son John, 1773-1776; The Descendants of Col. William Rhett, of South Carolina; Letters of Rev. Samuel Thomas, 1702-1706; South Carolina Gleanings in England, William Smith and Some of His Descendants, The Butlers of South Carolina, Historical Notes, The South Carolina Historical Society, Necrology, Index.

The South Carolina Historical and Genealogical Magazine. Edited by A. S. Salley, Jr. Vol. V. 1904.

Unbound, \$4.00.

CONTENTS: Letters from Hon. Henry Laurens to His Son John, 1773-1776; Records of the Regiments of the South Carolina Line, Continental Establishment; Documents Concerning Rev. Samuel Thomas, 1702-1707; Fraser Family Memoranda, The Battle of Stono, Documents Concerning Mrs. Samuel Thomas, 1707-1710; South Carolina Gleanings in England, Governor Joseph Morton and Some of His Descendants, The Hayne Family, The Moultries, Historical Notes, Necrology, Index.

Members get a discount of 25 per cent. on the above prices.

The Magazines will be bound at 60c. additional per volume.

Address A. S. SALLEY, JR., Sec. and Treas.,
Charleston, S. C.

THE
SOUTH CAROLINA
HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL
MAGAZINE



PUBLISHED QUARTERLY BY THE
SOUTH CAROLINA HISTORICAL SOCIETY
CHARLESTON, S. C.

VOL. VI—No 2

APRIL, 1905.

Entered at the Post-office at Charleston, S. C., as Second-class Matter.

Printed for the Society by
THE DAGUETT PRINTING CO.
Charleston, S. C.
1905.

PUBLICATION COMMITTEE.

JOSEPH W. BARNWELL,

HENRY A. M. SMITH,

A. S. SALLEY, JR.

EDITOR OF THE MAGAZINE.

A. S. SALLEY, JR.

CONTENTS.

Correspondence between Hon. Henry Laurens and his Son, John, 1777-1780	47
Records of the Regiments of the S. C. Line, Continental Establishment	53
The Town of Dorchester in South Carolina—A Sketch of Its History	62
Historical Notes.. ..	96
Necrology	101

N. B.—These MAGAZINES are one dollar each to any one other than a member of the South Carolina Historical Society. Members of the Society receive them free. The membership fee is \$3 per annum (the fiscal year being from May 19th. to May 19th.), and members can buy back numbers or duplicates at 75c each. In addition to receiving the Magazines, members are allowed a discount of 25 per cent. on all other publications of the Society, and have the free use of the Society's library.

Any member who has not received the last number will please notify the Secretary and Treasurer.

Address all communications and make all remittances, to

A. S. SALLEY, JR., SEC. AND TREAS.,

CHARLESTON, S. C.

The South Carolina Historical and Genealogical Magazine.

VOL. VI.

APRIL, 1905.

No. 2.

CORRESPONDENCE BETWEEN HON. HENRY
LAURENS AND HIS SON, JOHN, 1777-1780.

[Continued from the January number.]

[6.]

Addressed: Lt. Col^d John Laurens.

Valley forge Camp-

York Town 22^d Jan^r.
1778—

My Dear Son—

Your friend & fellow Soldier DuPlessis leaves York Town with a heart full of happiness as yours & mine used to be when Mr. Staytape had brought home the New Coat—he will tell you everything.

More time will be required for me to consider the propriety of your scheme for raising a black Regiment, than you seem to have taken for concerting the project—there is nothing reasonable, which you can ask & I refuse—I will not refuse this, if after mature deliberation you will say it is reasonable—but before you can mature such a plan many considerations are to be had which I am persuaded have not yet taken place in your mind—a Work of this importance must be entered upon with Caution & great circumspection,

otherwise a Man will be reduced to the ridiculous state of the Fox who had lost his Tail.

This is a very serious & important affair which shall have every proper degree of respect paid to it in my future contemplations & we will determine when we meet—I will close the subject at present by a frank declaration that I am more inclined to give than to leave you an Estate—it cuts me deep when I allow my self to think the chance for the latter is rather against me.—

Congress last Night confirmed an Act consisting of much recital & many Resolutions, calculated for retaliating the Injuries & Insults offered by the Enemy to the Inhabitants of these States when made Prisoners—this when the Secretary's Clerks are pleased to Copy—will be transmitted & published in your Camp—

My dear Son I pray God to keep you—Henry Laurens.

Endorsed by John Laurens: 22^d Jan^r. 1778.

*Endorsed by Henry Laurens: H. L. to J. L—
York Town 22^d. Jan^r. 1778*

[7.]

*Addressed: Lieut^t. Colonel John Laurens
Head quarters
Valley forge Camp—*

York Town 25 January
1778—

My Dear Son—

M^r. DuPlessis who went from York I believe on Friday did me the honour to bear a Letter to you—I did not tell you then that the Marquis delafayette is offered a Command upon an intended expedition into Canada, which will separate him from the General—there can be nothing else intended but honour to the Marquis & benefit

to the Public.—General Conway is voted second in Command & General Starke third.

General Conway called on me & sat an hour, he introduced the unhappy dispute subsisting with the General, & assured me there were no such words in his Letter to Gen. Gates as those quoted by the General—this he had learned from G. Gates he had not kept a Copy of his Letter—pray can you explain this Mystery—but you know tis not my wish or desire to pry improperly into the affairs of other Men—this indeed may be called a public affair & I am afraid will become very public—but as one party has appealed to me & the friends of the other delivered their sentiments, I have some Claim upon each to inform me truly.—

By the continual passing of Officers from your Camp one would think you had all broke up for the holydays—what condition are you in? do you ever exercise your thoughts on that question, or do you go on like an honest fearless uninquisitive unsuspecting Lad?

My Dear Son. I pray God, give
You Wisdom & protect you
from Snare—

Henry Laurens,

Lt. Col. John Laurens—

Endorsed by John Laurens: 25th Jan^y. 1778.

Endorsed by Henry Laurens: H. L. to J. L—

York town 25th. Jan: 1778

[8.]

York Town
6th. Febry 1778.

My Dear Son—

Your favor of the 2^d. Ins^t. came to hand late last Night,* as you have filled six Pages on the Negro scheme

* See *The Army Correspondence of Colonel John Laurens*, pp. 114-118.

without approaching towards a plan & Estimate—& as you have totally overlooked every other subject on which I have addressed you in several late Letters—the conclusion that your whole mind is enveloped in the Cloud of that project, is unavoidable—if any good shall arise from a prosecution of it—the merit will be solely yours—for now, I will undertake to say there is not a Man in America of your opinion Nay you will not be of your own opinion after a little reflection—’tis evident you want to raise a Regiment, as evident you have not digested a plan—admitting, which I admit only for argument, you have a right to remove a Man from one state of Slavery into another—or if you please into a state of servitude which will be esteemed by him infinitely worse than Slavery—what right have you to exchange & Barter “Women & Children” in whom you pretend to say you have no property?—

The very same observation may be made with respect to the Men—for you have either property in them, or you have not—admitting the latter which you seem to acknowledge, upon what ground of justice will you insist upon their in-listing for Soldiers, as the condition of their enfranchisement.—if they are free—tell them so—set them at full liberty—& then address them in the language of a recruiting Officer to any other free Men—& if, four in forty take your in-listing bounty, it will be very extraordinary, this small number will do it through ignorance & three of the four be returned as Deserters in a very short time—

All this by no means intimates that I am an Advocate for Slavery—you know I am not, therefore it is unnecessary to attempt a vindication—

The more I think of & the more I have consulted on, your scheme, the less I approve of it—Wisdom dictates that I should rather oppose than barely not consent to it—but Indulgence & friendship warranted by Wisdom, bids me let you take you own course & draw selfconviction—therefore come forward Young Colonel, proceed to So Carolina you shall have as full authority over all my Negroes as justice

to your Brother & Sisters & a very little consideration for my self will permit you to exercise—& so far do what you please & as you please without regard to S^t. Mary Axe—

You want a Regiment that's certain, go to Carolina & I will warrant you will soon get one, I will venture to say, sooner than any other Man of my acquaintance—you will have many advantages—in raising a Regiment of White Men.

On the Journey you may think fully & converse with many worthy sensible Men, on your favorite idea—when you arrive in Charles Town you will have further advantages, if you are disposed to receive them, from the sentiments of your most judicious friends—Your own good sense will direct you to proceed warily in opposing the opinions of whole Nations—lest *without effecting any good*, you become a bye word, & be so transmitted, to Your Children's Children—

give me a day's Notice previous to your appearance here in order that an apartment may be provided for you if possible—for it is barely possible to obtain one—

My Dear Son

I pray God protect you
& add to your knowledge
& learning, if it be necessary,
discretion—

Henry Laurens,

L^t. Col^o. John Laurens—

Your friend Fleury this moment takes leave of me & in pouring freely a thousand good wishes—drops a few to you in particular & desires I would tell you so—with some difficulty he obtained leave to pursue the Marquis but failed in his attempt to Climb Rank—

The bearer of this will deliver two more Camp Shirts, I sent two & a piece of Scarlet Cloth lately by Barry—it gives me some little trouble to collect & send forward these things, why will you not be so kind as to take the very little which is necessary barely to acknowledge the Receipt of them—

I have often requested this & have assigned such good reasons for the necessary Check as I should have thought abstracted from the Idea of humouring an old & good friend, would have made a proper impression upon a Man of so much accuracy as I perceive you are when you transact business for or correspond with any body but poor me—

Endorsed by John Laurens: 6th Febr^y. 1778.

*Endorsed by Henry Laurens: H. L to J. L—
York town 6th. Feb: 1778*

[*To be continued in the next number of this magazine.*]

RECORDS OF THE REGIMENTS OF THE SOUTH
CAROLINA LINE, CONTINENTAL ESTABLISH-
MENT.

[*Continued from the January number*]

[28.]

[OFFICERS OF THE 2ND REGIMENT, 1780.]

Major Harleston—Dec. 30th. 1778—

Capt. Mazyck—May 6th. 1777—

Warley—Dec. 26th. 1777—

Shubrick

Baker—April 25th. 1778

Proven— 27—1778

Mason—Nov. 25th. 1778—

Gray—Dec. 30th. 1778—

Foissin—July 13th. 1778

Kollb— 15th. 1778

Langford—Oct. 3rd. 1778—

Frierson—March—9th. 1779—

Evans—Aug. 18th. 1779

Ogier— 4 — 79—

Legare—Oct. 9 1779

Dunbar—Feb. 24th. 1780

Hart— 28— — 1780

Mazyck—March — 1780

Mazyck

Pay Master Gray—

Jer : Thens—Aug. 2^d. 1777

Mate Syl. Springer—June 27th. 1778—

[29.]

[RUM AND SUGAR RETURNS OF THE 2ND. REGIMENT.]

A rum return for the Officers of the 2^d. S^c. Carolina Reg^t.
from March the 20th = to Ap^l = 18 Both Inclusive 1780

1 Colonel	
1 Major.....	30 jells
7 Captains.....	210 -d ^s .
7 Lieutenants.....	210 -d ^s .
1 Paymaster.....	30 -d ^s .
2 Surgeon & Mate....	60 -d ^s .
	<hr/>
	540 jells

Captains to Draw Rum & Sugar Rum due from 20th =
March & Sugar from Ap^l. 10th

Capt. Moultrie		Subalterns
Mazyck		<hr/>
Warley		Foissin
Baker		Kolb
Provaux		
Mason	Gill a day due from 10th & Sugar also—	{ Langford
Gray		Foissin joined Ap ^l 12
		Ogier
		Evans
		Legare
		Dunbar
		Hart
		Mazyck
9 Gills Langford		
8 Gills—Frierson		

[30.]

[A RETURN OF THE SICK OF THE 2ND. REGIMENT.]

A Weekly Return of y^c. Sick in y^c. 2^d. Reg^t. of South Carolina Infantry Commanded by Col. Fr. Marion

Diseases—	Diarrhea	Sore Legs & C—	Int ^r . Fevers—	Veneral—	Rheumat ^c . Comp ^d —	Convalescent	Sent to G ^r . Hosp ^t —	Disch ^d . fit for Duty	Total—
Total—	2	4	4	1	2	7	3	3	26

April—23^d. 1780— Jh: Theus—Surg^t. 2^d Reg^t—

[31.]

[CHARGE AT A COURT MARTIAL.]

At a Reg^t. Court Martial held 23^d. April 1780 by order Maj Harleston

Cap^t. Moultrie, President

Lieu^t. Ogier & Legaré, Members.

Prisoner, Abraham Anderson confined by Maj^r. Harleston on suspicion of Theft from Peter Lippin

[32.]

[ROSTER OF THE OFFICERS OF THE 2ND. REGIMENT]

Captains	Guard	Command	General C Martial	Brigade (v. Martial)	Regimental Courts Martial	Fatigue	Pluquet
Moultrie	sick Apl 15	Killed	the 24th.	April 17th	Apl 6		
Mazyck	25th Apl 16				Apl 15		23
Warley.			Mar 29				18
Shubrick.							19
Baker							20
Provoux.....							21
Mason.....	Apl 7						22
Gray							
Roux.. ..							
Subalterns.							
Martin	Priant						
Foissin.....	20th Abst. Apl. 13-		Mar 29	Apl 16 Apl 15			22
Kolb							18
Ogier	22	24	Apl 5				23
Frierson.....							
Evans	23						19
Legare							20
Dunbar.....							
Hart	Adjutant					sick	
Mazyck							21st-
• Langford .	Apl 12						

[33.]

[BRIGADE ORDERS, MAY 1, 1780.]

B. O.

The Commanding Officers of the Several Batteries on the Lines are requested to send the returns for the Supply of Ammunition every Morning by Nine O'Clock as mentioned in the Orders of 25th. Ap^l.—those who are regardless of Orders and this particular point of duty, on w^h. not only their own post: but also the Safety of the whole Garrison depends, must expect to be reported to the General Lieutenant Col^l. Grimke's Corps will furnish constantly an Orderly Serjeant to attend at the Horn Work & be relieved Every Morning at Guard Mounting May 1st. 1780

[34.]

[ALEXANDER M^oQUEEN TO MAJOR HARLESTON.]

Gen: Moultrie will be obliged to Maj: Harleston to order a Serj^t. & twelve Privates to take in charge [break] from Captain [break] battery to [break of several words] Captain [break] battery

A: M: Queen

A: de Camp

May 6th, 80,

[35.]

[A RECEIPT FOR ARTILLERY STORES.]

Received May 1st. 1780. from Lieut. Coll^o. Grimke the following Artillery Stores at Battery N^o 4—

1—18 pounder on field Carriage	}
1— 4 pounder—a field piece	
30 Cartridges ready filled, including one in the Gun—	
57 round Ball & Rammer 1 Apron 1 saddle	
4 Grape Shott includ ^d one charged	
2½ lbs Cannon powder of ' each	}
1 st Keg priming powder	
2 powder Horns & prickers	
Wadding for 18' =	
18	round Shott }
3 Cases fixed Ammunition for brass top d ^o above }	
3 Cases ditto d ^o . Canister 63 Rounds	
Tubes & portfires—2 Linstocks	
1 Spunge Staff for 4' = pounder	

[36.]

[LT.-COL. HENDERSON TO MAJOR HARLESTON.]

Addressed : Maj Harleston
2 Regim^l—

D Maj.

Capt Coronat is not in Camp, I Coseave you at full Liberty To send the Spades as it was a Gen^l order.

from D Maj your Hum
Sert

2 May 1780

W^m. Henderson

[37.]

[SUGAR AND COFFEE ISSUED TO 2D. REGIMENT.]

		Sugar.	Coffee
		lb.	lb.
Delivered	Capt. Mazyck	34	25
D ^o .	Dunbar	9.	25
D ^o .	Baker	30.	25.
D ^o .	Provoux	46.	25
D ^o .—	Mason	9.—	3
D ^o .—	Gray	50.	25
D ^o .	Roux	50.	25
D ^o .	Martin	—	25
D ^o .—	Capers	50.	25
D ^o .—	Petrie	50.	25
D ^o .—	Warley	50.	25
D ^o .—	Kolb	9.	3
D ^o .	Foissin	44.	11
D ^o .	Ogier	30.	6
D ^o .	Legare	9.	18
D ^o .	Evans	15.	—
D ^o .	Hart	8.	4
D ^o .	Theur	41.	11
D ^o .	Springer	41.	11.

rec^d. from Coll. Marion's house May 3^d. 1780—" about 35^{lb}
Sugar & 12^{lb} Coffee—

[38.]

[GEN. LINCOLN TO MAJOR HARLESTON.]

Char-Town May 11. 1780

Sir

You will please to give to Col^o. Grimkee Such number
of men from the battery you have in charge as he shall call
for

I am D Sir your Obdt Serv^t

B Lincoln

Maj Harleston

*May 3rd. could not have been the date of the preparing of the
above report, for there are names thereon of officers who had resigned
before that date.

[89.]

[A RETURN OF THE OFFICERS OF THE 3D. REGT.]

Return of the officers in 3^d. S^o. C. reg^t

Cap ⁿ — F. Warley.....	Servants.....0
J. C. Smith.....	John Peterkin
J. Warley	Jo ^l . Haynes
U. Goodwyn.....	W ^m . Chapman
J. Buchanan.....	Jn ^o . Campbell
J Baker.....	Ja ^l . White
F Farrer.....	Jac ^l . Brunsin
G. Liddell.....	
R ^l . Pollard.....	Wm. Myrack
Lieuts. J. Goodwyn.....	Sam ^l . Kelley—
A. Smith.....	Peter M Grew
M. MGuire.....	Elijh. MGuire
W ^m . Love	Tho ^l . Douglas
D ^r . Ja ^l . Martin.....	Jn ^o . Cauldwell

Officers—14

Servants—12

Taylor— 1

Total 13

2^d June 1780

Felix Warley Capt. Com.

3 Reg^t

[40.]

[CAPT. GEORGE TURNER TO MAJOR HARLESTON.]

Addressed: Major Harleston
of the 2^d. R^g. So. Caro—
Haddrell's Point

Dear Sir,

I have laid your Request before Gen^l. Paterson, the Commandant, who tells me he cannot *yet* grant the Indulgence you wish for—but will consider of it. It will give me pleasure to serve you in that or any other Matter,—and I shall assuredly wait the earliest Opportunity to do so—with regard I am,

D^r, Sir,
Your most obedient Serv.

Geo. Turner

Major Harleston

[*To be continued in next number of this magazine.*]

THE TOWN OF DORCHESTER, IN SOUTH CAROLINA—A SKETCH OF ITS HISTORY.

BY HENRY A. M. SMITH.

About twenty-six miles from the city of Charleston; on the north bank of the Ashley River, and about six miles in a southwestwardly direction from the railroad depot in the present town of Summerville can be seen an old church tower with an overgrown disused graveyard around it, and some two hundred paces farther on—on the edge of the river—are the walls of an old fort, constructed of that mixture of shells in lime mortar formerly called "tapia" or "tabby".¹ These two conspicuous objects, with some scattered and shapeless masses of brick at irregular intervals, marking the sites of former houses, are all that remains of the town of Dorchester, once a comparatively flourishing hamlet in the Low-Country of South Carolina, but which with the lesser hamlets of Jamestown, New London or Willtown, Jacksonborough, Purrysburgh and Somerton, and the still lesser, or only projected, villages of Radnor, Ashley Ferry, Childsburly and Chatham, has so long been deserted that its story has been nearly forgotten, and its very site nearly obliterated.

In the case of Dorchester its frequent mention in histories of the Revolution of 1775–1783 in South Carolina; the fact that it gave its name to one of the ecclesiastical and political divisions of the Province and State, viz: the parish of St. George, Dorchester, joined to its vicinity to the town of Summerville have conspired to preserve its name, the tradition of its former existence, and the place of its location, but beyond this practically nothing else is generally known concerning its history. It has cost no little time and labour to dig out of vanishing records the following account of its origin and fate.

¹Often spelled "tapia" in early records. — Editor.

The site of the old village of Dorchester is on a neck or peninsula of land between the Ashley River and a creek now called Dorchester Creek. This creek was originally known as Boshoe, or Bossun Creek. It is called now Rose Creek, where it crosses the road from Summerville to Dorchester; Newington Creek, or Swamp, a little higher up, where it crosses the road from Summerville to Bacon's Bridge and curves through the old Axtell, or Blake, plantation styled Newington (the northern part of which is now Dr. C. U. Shepard's tea farm), and finally is known as the Saw Mill Branch where it forms the southeastern boundary of the town of Summerville.

A little below the point where Dorchester Creek debouches into Ashley River, another creek called Eagle's Creek also empties into the Ashley—this last creek deriving its name from one Richard Eagle, who, about 1734, possessed the tract of land where the public road crossed the creek.

The region about the mouths of these two creeks—especially about the peninsula between Dorchester Creek and Ashley River—was known by the Indian name of Boo-shoo-ee.

It was first granted to John Smith, who on 20th November, 1676, obtained a grant for 1,800 acres covering this peninsula and the site of the future village.¹ He was a man of considerable estate who had arrived in Carolina in 1675 with his wife and family and especially recommended by the Earl of Shaftesbury "as my particu'ar friend" with directions that he be allowed to take up a manor in some suitable place. John Smith was subsequently a member of the Grand Council and was created a Cassique, and died in 1682. From the name of the locality in which his grant was situated he was styled "John Smith, of Boo-shoo".²

The meaning of this Indian term is unknown save that

¹Sec'y State's office, Vol. 38 (Prop. grants), p. 4.

²Sec'y State's office, Grant Bk. 1696-1703, p. 92. *Collections S. C. Hist. Soc.*, Vol. V., p. 470.

the termination "ee" or "e" seems to have some connection with water—viz: Peedee, Santee, Wateree, Congaree, Copah-ee, etc., etc.

The creek near the village of Mt. Pleasant, now called Shem, was originally Shem-ee Creek.³

The land included in the grant in 1678 to Arthur Middleton of 1,780 acres on Goose Creek (on a part of which the present Otranto club-house stands) is called "Yeshoe",⁴ and in the grant to James Moore of 2,400 acres on Foster's Creek in 1683, the lands are described as known by the Indian names of Boo-chaw-ee and Wapensaw.⁵ The Indian name of Foster's Creek was Appee-bee.⁶

The appellation Boo-shoo-ee was not confined to the site of the future village on the riverside, but was applied to the low land in the vicinity as "Boshoe Swamp" and generally to the whole tract or plantation of 1,800 acres.

It is spelt very variously in the old deeds and plats, viz: Boasoo, Boshoe, Bosho, Boosho, Booshooc, Boosoo, Bossoe, Bossua, Boochaw-ee, etc.

The high land or bluff on the river where the village was afterwards located was, at the time of its location and afterwards, an "old field" and probably the site of the first clearing and settlement of John Smith.

John Smith, of Boo-shoo, died prior to December, 1682, as in December, 1682, his widow, Mary, married Arthur Middleton, and on the death of the latter, about 1684, married Ralph Izard.⁷

John Smith seems to have left no children, and in some way his grant for 1,800 acres must have lapsed to the State or the method of a new grant must have been adopted so as to confer a good title, for in the year 1696 this same 1,800 acres is re-granted to the settlers who were to confer upon it the name of Dorchester.

³M. C. O., Charleston, Bk. U. 7, p. 87.

⁴Sec'y State's off. Grant Bk. 1696-1703, p. 92.

⁵Sec'y State's off. Vol. 38 (Prop. Grants), p. 209.

⁶Sec'y State's off. Vol. 17, Miscellaneous, p. 100.

⁷Sec'y State's off. Vol. "Grants, etc., 1704-1708", p. 250.

The history of the town and township (so-called) of Dorchester, in South Carolina, begins with the immigration thither of a small colony from the township of Dorchester, in the then Province of Massachusetts Bay.

The earliest record notice is in the records of the First Church at Dorchester, in New England.

On those records it appears that on the 20th October, 1695, Joseph Lord, Increase Sumner and William Pratt were "dismissed", *i. e.* transferred, from that church for "Y^r gathering of A church for y^e South Carolina"⁸

Two days later, 2nd October, 1695, we read: "ocktober y^r 22 being ower lecktuer day was sett apart for the ordering of M^r. Joseph lord for to be pastuer to A church gathered that day for to goe to South Carolina to settell the gospell ther and the names of y^e men are thes

Joshua Brooks	} of Concord
Nathaniel Billings	
William Norman	Coralina
William Adams	Sudbury
Increase Sumner	} Dorchester
William Pratt	
George Foxe	Reading
Simon Daken	Concord

thes with M^r. Joseph lord did enter into a most solem Covenant to sett up the ordinances of Jesus Christ ther if the lord caryed them safely thither accordin to gospell truth withe a very large profeson of ther faith"⁹.

One William Norman had some years before, viz: on 22nd September, 1684, obtained the customary survey preparatory to a grant from the Lords Proprietors of Carolina for 320 acres of land, which was located on the Ashley River, on the northeast side, about three miles above the

⁸*Records of the First Church at Dorchester, New England*, published in 1891, p. 13.

⁹*Ibid.* p. 109

spot where the village of Dorchester was afterwards laid out, i. e. above the old Boo-shoo settlement.

This William Norman was probably the one of that name mentioned in the above list as of Carolina. Possibly to his desire for neighbours of congenial spiritual and social disposition was due the original suggestion of the colony. Of the rest of the list, Joshua Brooks, Nathaniel Billings, George Fox and Simon Daken do not appear, from any records we have, to have ever settled in Carolina—at least their names nowhere appear among the actual land-owners at Dorchester.

There are two other references to the settlement in the records of the Dorchester Church in Massachusetts.

"December 5th, 1695—The church for Carolina set sail from Boston Dec 14th at night the skiff was neer run and water y^e Stormy wind being so boisterous. they kept a day of pray on board: & safely Landed at Carolina Decemb^r y^e 20th y^e oth^r vessells had a Moneths Passage this but about 14 days.

"Feb^r: 2^d Then was y^e first Sacrament of y^e Lords Supper that ever was Celebrated in Carolina Eight persons received besides Such as were of y^e Church by virtue of Comunion of Churches, and there was Great Joy among y^e Good People of Carolina & many Thanksgivings to y^e Lord".¹⁰

And again:

"Nov. 1, 1696, Deacon Sumn's wife & family & His Broth^r Samuel Sumn^r with his wife & family with Peter O Kellys wife & six children Dismissed to y^e Church of Christ neer Newington in South Carolina (since called Dorchester)".¹¹

The first of these entries, viz: that of December 5th, 1695, was evidently made after its nominal date, as it mentions the date of sailing, the 14th, nine days after the apparent date of the entry. The expression as to the "other vessels"

¹⁰Ibid, p. 145.

¹¹Ibid, p. 148.

must refer to vessels other than the one that carried the "Church", as we shall see presently by Elder Pratt's diary there was but one vessel which at that time conveyed the members of the Church. It only marks the contrast between the quick passage of the vessel that carried the "Church" and the time taken by other vessels which sailed about the same time.

The statement as to the communion celebrated on the 2d February, 1695-6, being the first ever celebrated in Carolina is entirely erroneous. There had existed in Charles Town for many years before that date the Church of England, known as St. Philip's, on the site where St. Michael's Church now stands; also a "Meeting" House, or a Congregational Church, upon Meeting Street, supposed upon the present site of the Circular Church, as well as a Huguenot, or French Protestant Church, on or near the site of the present French Protestant Church, on a lot originally granted to one Michael Lovinge, a carpenter, and which having been sold by Lovinge to Arthur Middleton was by the latter's widow with her husband, Ralph Izard (whom she married after Middleton's death), sold to James Nicholls on the 5th May, 1687, "for the use of the commonalty of the French Church in Charleston".¹²

There can be no possible doubt but that communion had been repeatedly celebrated in these churches according to their respective rituals long before the emigration from Dorchester, Massachusetts.

The entry of 1st November, 1696, is worthy of note as showing that the name "Newington", which was the name given to the plantation of Mrs. (generally styled "Dame" or "Lady") Rebecca Axtell, the widow of Landgrave Daniel Axtell, had come into general use, evidencing that she had for some time been settled there.

We have in the diary of Elder Pratt—the William Pratt mentioned in the Dorchester (Mass.) Church entry of 22d. October, 1695—an account of the voyage of the party from

¹²Sec'y State's off. "Grants, etc., 1704-1708", p. 250.

Boston to Charles Town. This, as being from first hand, is more authentic than the entry in the church record of Decr. 5, 1695, made from information.

Elder Pratt's diary, as a picture of the time, would, save for its length, be worthy of production here in full. It has been substantially all printed by the Rev. James Stacey, in his *History of the Midway Congregational Church, Liberty County, Georgia*, printed in 1899, at Newnan, Georgia.

The original diary is now in the possession of one of Elder Pratt's descendants, Mr. Joshua Eddy Crane, of Bridgeport, Mass.

Summarized, Elder Pratt's diary gives the account of the sailing of the "Church that was gathered in order to carry y' gospel ordinance to South Carolina" from Boston on Dec. 5, 1695, in one vessel (not two as has been erroneously stated). They had good weather until the 9th, when they encountered a gale, but from a favorable direction, and after its abatement made such progress as to get into Charles Town harbour on the 20th December. They were welcomed with a salute of 9 guns, "which was more than us all", and were very kindly entertained on shore.

After a week in the town he "was carried by water up to M'. Normans—Increase Sumner and I were kindly received and entertained by the Lady Axtel¹³ and tho' two other men were endeavouring to get into favour with y' lady and other neighbours and to obtain the land at Ashley River" yet the lady and others of the neighbours were more kindly disposed to them.

The minister, Mr. Lord, and others of the "Church" who had remained in Charles Town were urged by "y' Lieut: General Blake¹⁴ and many others" to settle at New London¹⁵ and had gone to Landgrave Morton's near that place.

¹³Of Newington.

¹⁴Joseph Blake, Governor and Proprietor, then residing on his plantation called "Plainsfield", on Stono River, near New Cut.

¹⁵On Pon Pon River, generally known as Willtown.

Elder Pratt and his companion also went to Landgrave Morton's to view the land at New London, and there Elder Pratt gave Mr. Lord his preference for Ashley River, and the latter agreed with him.

From Landgrave Morton's they returned, stopping first at "Mr. Curtises" and then at "Mr. Gilbosons" and Govr. Blake's.

"We were very kindly entertained at every place where we came. We heard of some of those that came from New England that had been guilty of gross miscarriages w^t was a trobel to us".

They stayed in Charles Town, and then "after this M^r. Lord and some of y^r church came up to Ashley river and upon y^e Sabath after being y^e 26th of January M^r. Lord precht at M^r. Normans house upon that text in 8 Rom. 1 vrs. There were many that came to hear of y^r neighbours round about and gave diligent attention. The second day of February being Sabath day M^r. Lord precht at Ashley river upon y^e text 1 Pet: 3: 18. Most of y^r neighbours came to hear all y^r next neighbours and several persons came about 10 miles to hear. The Sacrament of y^r Lords Supper was administered y^e day and 2 deacons chosen. At this time there was great joy among the good people".

Elder Pratt in this contemporaneous entry does not claim the communion administered on the 2d. February, 1696, as the first celebration of the Lord's Supper ever had in Carolina.

The first assertion of this appears in the entry made in the records of the church at Dorchester, Massachusetts, as of 2nd February, 1696, evidently made by the person who kept the records from communications from Carolina. Thence it seems to have crept into a farewell sermon preached by the Rev. Mr. Danforth when a year later Elder Pratt (having in the meanwhile returned to New England) again embarked for Carolina. This sermon seems to have been printed in 1697, and is cited in Holmes's *American*

Annals for the statement (under A. D. 1696) "the regular administration of the ordinances of the Gospel had not been introduced into Carolina until this year", and "there being withall in all that country neither ordained minister nor any church in full Gospel order", as stated by the Rev. Mr. Gildersleeve in his century sermon preached at Midway, in Georgia, in 1797, upon the authority of Mr. Danforth's sermon.

The statement is repeated in the Rev. Mr. Howe's *History of the Presbyterian Church in South Carolina*, but with the qualification that its correctness is contested.

Elder Pratt left Charles Town to return to New England on 8th February, 1696. A year later he sailed from Boston with his family to return to Carolina. He sailed from Boston on the 8th January, 1696-7, and left Nantasket on the 15th. They encountered a very stormy passage, and only reached land on the 23rd of February. He does not state if any others of the "Church" than his own family came with him, but as the records of the Massachusetts church show that two months previous, viz: November 1, 1696, Deacon Sumner's wife and family, and his brother, Samuel Sumner, with his wife and family, with Peter O'Kelly's wife and six children, had been dismissed to the church near Newington, since called Dorchester, in all probability they accompanied Elder Pratt on this second voyage, and with the latter and his family, consisting of his wife, Elizabeth Baker Pratt, and daughter, Thankful Pratt, constituted the departing friends to whom the Rev. Mr. Danforth addressed his valedictory sermon printed in 1697. The confusion made of these two departures is also evidently the origin of the statement in Mr. Howe's history that they sailed on the 14th December, 1695, in two small vessels, whereas Elder Pratt, in his contemporaneous diary mentions but one.

During Elder Pratt's absence in New England the land had been finally secured. On 7th July, 1696, a grant was made to John Stevens of the very 1,800 acres, known as

Boo-shoo, formerly granted to John Smith.¹⁶ Another tract of 2,250 acres lay to the west of the Boo-shoo tract on the Ashley River, filling the intervening space between the line of the grant to John Smith and the 320 acre grant to Wm. Norman and the Newington grant of Lady Axtell. This had apparently been granted or transferred to, and was in the possession of a Mr. Rose, and was known as "Rose's" or "Rose's land". Exactly how this was obtained from Rose or why new grants were made the record does not disclose, but on the 1st February, 1699-1700, two new grants were issued to John Stevens, one for the 1,800 acres, or Boo-shoo tract, and the other for the 2,250, or "Rose's" tract—4,050 acres in all.¹⁷

These grants altho' issued to John Stevens, individually, were for the benefit of the intending settlers of the "Church", as the deeds made by John Stevens to them soon show.

Elder Pratt and the rest of the "Church" having arrived in February, 1697; the land procured was divided. Elder Pratt states in his diary:

"The 23^d of March in the year 1697 the church and others that were concerned did draw lots the 24th day that all meet together to stake out and mark their lots in the trading town on both days when they met together on those occasions there was love and amity and peace in what was acted"

The division was then made and determined by lot. The place styled by the Elder "the trading town" was what was afterwards known as the village of Dorchester, which on the old map is stated to have been laid out as a place of trade. A map and division was made of the whole 4,050 acres, and the term Dorchester, or Township of Dorchester, was applied to the whole, the village site being only the place of trade in Dorchester. The old name Booshoo, however, long survived. In the deeds from John Stevens the tract of 4,050 acres is always described as consisting of two tracts,

¹⁶Sec'y State's off. Vol. 38 (Prop. Grants), p. 298.

¹⁷Ibid, p. 370.

one called Booshoo and the other Rose's. The "Rose land" having been obtained after the Boo-shoo tract is sometimes called the "New Grant" or "New Granted".

In a conveyance from the Rev. Mr. Lord to John Hawks, 4th March, 1716-17, of 100 acres it is described as lying "partly in that part of the land belonging to Dorchester which is commonly called the New Grant partly in that formerly called Bossoo."

As time went on and the village grew in size and importance the name Dorchester was restricted, but universally applied, to this town and the older designations were forgotten.

The map showing the division of the whole 4,050 acres has long since disappeared. Only by a comparison of deeds and adjoining titles can the lines and divisions be approximately arrived at.

Elder Pratt's diary shows that the "Church" were not the sole occupiers of these divisions, for his entry says that the Church "*and others that were concerned*" drew lots for the shares.

There appears to have been a division into twenty-six parts, for John Stevens, in his conveyance of the land to be used for the support of the church ministry, after conveying certain specific lots, conveys 1-26th of all undivided land in Dorchester. This undivided land consisted of 123 acres reserved for mill land near the mouth of the creek on its north side, and a "commons" of 50 acres adjacent to the place of trade. When the mill land was afterwards subdivided it was into 26 lots of $4\frac{1}{2}$ acres each, and the "commons" into lots of about 2 acres each.

The old deeds show the general division of the 4,050 acres to have been as follows:

There was first set aside about 50 acres, sub-divided into 115 lots of about a quarter of an acre each in size to form a "place of trade".

Space was left for a public square and for streets, and an area of about 20 acres between the town and the creek where it enters the river was also left for public use.

A "commons" of about 50 to 52 acres was set off adjacent to the town, immediately to the west. An area of 123 acres was set aside for mill purposes and called "mill land". This 123 acres lay north of the town, along Boshoe Creek, and included the low land on each side of the creek.

The remainder of the land was laid off in two divisions. The first division consisted of two ranges. The first range consisted of 26 lots of 50 acres each laid off along the Ashley River, each lot being about 10 chains wide in its frontage on the river, and running back 50 chains. The numbering began at lot No. 1, next to William Norman's line, about a third of a mile west of the present Bacon's Bridge, and were numbered successively down toward the town. Lot No. 26 being next to the "commons".

The second range of the first division lay immediately north of the first range, from which it was separated by an highway, and was divided into 26 lots of 45 acres each. The second division lay immediately north of the second range from which it was also separated by an highway, and was likewise divided into 26 lots of 45 acres each.

The present village of Stallville and the eastern part of the town of Summerville, viz: from about Fourth South Street on the north and Sumter Avenue on the west are on part of this second division of the 4,050 acres—on part of the 2,250 acres known as Rose's or the New Grant.

The list of the settlers has not come down to us. The occupiers of the lots were not confined to them, but from data derived from later transfers, wills and conveyances the following appear to have formed substantially all of the new settlers who received lots in the division:

1. *John Stevens.* He was in Carolina before the others arrived. The record does not show where he came from. He was one of the leading men in the Dorchester settlement, and was the ancestor of the Stevens family, members of which have always occupied position in lower South Carolina.

2. *Rev. Joseph Lord.* Was the Pastor under whom the "Church" immigrated. Received lot No. 10 in the first range, and purchased lots 11 and 12 in the same range. Lot 10 he subsequently conveyed (15 Aug. 1721) to "Michael Bacon Nathaniel Sumner and Thomas Osgood J^r and the rest of the inhabitants of in and about Dorchester now under the ministry of the Rev M^r Hugh Fisher". He left Carolina and returned to Massachusetts in 1720.

3. *Increase Sumner* received a lot in the first range.

4. *William Pratt.* He received lot No 23 in the first range. It is to his diary that we are indebted for so much information as to the first settlement. He returned to New England and there died 13th January, 1713.

5. *William Adams.*

6. *William Norman.* He had already a grant for 320 acres, and does not seem to have taken any part of the division of the 4,050 acres. He apparently left a number of descendants.

7. *Samuel Sumner,* brother of Increase Sumner, received lot 24 in the first range.

8. *Michael Bacon.* Received a lot in the first range, and purchased lots 6 and 7 in the same range from John Stevens. On one of these last two was situated the bridge over the Ashley River, originally called Stevens's Bridge, but ever since and now known as Bacon's Bridge.

9. *John Simmons* received lot 12 in the first range.

10. *Abraham Gorton* received lot 13 in the first range.

11. *Jonathon Clarke* received lot 14 in the first range.

12. *Thomas Osgood* had a lot in the first range and 1-26th part of all undivided lands.

13. *Job Chamberlain* removed to Carolina in 1698, and in 1702 owned a lot in the second division.

14. *Aaron Way, Sen^r.*

15. *Aaron Way, Jun^r.*

16. *William Way.*

17. *Moses Way.*

18. *Samuel Way.*

All of the Ways seem to have been original settlers and at an early date owned lots in one or other of the divisions.

19. *Robert Miller*, an early settler, as early as 1717 had accumulated 479 acres in the second range of the first division.

The foregoing are all that can be said with any degree of certainty to have been among those who received lots at the first division of the 4,050 acres.

The following are the additional names of others who appear soon afterwards as owning some of the lots and as forming part of the distinctive Church:

<i>John Hill,</i>	in 1726.
<i>Thomas Satur,</i>	" 1722.
<i>Peter Sancy,</i>	" 1738.
<i>Joseph Brunson,</i>	" 1722.
<i>John Hawks,</i>	" 1721.
<i>David Batcheler,</i>	" 1707.
<i>John Kitchen,</i>	" 1720.
<i>Thomas Graves,</i>	" 1720.
<i>Robert Winn,</i>	" 1718.
<i>Stephen Dorse,</i>	" 1727.
<i>Isaac Brunson,</i>	" 1712.

There were outsiders, apparently, who had lots very early. These may have been the "others that were concerned", mentioned by Elder Pratt.

Ralph Izard and Daniel Chastaigner, both persons wholly disconnected with the "Church", held lots in the first range at an early date. Izard prior to 1708 and Chastaigner prior to 1712.

The small lots in the town, or place of trade, very soon began to drift into the hands of outsiders.

There has been a tendency to depict this settlement as something unusual—a band of enthusiastic missionaries carrying the Gospel into a primeval wilderness.

The Rev. Mr. Howe, in his *History of the Presbyterian Church in South Carolina*, says they "came into this country as a missionary church to plant an institution of the Gospel",

and again they sailed "toward the land God had given them as an inheritance, not knowing whither they went", and again that they settled "here in the midst of an unbroken forest inhabited by beasts of prey and savage men twenty miles from the dwellings of any whites they took up their abode".

All this is rhetorical but not historical. Mr. Howe cites as his authority a sermon styled "The Hand of God Recognized", preached by the Rev. Mr. George Sheldon on the 22d. February, 1846, in the Congregational Church at Dorchester, in observance of the 150th anniversary of that church. This sermon does make similar statements, but the reverend author gives no references for his statements.

The contemporaneous records show otherwise. The "Church" debated between two points. Booshoo and New London. They were entertained and housed at both places by persons who had already settled. The lands they finally settled on had been granted away and settled by another 20 years previously. They were surrounded by settlers who had preceded them, viz: Lord Shaftesbury's barony with its settlement lay to the south, on the opposite side of the river. West of them were the settlements of Col. Andrew Percival (granted in 1682), of William Norman (1684), of Benjamin Waring, of Lady Axtell at Newington. East, along the Ashley River, the entire land was taken up already by grants and settlements, and northeast of them, about six miles off towards the head of Goose Creek, was another and quite numerous group of settlements dating from 10 to 20 years previous.

Elder Pratt himself says in his diary that Mr. Lord's first preaching was attended by "all y^e next neighbours", and that persons even came from 10 miles around.

It is not even certain that the church building, constructed by the Dorchester immigration, was the first church building constructed in that section.

The little colony of French Huguenots who settled in the neighbourhood of the head of Goose Creek had at a very early

period a small church structure on lands not far to the east of the present Ladson's station, on the Southern Railway. This last may have preceded the erection of any church at Dorchester.

Provision was made at once, however, by the Dorchester settlers for the construction of a permanent church building and the support of the ministry, for on 21st September, 1702, John Stevens conveyed "for provision for the ministry of the Congregational Church now settled in Dorchester unto the inhabitants of Dorchester and particularly unto William Pratt Increase Sumner and Thomas Osgood Sen. as persons intrusted by the inhabitants of Dorchester and to their successors from time to time chosen by the inhabitants of said Dorchester", lot No. 9 in the first range within the land "now called by the name of Dorchester, which was formerly two tracts one commonly called Booson the other Roses land)", also Lot 1 in the second division, also 4 small lots Nos. 13, 33, 44 and 112 "in the place designed for a place of trade within Dorchester", also 1/26th of all undivided land within Dorchester. The ministry seems to have been provided for as if the "Church" itself formed one of the 26 to whom the tract was partitioned.

The church building was placed on Lot 9 in the first range where its ruins and the old grave-yard stand to this day.

It was not placed in the town or place for trade, but about one and one-half or two miles to the west, near the public road, then called the "Broad Path".

The place seems to have thriven slowly. Thankful Pratt, the daughter of William Pratt, married a Daniell Axtell, of Sudbury, in Massachusetts. When he came to Carolina is not known, but he was here in 1690, carrying on a saw mill and tar and turpentine business in connection with Lady Axtell and Robert Fenwick, and Gershom Hawks. He kept a sort of day book of accounts, which is now in the hands of his descendants, Mr. Joshua Eddy Crane, of Bridgeport, Massachusetts.

This day book as containing the names of the persons with whom he dealt gives us the names of the then persons living in and around Dorchester. Gershom Hawks and Robert Fenwicke had each obtained grants for 1,000 acres in the vicinity—Robert Fenwicke in 1700¹⁸ and Gershom Hawks in 1705.¹⁹ All of the present town of Summerville, not included in the Dorchester tract of 4,050 acres, lies within the last two grants. Germantown and that part of Summerville adjacent to Germantown are on the grant to Hawks, and all of New Summerville, i. e.: that part laid out by the Railroad Company is on the grant to Fenwicke.

The old mill dam and mill site which gave the name of "Saw Mill" Branch to the swamp is either on part of the original Dorchester grant or the grant to Fenwicke.

Daniel Axtell left Carolina in 1707 and returned to Massachusetts, and died in 1736 at Deighton on the Taunton River.

Although of the same name name as the Carolina Axtella there is no known blood connection between them.

As early as 1729 the land where the old mill dam ran across the swamp in Summerville was known as "Saw mill land". It had no connection with the tract of 123 acres reserved as "Mill land" near the town of Dorchester, but was the land around the saw mill which was operated by Daniel Axtell prior to 1707. Ever since that date this part of Booshoo Creek, adjacent to Summerville, has been known as "Saw Mill Branch".

In 1882, before the present canal down the swamp was excavated, the old mill dam was practically intact. Some of the old mill timbers of solid cypress remained on the old mill site. The oldest inhabitant could remember no one who had seen the mill run, and the growth of pines showed that no water could have been kept on the pond for near a century.

¹⁸Sec'y State's office, Vol. 38, p. 400.

¹⁹Ibid, p. 523.

The data as to the town of Dorchester and its early history are very scanty. The country around it began to fill up, and the town, lying at the head of navigation on the Ashley River, became a trading place and point of distribution. It stood at a point capable of easy defence and of easy communication by water with Charles Town, and thus became a point of support and refuge from Indian invasions.

The settlers in Dorchester began to overflow. It was easy to obtain grants of land, and many grants were obtained higher up and across the Ashley River, especially in the section known afterwards as "Beech Hill".

Merchants established themselves in the town. The streets are not named on the plan, and the only names that have come down thro' the deeds are the "Bay", lying along the river, and "George" Street, the street running to the "Broad Path" or public road.

Gillson Clapp was a merchant "on the Bay" in 1724, and in 1722 Thomas Satur, of Dorchester, Jacob Satur, of London, Eleazer Allen, of Charles Town, and William Rhett, Jr., of Charles Town, formed a co-partnership to carry on trade at Dorchester.

In 1708 Dorchester was a small town containing about 350 souls.

In 1706 the Rev. Joseph Lord wrote to a friend in Massachusetts that the country was more frequented by way of trade.

In 1706 the Act for the establishment of the Church of England in the Province was passed. Six parishes were created, and Dorchester was included in St. Andrew's Parish.

In 1715 the Yemassee Indian War broke out, and the entire province south of the Stono River was devastated. The Yemassee invasion itself seems never to have reached Dorchester, but an invasion of the Indians to the northward, which took place at the same time, was more threatening. This invasion was met by Capt. George Chicken at the head of the Goose Creek militia, and a decisive defeat was inflicted upon the Indians at a place styled in the old accounts "The Ponds".

This appears to be the Percival plantation at the point now called "Shulz's Lake".

The Yemassee War inflicted a terrible loss on the Province, and for many years delayed the settlement of the Province to the south of Ashley River.

In 1719 St. Andrew's Parish was divided, and the upper portion, including Dorchester and the surrounding territory, was created a separate parish and called St. George.

A church was directed to be built at a point to be selected by a majority of the commissioners named with the approval of a majority of the inhabitants of the parish of the profession of the Church of England who should contribute to the building. The commissioners were: Alexander Skene, Capt. Walter Izard, Thomas Diston, Samuel Wragg, John Cantey, Thomas Waring and Jacob Satur.

The place selected for the church was the place for a place of trade or Dorchester town.

The parish church, with its surrounding graveyard, was then placed in the town on lots Nos. 52, 53, 54, 55 and 56.

The parish then contained 115 English families, amounting to about 500 persons, and 1,300 slaves. The town now began to forge ahead. Roads were extended by statute into the surrounding country, and in 1722 the bridges over the Ashley—Stevens's Bridge (now Bacon's Bridge) and Waring's Bridge (now Slann's Bridge) were confirmed as public bridges.

In 1723 an Act was passed for settling a fair and markets in the town of Dorchester, in Berkeley County, "being a frontier in that part of the Country".

In 1734 an Act was passed for the founding and erecting a free school at the town of Dorchester, in the parish of St. George, and in the same year an Act was passed to clear out the Ashley River up to Slann's Bridge.

A bridge across the river, opposite the town of Dorchester, had already been built.

A great loss of population in the surrounding country took place in 1752-56. The descendants of the original set-

tlers who gave the name to Dorchester—the members of the “White Meeting” or Congregationalist Church—had overflowed into the surrounding country. So many of them had settled in the Beech Hill section that about 1737 another place of worship was constructed there for their convenience. The “Church” had acquired 95 acres in two tracts on the “Beech Hill” road, and on one of these tracts, not far from the parish line of St. Paul’s, the building for worship was constructed. The congregation being practically the same as that at Dorchester, one minister served at both places on alternate Sundays.

In 1752-56 a general exodus of these congregations took place to Georgia. The reasons, as stated in their records, were lack of sufficient lands for their increasing numbers, and the unhealthiness of Dorchester and Beech Hill. In 1752 they procured two grants of land, aggregating 31,950 acres on the coast of Georgia, between the Medway and Newport rivers, in what subsequently became Liberty County. Nearly all of the congregations of the Dorchester and Beech Hill churches with their minister, the Rev. John Osgood, removed. The names of the settlers who took up the 31,950 acres and their subsequent history is fully detailed by the Rev. Mr. Stacey, in his *History of Midway Church*, to which reference has already been made.

The effect of their removal was practically the death blow to the Congregational Church in St. George’s Parish, Dorchester. No settled minister was had to perform services. The building at Beech Hill, being of wood, soon perished. From that date the history of Dorchester ceases to be the history of a Congregational settlement and becomes the history of the village of Dorchester and the parish of St. George, Dorchester.

In addition to its growth as a town during these years Dorchester also had become the place of resort for supplies for the country around, which had been taken up more or less for the seats and plantations of a number of wealthy families.

Just below on the Ashley, on its north bank, was the plantation of the Wrights now called "Oak Forest", and below that the residence of one of the branches of the Izard family called "Cedar Grove", well known for the style of its buildings and its gardens. Above and beyond the road to Bacon's Bridge was the seat of another one of the Izards, on the old grant to William Norman, and called "Burton", and afterwards "Fair Spring", where are still to be seen the remains of a large brick house. Above this was the site of the original grant to Benjamin Waring, the ancestor of the Waring family, and which during the Revolutionary War was owned by Dr. David Oliphant, a member of the Council of Safety and Surgeon-General of the Continental forces in South Carolina. Above this again was the old grant and residence of Col. Andrew Percival, always known as "The Ponds"—the chief pond now being "Shulz's Lake". The most pretentious buildings and mansion were those at "Newington", the old Axtell settlement, which through Lady Axtell's daughter, Lady Elizabeth Blake (Lady as the wife of a Landgrave and Lord Proprietor), had descended to Col. Joseph Blake. The Newington house was said to have been one of the largest brick houses built in lower Carolina at that period, and with its double avenue of live oaks and wide gardens was at the time of the Revolutionary War one of the "show places", so to say, of the country side. The Ralph Izard who settled at "Burton", afterwards "Fair Spring", about a mile and a half distant, had married a daughter of Col. Blake, and a straight road or avenue led from one house to the other.

West of Newington, across the swamp and within a few yards of the present public road, now called the Orangeburg road, was the brick mansion of "Mount Boone", devised by Lady Axtell to another daughter, Mrs. Joseph Boone. By his will in 1733, Mr. Boone directed himself to be buried at Mount Boone, and his broken grave stone is still there, adjacent to the foundations of the house, with the inscription placed over him in 1733.

A number of other settlements stretched up along the Cypress Swamp to the north, where a number of grants had been made to the Ways, Warings, Postells, Ford, Verditty, Boisseau and Porcher to the point well known on the old plats and in the old Statutes as "Izard's Cowpen", another large estate of the Izard family where the public road crosses the Cypress Swamp.

To the east of Dorchester was the settlement and mansion of Robert Miller, on what afterwards was known as "Rose Hill", and that of Mr. John Branford at the point where stands the house formerly owned by the late Dr. Brailsford. South of which was the place belonging early in the last century to Sir Hovenden Walker, and generally called his barony. West of this again, and nearer Dorchester, was the seat of Richard Walter, which was after the Revolutionary War acquired by Capt. Matthias Hutchinson, and by him named "Traveller's Rest", and opposite this, on the east of the public road, was the seat of Mr. Richard Waring, originally called "White Hall", but afterwards "Tranquil Hill", and noteworthy for its choice site and elaborate garden.

At the outbreak of the Revolutionary War Dorchester, altho' still a mere village, was next to Charles Town and George Town, the largest village in South Carolina.

The Council of Safety, in July, 1775, directed its survey and fortification, and in October, 1775, part of the public store of powder and ordinance with the public records were lodged there for safety. In November, 1775, the fortifications being completed, Capt. Francis Marion was ordered to garrison it with two companies. In May, 1778, Gen. Moultrie formed his camp at Dorchester, and a year later, in May, 1779, Gen. Moultrie, then hastening to Charles Town to meet the invasion of the British under Prévost halted and reformed his army at Dorchester.

In February, 1780, Sir Henry Clinton landed and advanced to the siege of Charles Town, and as part of the general defence Gen. Moultrie constructed a redoubt on the

high land on the east side of the Ashley River, at Bacon's Bridge, so as to command the bridge and prevent a crossing there on Dorchester. The remains of this redoubt are still visible.

All the American forces being withdrawn to the city, Tarleton, commanding the British Cavalry, marched, practically unopposed, up the Ashley, crossed the river at Bacon's Bridge, and took possession of Dorchester on the 13th April, 1780.

Lieut. Allaire, of Ferguson's Loyal Americans, describes the town then as a small village, containing about 40 houses and a church.

With the capture of Charles Town and the subjection of the Low-Country to the British, Dorchester became a British post occupied by a British garrison. To the period of the British occupation is assigned the construction of the earth-work that is situate about a third of a mile northeast of Dorchester, at the junction of the public road leading to Charles Town and the road leading to Goose Creek (now commonly called the Ladson Road), between Eagle and Dorchester creeks. This earth-work commands both roads at this junction.

The writer has never been able to find any record of its construction, and it is only by tradition ascribed to the British. It resembles other redoubts constructed by the British at the time, especially one on the old Fair Lawn, or Colleton, barony at the head of Cooper River.

On July 14, 1781, Dorchester was occupied by Col. Lee ("Light Horse Harry") with his legion, capturing many horses and a good supply of ammunition, but was again occupied by the British when Gen. Greene concentrated his troops prior to the movements resulting in the battle of Eutaw Springs.

On December 1, 1781, Col. Wade Hampton advanced against Dorchester. The British garrison of 400 infantry and 150 cavalry did not await his attack, but during the night destroyed everything, threw their cannon into the

river and retreated to Charles Town, and Dorchester passed finally under the control of the American forces.

During the occupancy of Dorchester by the British a party from that garrison or from Charles Town visited the Fair Spring mansion house (near the public road, a little above Bacon's Bridge) for the purpose of capturing Mr. Ralph Izard, then an Aide-de-camp to Col. Lee, of the Legion, of whose presence at his home they had been apprized. He had scarcely time to conceal himself in a clothes-press before the house was entered by the British soldiers. Nothing saved him but the composure and urbanity of Mrs. Izard (a Miss Stead) who maintained her self control, notwithstanding the threat to her of personal indignity and the plunder of her house. Affected by her behavior credence was given to the information that Mr. Izard was not there. The party being drawn off Mr. Izard crossed the Ashley in the rear of his house and gave the alarm to a body of the American troops. The enemy had again returned to the Fair Spring house for another search, and again retired, but not in time to evade the pursuit of a body of American cavalry, who had been pushed across Bacon's Bridge, and overtaking the returning enemy completely routed them.

After the close of the Revolutionary War Dorchester rapidly decayed. Several reasons conduced to this.

Its military and defensive position entirely departed with the growth of the middle and upper country and the extension of the frontier. With the development and increase of roads and the accompanying river navigation, Dorchester ceased to be a point of any commercial importance, the points of reception and distribution of merchandise being shifted with the growth of the country. The country immediately around Dorchester was neither fertile or populous, and its population was composed of planters who could and did deal directly with Charles Town. Finally its location was an unhealthy one, and entirely unsuited for the purposes of a summer resort for the surrounding planters. There being no reasons based on health, business or defence for its perpetuation it rapidly ceased to exist.

On March 5, 1788, scarcely five years after the close of the war, the following entry is made in Bishop Asbury's journal:

"March 5 1788 I passed Dorchester where there are remains of what appears to have been once a considerable town. There are the ruins of an elegant church and the vestiges of several well built houses".

With the decadence of Dorchester, and perhaps accelerating it, came the foundation and growth of the town of Summerville, situated at first about five miles off, on the headwaters of the same creek that flowed by Dorchester, and on a part of the grant originally made to Gershom Hawks in 1705. From Hawks it passed in some way to Daniel Axtell, the one who ran the saw mill, for in 1729 Daniel Axtell and his son, Daniel Axtell, Jr., of Bristol, in Dighton County, Massachusetts, conveyed it to Daniel Stewart, whose son, Daniel Stewart, in 1766, conveyed it with some lots in the second division of the Dorchester 4,050 acre tract to Michael Geiger. From Michael Geiger it descended to his son, Jacob Geiger. After Jacob Geiger's death it was, in 1811, under proceedings in the Court of Equity for partition conveyed to Jacob Willman.

Prior to this date (1811) its occupancy had begun. The planters of the neighborhood, in search of some healthy retreat during summer, where security could be had from the malarial disorders that beset their fertile but unhealthy plantations, found that the pine land ridges of Summerville answered the purpose. There was a thick growth of the long leaf or yellow pine, and a succession of dry sandy ridges, with a sufficient fall in the water courses to carry off the excessive rain and moisture. It was found to be free from the pest of mosquitoes, and the nights, even in summer, fresh and invigorating.

From about 1790, little by little one planter after another made a summer settlement and built a house, and the abandoned and decaying houses of Dorchester (from which materials, and especially bricks were removed) formed the basis

and furnished the foundations of the new town, until nothing but crumbling piles of broken fragments of brick were left to mark the sites of the hearths of the old one.

Jacob Williman, in his life, parted with some of the pine land, and on his death the remainder was conveyed to Thomas Moore, by whose direction a part was laid off as a town in 1832. The part laid off being what was formerly called "Old Summerville", lying west of a line beginning about the house now occupied by Mr. L. A. Emerson, at the corner of First South and Palmetto streets, and running in a southerly direction to the house now occupied by Mr. E. P. Guerard, on Sumter Avenue and Sixth South Street, and thence easterly across Red Hill.

About the same time as Moore had "Old Summerville" laid out and platted the South Carolina Canal and Railroad Company had "New Summerville" laid out as a town—adjacent to and east of "Old Summerville". This lay on part of the grant to Robert Fenwicke in 1701, which part of the grant, with one of the lots in the second division of the Dorchester tract of 4,050 acres, became the property of Gershom Hawks and descended to Moses Hawks by whose executors they were conveyed in 1737 to Daniel Stewart by whose son, John Stewart, they were in 1760 conveyed to Samuel Wainwright, under whose will they passed to his nephew, Richard Wainwright. Under an execution against Richard Wainwright they were sold in 1802 to Robert Dewar, and, on a division of Robert Dewar's property in 1831, were sold to the South Carolina Canal and Railroad Company. By that company the portion adjacent to and on each side of the railroad was laid out for a town, and now comprises the larger part of the town of Summerville.

The town of Summerville, altho' in some respects the descendant of Dorchester, as being in part situate upon the original Dorchester grant, and in part upon land granted to or owned by persons affiliated with the original Dorchester settlers (Hawks and Stewart) and in part originally constructed from materials derived from old Dorchester, yet was

settled by entirely different people. The effect of the exodus to Georgia was such that among the earlier settlers of Summerville there is not one bearing the name of any of the "Church" who migrated from Dorchester, Massachusetts.

THE OLD PARISH CHURCH.

The most conspicuous object remaining on the site of the old village of Dorchester is the ruined tower of the old church. This is all that is left of the Parish Church of St. George's, Dorchester. It is not as is sometimes supposed the Congregational Church of the old immigrants from Dorchester, Massachusetts, but the church constructed when the Church of England was the established church of the Province. The Statute providing for its construction was enacted in 1719. This Statute appropriated £333.6s 8d (Carolina paper currency) to assist in defraying the cost of construction.

Lots 52, 53, 54, 55 and 56 in the village of Dorchester, about an acre and a quarter, facing the public square, were purchased as a site for the church and church-yard. A glebe of 150 acres within the limits of the Dorchester 4,050 acres was also purchased.

The parish then contained 115 English families, numbering about 500 souls, and 1,300 slaves.

The commissioners appointed by Statute for building the church procured a subscription of £1,196, to which the General Assembly added £466. The work of construction was begun in 1719, and in 1720 all the outer work was finished. The church was of brick, 50 feet long by 30 wide, besides the chancel. In 1724 the glebe and parsonage being found inconveniently distant from the church, by authority given by a Statute, the old glebe and parsonage were sold and a new one purchased. The new glebe was lot 25 in the first range, fronting on Ashley River 50 acres, with 25 acres in the second range—75 acres in all. The parsonage building was on the north side of the public road, about a quarter of a

mile west of the church. It is now owned by Mr. John Grimball. Some large oaks and a few wooden buildings mark the site.

In 1784 a Statute was passed reciting that the church was in a very decayed and ruinous condition, and also too small for the inhabitants of the parish, and directing the vestry and church wardens to repair and new pew the church and make an addition to it. In 1736 the repairs had advanced but were not yet finished. In 1739 £300 (currency) was appropriated by Parliament for a parsonage house. In 1752 the parishioners had enlarged the parsonage, added out-buildings and purchased two negroes for the service of the rector. They had also built a handsome steeple to the church and had opened a subscription for a ring of bells which were afterwards obtained. Two of these bells are stated by the author of *Carolina in the Olden Time* in her later work styled *Our Forefathers* to have been given to the church of St. Paul's, Radcliffeboro, in the city of Charleston.

During the Revolutionary War, the church is said to have suffered dilapidation at the hands of the British, and at the close was in a nearly ruinous state. It was slightly repaired in 1811, and divine service was held in it again, but the revivification was transient. Its congregation had departed. There was neither support nor congregation for it, although after the Revolutionary War the few remaining members of the congregation had been incorporated as the Episcopal Church of St. George's, Dorchester. The growing settlement of Summerville established a place for worship which as more convenient for the summer residents who were members of the Church of England was attended by them, and in winter, when the summer population was scattered on the plantations, the majority attended the church of St. Paul's, Stono, about sixteen miles distant. In 1720 the church is stated by Dr. Dalcho, the historian of the Diocese, to be in a ruinous state, without a rector, its records all lost.

Some years later it took fire from one of the many fires that annually devastated the woods of the Low-Country, and its roof and most of the woodwork was destroyed.

The brick walls—even to their foundations—were at once removed by the surrounding vandals, and nothing remained save the tower. The earthquake of 1886 nearly completed the destruction of this, leaving but a remnant still standing.

The church-yard was the hereditary burying place of many of the families of this neighborhood; the Blakes, the Izards and others. In 1841 one of that family of Izards died, and was brought for burial in the old family lot. On that occasion the late Mr. Wm. Izard Bull, of Ashley Hall, a nephew of the deceased, caused to be thrown up around the ruined church and church-yard the present earth embankment, so as to clearly and forever mark and set aside the resting place of his ancestors. In 1857 the vestry of the church in Summerville, in whom by Statute the parsonage had been vested, sold it away. The old church and church-yard now belong to the Diocese of South Carolina.

THE OLD FORT.

The old fort that faces the old church stands on the top of the rise or bluff of the river bank where it commanded the bridge across the river and the approach to it. It is located partly on lot 13 in the plan of the old village and partly on the street leading to the bridge head. It is the most perfect example remaining in the State of a fort of the period. It is constructed of the material called "tapia", or more commonly "tabby". This is composed of oyster shells embedded in a bond or matrix of burnt shell lime, and forms a most durable and lasting composition. The exact date of its construction is unknown. The material of its construction gives no certain indication as "tabby" was used for such purposes from an early date in the history of the Province down to as late as 1812. There are the remains of a fort constructed of that material on "Cole's Island" on

the north side of Stono Inlet, which was constructed during the war of 1812.

There is a tradition that the fort was coeval with the settlement of Dorchester, and was relied on as a defence against the Indian enemies of the Province. No record support of this exists, although it is plausible and likely. On the plan of the village as originally laid out in 1697, as afterwards, in 1742, recorded in the office of the Secretary of State, no fort is set down, although the site of the parish church, constructed in 1719, is mentioned. There are a number of appropriations for fortifications in the tax Acts passed by the Assembly from 1740 on, but in none of such as are published in the Statutes at Large is any specific mention made of the fort at Dorchester.

In 1775 the Council of Safety of the Province directed Dorchester to be fortified, and in December, 1775, they directed Fort Lyttelton, near Beaufort, to be repaired with "tappy". Commissioners of fortifications for Dorchester were appointed by the Council of Safety, and in December, 1775, urgency was recommended to them in the erection of barracks, a guard room, and a place for confinement of prisoners; and on January 31, 1776, the Council of Safety authorized the payment of £760.10.07 on account of the fortification of Dorchester, and in February the military stores were placed in the fort and magazine at Dorchester, with a further payment of £271.10.00 on February, 6, 1776, for hire of negroes on the works at Dorchester.

Whatever fort or strong-work may have existed prior to 1775 it is safe to infer that the present fort represents the fortification constructed in that year by order of the Council of Safety.

THE OLD CONGREGATIONAL MEETING HOUSE.

The old "White Meeting", or Congregational Church, the place of worship of the "Church" proper, who emigrated from Massachusetts to carry the Gospel into Carolina, was located about two miles from the village, near the public

road, on lot No. 9, in the first range. Lot No. 10, adjoining, was afterwards donated to the church by the Rev. Mr. Joseph Lord, so that at that point there was 100 acres devoted to the use of the church. The first building is said to have been of wood, replaced by a brick structure erected in 1700 on the site where the ruins now stand. The only authority for this appears to be the statement to that effect made in the petition to the Legislature for incorporation of the United Independent Congregational Church of Dorchester and Beech Hill in 1793. All later statements in sermons and histories are apparently based upon this petition. The removal of practically the entire congregation to Georgia in 1752-56 caused for many years nearly an entire discontinuance of services in the church building or "White Meeting House", as it was then commonly called, and in which the celebrated Whitefield, in 1744, preached to a crowded congregation. During the Revolutionary War the British are said to have burnt its interior, but the walls were left standing. In 1794 the church was reorganized, a charter was procured from the State, a constitution adopted, and the church edifice repaired. But what a change! Not a single descendant (unless perhaps thro' female lines in different names) of the original members of the old congregation formed one of the new.

The church continued to be intermittently used for many years; having entered into affiliation with the Presbyterian Church in the State a supply of ministers was procured. In 1848 Mr. George Sheldon, the then minister, delivered in the church that sermon in commemoration of its 150th anniversary, to which reference has been made. But the same cause which led to the abandonment of the parish church of St. George's finally caused the abandonment of the old original "White Meeting". In 1813 Mr. Jacob Willman donated four acres in Summerville for a summer retreat for the minister of the church. It is on part of this four acres that the present Presbyterian parsonage in Summerville still stands. A house or parsonage was built on the four acres.

Then in 1815 the parsonage house in Dorchester was sold. Then most of the lots 9 and 10 around the church (all between the public road and the river) were sold, and finally the attendance at the Presbyterian Church in Summerville superseded the use of the old building.

In 1882 it was ruinous, but still capable of repair. The earthquake of 1886 practically destroyed it, and now but a remnant of its walls remains.

The ruins stand among a grove of trees with quite an extensive country grave-yard around them. The oldest stones are those to Dr. Samuel Stevens (son of the original John Stevens), who died in 1760, and his wife. There are no other stones prior to 1800.

THE FREE SCHOOL.

The first Act creating a free school in Dorchester was passed in 1724. Ten years later, in 1734, another Act was passed. The commissioners named in the last Act were Alexander Skene, Thomas Waring, Joseph Blake, Arthur Middleton, Ralph Izard, Robert Wright, Paul Jenys, Walter Izard and Benjamin Waring, Esqrs., Rev. Francis Varnol, William Cattell and John Williams, Esqrs.

There is nothing to show the steps taken under this Act, but on March 19, 1756, an Act was passed for more effectually putting in force the provisions of the former Act of 1734. It recited that the commissioners under the former Act were all dead, and appointed the following new commissioners to execute the Act, viz: The rector of the parish for the time being, and Henry Middleton, Walter Izard, Ralph Izard, Daniel Blake, John Ainslie, Esqrs., Mr. Benjamin Waring, Mr. Richard Waring and Mr. Joseph Waring.

The minute book from this date is in existence, and shows that the first meeting of the commissioners, under the new Act, was held June 27, 1757. The meeting was held in the vestry room of the parish church in Dorchester, and the commissioners present were the Rev. Mr. Langhorne, Walter Izard, Ralph Izard, Daniel Blake, Henry Middleton, John Ainslie, Benjamin Waring and Joseph Waring.

They elected Henry Middleton, president, and Daniel Blake, treasurer. Mr. Middleton was the Henry Middleton, of Middleton Place, on the Ashley River, afterwards president of the First Continental Congress and a member of the Council of Safety in South Carolina. Mr. Blake was the owner of the Newington place, and the members of the commission were all prominent and influential citizens of the Province.

A legacy of £500 (currency), left for the school by Mr. Thomas Diston, was paid to the commission, and the treasurer reported that he had in his hands £2,600 (currency) to be put out at interest. The commissioners went to work and at their meeting on March 27, 1758, ordered that two brick houses, twenty-three feet wide and thirty-six feet long, one story high, with a Dutch roof, be built—one to serve for the school and the other as a dwelling for the master and his family.

The houses were shortly completed, and the school continued in active existence and operation in the village of Dorchester for many years. A large number of donations were made—among the most prominent were one in 1739, by Samuel Wragg of £100 (sterling) for the erection of a free school, one of £500 (currency) by Peter Taylor in 1764, and one of £380 (currency) by Daniel Blake in the same year—the two latter to be let out at interest, and the income applied to supporting poor children who might thereafter be charitably educated at the free school.

After the Revolution, in 1789, an Act was passed reciting that the school had received many donations from charitable persons, and possessed much and valuable property, and appointed the following commissioners to continue it with the power of nominating successors when vacancies occurred, viz: William Postell, Mathias Hutchinson, Thomas Waring, of Pine Hill, Joseph Waring, Morton Waring, Daniel Stewart, John Dawson, Richard Wainwright, Thomas Smith and George Evans.

The school continued in active operation, but, as all its patrons and their children who formed its scholars gradually came from the growing village of Summerville, in 1817 the commissioners procured an Act allowing them to remove the school from the village of Dorchester to any other part of St. George's Parish, and it was accordingly removed to Summerville, and a building constructed on land given by Mr. James R. Stewart, somewhere on the lot now owned by Mr. H. M. Manigault. There it continued for many years, and the remnant of the fund so originally arising from donations beginning under the Act of 1734 is still in the hands of the commissioners of the free school in Dorchester, residing in Summerville, and is used and applied for school purposes.

HISTORICAL NOTES.

SOUTH CAROLINA'S HISTORY.—*The Salem Register* made the following observations in 1804 on several South Carolina works that were then new (See *Charleston Courier*, Tuesday, June 19, 1804).

"Several late publications have assisted the knowledge of South Carolina. Drayton's view of South Carolina has real merit. We notice at the close of it, a chart of the entrance into Winyah bay. The writer observes 'that a short canal may be cut across North Island, from eighteen feet of water in the bay, to twenty four feet of water in the sea. And by an estimate of Lieut. Col. Senf's, accompanying the same, it is supposed the canal may be effected for five thousand pounds sterling.' He observes, 'a plan of this kind is much favoured by the citizens of Georgetown, as the approach to that place will thereby be attended with greater safety; and its commerce be much increased by admitting vessels of heavier burthen, than those which can at present enter through the channel between North and South Islands.' We notice with pleasure everything which promises increasing prosperity to our country. Governor Moultrie, a general in the American army, has favoured the world with memoirs of the American revolution, so far as it related to the states of North and South Carolina and Georgia. In his preface the general observes, 'that he was induced to his undertaking, as he believed no one was furnished with such materials, and because his memory could link the documents together,' so as more completely to exhibit a history of the transactions. He acknowledges himself indebted to Doctor David Ramsay, the author of the Revolution of South Carolina, and of the History of the American Revolution. The works do not interfere, and from Mr. Drayton's extensive enquiries and Gen. Moultrie's documents, and the known talents of Dr. Ramsay, as well as the labors of Huet, Fraser and others, South Carolina may boast of having furnished the most valuable materials for all parts of its history."

That is what was said one hundred years ago. At least a dozen reviewers in the same number of different quarters of America have declared in recent years, since the appearance of Gen. McCrady's monumental work, that South Carolina to-day has the best written up history of any State in the Union. And so it has. Almost every phase of the State's history has been written up and covered by books or pamphlets—erroneously in many cases, it is true—but still

these works are all of some service. But where are they? Only a few private collections and that of the Charleston Library Society contain a tenth of these books and pamphlets. The library of South Carolina College has a small collection of them, those of Winthrop and Clemson colleges still smaller collections, while the Citadel has next to nothing, and the State Library is a disgrace to the State. Almost every important library in the North and several in the West contain a larger collection of South Carolina books than either of our State institutions, and these libraries are adding every such book that they can find, while our State institutions either have not the funds with which to buy them or prefer unreliable encyclopædic works by outsiders. Students of historical and economical questions in all parts of the Union are turning their attention to South Carolina as a fruitful field for study, but when they come here they find tons of valuable records of which they can make little use because of the chaotic condition in which they are kept, and very few of the books which have been published about our State, and such books as they do find are neither classified, catalogued nor indexed. Perhaps there are those who think historical work and the proper preservation of historical records of no practical value. Just let such people take a glance at the foregoing extract from the Massachusetts newspaper, or let them ask Senator Tillman if South Carolina's claim against the General Government could ever have been settled without the papers in the case, and if he found any difficulty in getting those papers. If we are always ready to show what we have done, so will we be better able to show what we can do.

A DISTINGUISHED VISITOR IN 1770.—“Last Thursday Evening landed here, from on board the Ship Brice, Capt. Muir, from Bristol, Sir William Draper, Knight of the Bath, an Honour conferred upon him, for having planned and executed the Enterprise against the *Manilla's* (during the virtuous Administration of that justly celebrated Patriot, the Right Hon. *William Pitt*, afterwards created Earl of Chat-

ham) accompanied by *Richard Collins, Esq;* a Captain in his Majesty's Navy, and his Lady, intending to make the tour of America. The Reports of Sir William's coming in a public Character were not true."—*The South-Carolina Gazette*, Thursday, January 4, 1770.

A CURIOUS CASE.—*The South-Carolina and American General Gazette* of Tuesday, February 5, 1771, in giving an account of the proceedings of the Court of General Sessions just concluded, said:

"Of Twenty seven Bills given out to the Grand Jury, they found Twenty One. One of the Prisoners who was found not guilty by the Jury, without going out of Court, was a young Woman from Craven County, under twenty Years of Age, indicted for stealing seventeen Horses. Her Beauty and elegant figure, joined to the native Innocence visible in her Countenance and the strangeness of the Accusation, interested every Body in the Cause; her Council did her great Justice, and her Acquittal was received with universal Satisfaction."

BELVIDERE.—The handsome estate now in possession of the Charleston Country Club was formerly the home of Thomas Shubrick. The present house was built about the end of the 18th., or beginning of the 19th., century, as the following extract from *The City Gazette & Daily Advertiser* for Tuesday, March 22, 1796, shows that a former dwelling on the same estate was burned in 1796:

"Belvidere, the elegant seat of Thomas Shubrick, esq. three miles from this city, was yesterday morning destroyed by fire. We are informed that all the furniture, except what was in the lower story, was consumed."

COL. THOMAS NEEL.—The following letter was written by Col. Thomas Neel, of the New Acquisition Regiment, to John Edwards, a member of the then Privy Council of South Carolina:

Sir be pleased to let the bearer Andrew Armor have the amount of the two acompts I give into the hand of the President if granted by the Council the one is in my name the other in the name of James Davies
Dear sir your Complience will much oblige your Humbel

Servant

May 29th 1776.

Thos: Neel

To M^r John Edwards Esq^r

RETURN OF CAPT. ROBERT GOODWYN'S COMPANY, AUGUST 7, 1775.—On August 7, 1775, Lt. Col. Wm. Thomson, commanding the 3rd. Regiment (rangers) sent to the Council of Safety returns of the four companies (Goodwyn's, Kershaw's, Richardson's and Woodward's) of his regiment then encamped at the Mineral Springs, near the Congarees (See Salley's *History of Orangeburg County, 1704-1782*, p. 414). Three of the four returns are in the Laurens' Collection of the South Carolina Historical Society and were published on pages 119-123 of Vol. I., of this magazine, with a footnote statement that the return of Goodwyn's company was missing. This return was recently purchased at the sale, by the Anderson Auction Co., of New York, of the MS. collection of the late J. H. V. Arnold, of New York, by Mr. Yates Snowden for his private collection, and is as follows:

A return of the officers, non-commissioned Officers & Privates of the Company of Captain Goodwyn, now in Camp at the Mineral Springs near the Congarees.

1st: Lieut: Charles Heatley

2nd: . . . David Hopkins

Serjeants. John Easom

Merry M^c: Guire

Private, Henry Wiley.. Drummer

James Randolph..... 1

John Snellen..... 2

Gilbert Gibson..... 3

Wm: Partridge..... 4

Wm: Hubbard..... 5

Solomon Peters..... 6

James Anderson..... 7

Joseph Wells..... 8

Thomas Millar..... 9

Gardener Williams... 10

Wm: Lee. 11

Benjn: Hodge. . . . 12

Hicks Chappell..... 13

Lewis Broadaway... 14

John Tapley..... 15

Charles Divver..... 16

Wm: Fouist..... 17

Burrell Fouist..... 18

Lewis Coon..... 19

Gunrod Coon..... 20

Gibert Gibson Congr.: 21

John Johns..... 22

Elijah Peters..... 23

John Jackson..... 24

Wm... Laceter 25

William Winningham..... 26

Jesse Killingsworth..... 27

Briant Adams..... 28

Benjamin Gibson..... 29

John Gibson... .. 30

The above is a True List of Officers Non Commission'd officers & Privates belonging to the fifth-Company of Rangers commanded by Collonel Wm: Thomson.

Given under my hand this
7th- Augt: 1775./.

Robert Goodwyn

Endorsed. Return of Capt Robt-
Goodwyn's Comp of
Rangers 7 Augt. 1775
Recd. 11th-

NECROLOGY.

WILLIAM DANIEL HARD, a member of the South Carolina Historical Society, died at his home (Roper Hospital) in the city of Charleston, Friday, January 27, 1905. He was born in Graniteville, S. C., May 29, 1850, and was the third son of Benjamin Curtis Hard and Emma Bachman Strobel, his wife. He was educated at the Graniteville Academy and the High School of Charleston. Toward the close of the war between the Confederate States and the United States he did guard duty at the outposts of Graniteville and at the cotton mill there, at the time of Wheeler's repulse of a part of Sherman's army at Aiken. After the war he engaged in the mercantile business in Sumter, but later occupied a position at Aiken Junction, Graniteville, with the Railroad. He next became a clerk for Col. John S. Fairley in Charleston, and then a book-keeper for Williams, Black & Williams. For eighteen months of 1886 and 1887 he was Superintendent of the City Hospital (then occupying Roper Hospital) and his splendid services during the trying time of the earthquake, when a temporary hospital had to be established in Agricultural Hall, won for him a letter of thanks and a gold medal from the Board of Commissioners of the City Hospital. Upon the removal of the City Hospital to the new building on Lucas Street he resigned, and in August, 1888, he was made book-keeper and pay-master of the Charleston Mining and Manufacturing Company, which position he occupied until March, 1894, when he was elected secretary and treasurer of the Bolton Mines Company, and this position he filled until his death. He was a Master Mason, holding membership in Orange Lodge, No. 14, of which he was the secretary for seventeen years. He was

also a member of the Society of the Sons of the Revolution, having been admitted November, 21, 1902. He was twice married. By his first wife, Susan Emma China, whom he married in 1873, and who died in 1885, three children, Emma Lee, Benjamin Curtis and Henry Craig, survive. His second marriage was to Fannie Klugh Yoe, of Greenwood, S. C., June 16, 1887, by whom he is survived and by whom he had six children, five of whom, Belle Yoe, Frank Yoe, Frances Lucille, Julian Adams and Gertrude Sybil, survive him.

ROBERT BARNWELL RHETT, a member of the South Carolina Historical Society, died at his home in Huntsville, Alabama, Monday, February 20, 1905, aged 77 years. A biographical sketch of Col. Rhett, from data prepared by himself, is to be found in Vol. IV. of this magazine, p. 312.

MISS HARRIOTT MIDDLETON, a member of the South Carolina Historical Society, died at her home, 66 South Bay, in the city of Charleston, Tuesday, February 28, 1905, aged 77 years. She was the fourth daughter of Hon. Henry Augustus Middleton and Harriott (Kinloch) Middleton, his wife, and was born February 26, 1828.

THE
SOUTH CAROLINA
HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL
MAGAZINE



PUBLISHED QUARTERLY BY THE
SOUTH CAROLINA HISTORICAL SOCIETY
CHARLESTON, S. C.

VOL. VI—No. 3

JULY, 1905.

Entered at the Post-office at Charleston, S. C., as Second-class Matter.

Printed for the Society by
THE DAGGETT PRINTING CO.
Charleston, S. C.
1905.

PUBLICATION COMMITTEE.

JOSEPH W. BARNWELL,

HENRY A. M. SMITH,

A. S. SALLEY, JR.

EDITOR OF THE MAGAZINE.

A. S. SALLEY, JR.

CONTENTS.

Correspondence between Hon. Henry Laurens and his Son, John, 1777-1780	103
Records of the Regiments of the S. C. Line, Contin- ental Establishment.....	111
John Alston	114
South Carolina Gleanings in England.....	117
Historical Notes.....	126

N. B.—These MAGAZINES are one dollar each to any one other than a member of the South Carolina Historical Society. Members of the Society receive them free. The membership fee is \$3 per annum (the fiscal year being from May 19th. to May 19th.), and members can buy back numbers or duplicates at 75c. each. In addition to receiving the Magazines, members are allowed a discount of 25 per cent. on all other publications of the Society, and have the free use of the Society's library.

Any member who has not received the last number will please notify the Secretary and Treasurer.

Address: SOUTH CAROLINA HISTORICAL SOCIETY,

Charleston, S. C.

The South Carolina Historical and Genealogical Magazine.

VOL. VI.

JULY, 1905.

No. 3.

CORRESPONDENCE BETWEEN HON. HENRY LAURENS AND HIS SON, JOHN, 1777-1780.

[Continued from the April number.]

[9.]

York Town
15 March 1778

My Dear Son—

While James Custer is Copying a very short Address to Your General, I will employ myself in acknowledging the receipt of your favours of the 28th ffebry & 9th Inst—at another opportunity I may reply specially to parts which at present must lie dormant.

I will certainly this day, make some provision for those distressed fellow Citizens of whom you speak & address M^r Franklin through your means—there are obvious objections against a proposal by me for more general contribution. I have once or twice hinted such a thing, & made very little impression; tis my Duty Charitably to conclude that every Man does in private as he pleases & that every one does somewhat toward the relief of sufferers in our great Cause—nevertheless my inly sentiments in this peculiar case are, that our Light should shine before Men—were we possessed of the Spirit of Patriotism which flashed in 1775—there would be Contributions, at this critical moment not only for the comforting of sick & naked prisoners but for the relief of all suffering Soldiers—for the support con-

servation & augmentation of the Army & we should enable Your General that great & good Man to drive out our Invaders—but alas! that virtue now appears to have been a mere *flash*—every man has bought his Yoke of Oxen, has married a Wife & stays to prove them—often have you heard me ludicrously express my fears that my Countrymen in general would prove only good for the Quarter—not for the Course—the present time too well confirms the remark—from the best accounts, from all Accounts, & I have opportunities of receiving the best, you lie at the Mercy of our Enemies, who may disposses & drive you, & in that Act animate our bosom—Enemies throw the States into consternation & shake our Independency—Yet alas! although all see & acknowledge the danger is not in fancy only, yet time is toyed away—a Senate of 13—Members, seldom above 17—against whose honesty & good meaning I make no exception—

Wisdom is justified of her Children—

I have in my own name called & called again upon the States to fill up their several Representations—the Governors & Presidents see & acknowledge the necessity—& there it ends—

Men are engaged in private views—some are afraid of Expense & coarse fare and others of being exposed in high Characters & dangerous situations—& too many are labouring at all hazards to add field to field—

the Villians of exalted Rank who have been plundering our Treasury & starving our Cause contribute all their force to keep us down & my jealousies that some of these are in contact with Sir William—grow strong.

If there are patriots, Men who love Country more than pelf—let them step forth & cast their gifts or loans into the Treasury, some by money & some by services without Reward—others may, because they have ability, give both—I would wish to be in the first Class & subscribe to morrow five or Ten thousand pounds Sterling & if these were found insufficient *all my Estate* shall be given for saving the

Public—& perhaps there will be found in this proposition much of prudent calculation—give part to save the remainder—be that as it may, or put me into either Class I am cheerfully disposed to proceed provided I have any prospect of success, but at present I have none—proper subscriptions by, sure we may find on this continent from New Hampshire to Georgia, 500 wealthy Men—would raise near three Millions Sterling return your Paper into the Treasury & animate the Middle & lower Ranks of people to adventure Life & fortune in proportion—I have sounded some breasts on this important subject—but all were cold, applaud the scheme—“if Men would do so it would certainly relieve us”— & there was all—can I then believe that Men are in earnest—yes I see they are in Earnest to plunder the Common Stock—the very manner of our proceeding in the Issuing our Money—leads rapidly on to ruin—what complaints has your General been making for many Months past—without the least good effect—how have delinquents not only been skreened—but held up in triumph & can you prevail on me to remain longer among such people—No—I will rather insist upon your abandoning them—but indeed, *there*, are sometimes my hopes, *where you are*—A species of Patriotism may at length spring forth from the Army & so far save this Country as to drive out the Enemy & punish sluggish torpid friends—these Ideas have been long in my mind I may have expressed them in some late uncopied Letter if they are worth your reflexion retain my meaning & destroy the paper record—

I dont understand your meaning where you mention Du Plessis books, neither can James assist me, that Gentleman left no Books here—

Baron Holzendorff is gone to So Carolina exceedingly chagrined by the treatment he met with here—poor Man, I almost wept when I learned by a mere accident that he had been obliged to sell his Silver hilted Sword & Epaulets, &c. to pay for his Lodging—I instantly put him a step above such necessity—& have given him Letters to Charles

Town which will secure him tolerable quarters there & a passage to his own Country—

My Dear Son—I pray God

protect you

Henry Laurens

L' Col' John Laurens

Endorsed: H. L. to J. L.

York Town 15th March 1778.

[10.]

Head Quarters 1st June 1778.

My Dear Father

My Heart overflows with gratitude for your kind letter of 29th ult.—You grant me a privilege which I wished to have but dared not solicit—I shall serve my country with greater satisfaction, and regarding you as the source of all my happiness, and the author of every laudable action of which I am capable, answer your friendship with increasing love—I have drawn no pay, and would wish never to draw any—making to my country a pure offering of disinterested services—

The strong Linnen will be very acceptable to Berry, and I rejoice the more at the present you make him, as he conducts himself with great propriety in his station—I could not get a Taylor conveniently, but as small a quantity will serve him as almost any man—

I have been so much engaged, in business preparatory to our move that I have not been able to get my dispatches for France, ready to go by this messenger—but I hope to be in time if I send them by the next.

The method of sending Baron de Steuben's Commission was according to rule—I have spoken to the General on Cap' Nichols's business—he consents to his going into Philadelphia on his parole for the purpose of negotiating his exchange—and I shall immediately give notice to the Commissary of Prisoners to take the proper measures.

General Weedon is not yet arrived—

Doctor Cochran understanding that some new arrangements are to take place in the hospital department—desires me to refer you to a letter which the General wrote in his favor some time ago, and to add whatever I know in his favor—he joined the army at a time when our affairs wore a very unfavorable aspect;—he is remarkably tender of his patients—if I have any doubts of him it is that like all the rest of his department, he may lose time by a convivial disposition—

The army has been under marching orders for three days past—despairing of being able to effect anything important by pursuing the enemy through Jersey our arrangements seem to be made for marching as expeditiously and conveniently as possible to the N^o River—Gen^l. Maxwell with his continentals aided by the militia of the Country are to throw every obstacle in the way of the enemy's march, by breaking up bridges, encumbering the Roads with fallen trees, &c—and to give them as much annoyance as possible on their flanks and rear—the last intelligence from below, is that upwards of one hundred vessels have fallen down below Chester—and were proceeding towards the capes—a Deserter who came out yesterday says that notwithstanding the greatest diligence is used in embarking baggage, &c—that it will be impossible for the evacuation to be effected in less than five or six days—not much dependence can be placed on his account—the fact is that they are indefatigable in preparing for this great move—my opinion is that as soon as they have crossed, a select body of two or three thousand men should march directly to intersect their line of march and give them every possible annoyance till the whole army sh^d be brought up—the directions already given to throw impediments in the enemy's way will necessarily cause great delay in their march, besides that which will arise from the galling of their rear and flanks by Maxwell and the Militia—wo^{ld} give time for this chosen body to arrive and give more effectual annoyance, while our whole army would advance to support the whole—the Country is favorable to this kind

of combat—the loss of the enemy in killed, wounded, and deserters in repeated skirmishes would be considerable—and some opening may be given for such a stroke as w^d ruin M^r Clinton's army—the want of teams, the number of sick—&c—&—are exceedingly against us and point out a more prudent conduct—all that I have written on this subject you will be so kind as to consider in the light of a private opinion delivered by a man of more zeal than judgement and expressed in the greatest haste—if my time w^d permit I should be glad to unfold my ideas more, & to enter minutely into the matter—

I hope to make an arrangement for paying you a short visit when the army moves—

God preserve you my dearest friend and father.

John Laurens.

I must not omit mentioning to you that Gen^l. Grant is said to be universally blamed in the british army, for the failure of the expedition against the Marquis—his extreme caution favoured our retreat.

Endorsed: John Laurens 1st June.

Rec'd. 2^d.

[11.]

Head Quarters 29th Sept^r. 1778

My Dear Father

I have received your kind favor alluding to the verbal demonstration by which my friend Beresford was bamboozled—and was indulged with the perusal of your Letter to the General in which you treat the matter in its proper light.

The Enemy's superiority by Water give them cruel advantages over us—

Baylor's Regiment of Horse has been surprised by a strong Party of the Enemy that surrounded them by coming

up the North River—a number of Militia shared the same fate few escaped—the greatest part being taken Prisoners or killed—several were butcher'd in cold Blood—the Enemy are now in force on the Jersey side, and make a shew of advancing—General Lord Stirling is gone to take the Command of the two Brigades of Continental Troops and such Militia as shall collect to them—General Winds has already embodied six hundred.

The circumstances of the Enemy's collecting forage is equivocal, it may be either for Winter Quarters or Sea Shore.—

The intelligence given by General Sullivan of the Enemy's being employed in building Barracks is against a move from thence—but I am inclined to think his Intelligence ill founded.—The Enemy may still meditate an Enterprize against Boston, which has been delayed till now by the sickly condition of Byron's Crews, and the injury which he suffer'd from the storm—but I do not think it probable.

This Letter would be inexcuseable if I had not been writing the whole day, and snatched now a Moment when the Postman calls—to scribble full speed, rather than be totally silent.

I am my Dear fathers'

Most Affectionate

John Laurens

His Excellency Henry Laurens

President of Congress

Endorsed: Copy of a letter from Col^o. John Laurens dated 29th Sept^r 1778

[12.]

Addressed:

(Private)

His Excellency

Henry Laurens Esq^r.

Philadelphia

Head Quarters 23^d Octob 1778

Accept my thanks my dearest friend and father for your kind letters of the 9th and 12th and the money which ac-

companied them—I have taken the farther liberty to draw upon you for twelve hundred and twelve dollars—which from the various expence and ill-luck in which I have been involved, I was necessitated to do in order to avoid touching my pay—

I promise myself the pleasure of setting out for Philadelphia in three days—at farthest—The particulars of the enemys movements, and the Generals disposition in consequence will be transmitted to you in his official letter—however improbable it is that the enemy may meditate any stroke against the French Squadron—and Boston at this late season—after having given us so much time to prepare ourselves—and when their attention is so powerfully called another way—the General prudently determines to leave nothing to chance—all that I dread is the disadvantage of getting our troops late into Winter Quarters—

I still continue to be of opinion that the british will be obliged to abandon a part of their possessions for the security of the rest—Gibraltar and the W. India Islands together with Halifax and Quebec require considerable reinforcements—I cannot persuade myself that they will leave New York & Rhode Island feebly garrisoned or to the protection of foreign Troops and new levies—

The stroke on the Island of Dominica by the Marquis de bonille was not wanted to awaken their fears for the West Indies—and they have their dispositions to make not only in consequence of the measures taken to france—but with a view to what may be meditated by the other branch of bourbon—

Conversing with you by letter will now yield to the greater happiness of personal embraces and the unrestrained overflowings of my gratitude and love—

'till we meet I commend my dear father to God's protection and remain

Your most affectionate and
dutiful

John Laurens—

Endorsed: John Laurens
23 Oct 1778
Rec^d. 27th.

[*To be continued in the next number of this magazine.*]

RECORDS OF THE REGIMENTS OF THE SOUTH
CAROLINA LINE, CONTINENTAL ESTABLISH-
MENT.

[Continued from the April number.]

[41.]

[CAPT. THOMAS HALL TO MAJ. ISAAC HARLESTON.]

Addressed: Isaac Harleston Esq^r.

Major of the 2^d Cont^l Reg^t. of S^c Carolina
living at Haddrell's point

Tuesday Charles town June 14 1780

D^r. Sir

Mr. Corbett having no Time to write, requested I would inform you that there was a sufficient quantity of provisions left on y^r places to last your negroes 'till next Crop—your Furniture not abused Mr. Corbett having taken proper care of it—but your liquors were all taken entirely owing to a one Eyed Taylor negro fellow of yours, who went off to the English with his wife, Children & enticed five more—The small pox rages all around your plantation Mr. Corbett has Inoculated his family, he wishes speedily to know your determination with respect to your own Negroes, which he will put in execution immediately—Command me if there is any thing you think I can serve you in

Y^r. Most Ob^t. Serv^t.

Thomas Hall

I shall go up to Col. Hegers & Capt Shubricks in a few days—if I can procure a horse

[42.]

[RETURN OF THE 1ST. REGIMENT.]

Return of the Officers & Servants of the 1st. Reg^t. of South
Carolina Prisn^{rs}. of war at Haddrell's, Oct. 10th. 1780

serv^{ts}.

Sick	C. C. Pinckney—Colonel..	Toby a Slave
d ^o .	Geo. Turner—	Capt ⁿ.....Isaac Fletcher
	Simeon Theus	d ^o .....Tho ^s . Askew
	Joseph Elliott—	d ^o .....Bacchus, Slave
d ^o .	William Hext,	d ^o .....Andrew Smith
Sick in Town	Charles Living	d ^o .....Adam Miller
d ^o .	Thomas Gadsden	d ^o .....Jemmy, Slave
	Alex ^r . Fraser Lieut ^t	—————
	John Hamilton	d ^o . & adjut ^t .—Jos ^h : Roberts
Sick in Country	John peter Ward	L ^t .....Hector, Slave
Sick	William Hazzard	L ^t. .....Cain, a Slave
Sick	William Ward	d ^o .....Billy a Slave
Sick in Town	Charles Brown	d ^o .....Charles d ^o .
d ^o .	George Petrie	d ^o. .....Tom a Slave
Sick	James Kennedy	d ^o. .....Jasper Brownguard

W^m. Russell & James Kenny not in th Line are returned
in this Regm^t.

G Turner
Captⁿ. 1st. R^t. S. C.

Return of the names of the Officers & Servants of the S^c—
Caro line—Prisoners of War in Christ Church Parish Oct^r.
10th. 1780

54 Total Officers. 43 Servants

[43.]

[RETURN OF THE 3D. REGIMENT.]

Return of the officers & Servants of 3^d. S^o Ca'l Reg^t 10th. Oct 1780

	Servts Names
Lt. Col ^o - Henderson Sick.....	Neller, slave
Cap ^t . F Warley.....	Jo ^o . D ^o
Cap ^t . Smith.....	peter Mgrew soldier
Cap ^t . Jo ^o - Warley (sick in Town)...	Jas Sword D ^o
Cap ^t . Goodwyn.....	Negro Slave
Cap ^t - Buchanan (sick in Town).....	Jn ^o Campbell soldier
Cap ^t Baker... ..	Frances-Slave--
Cap ^t Farrer	Jacob Bruncin Sold ^r -
Cap ^t Liddell.....	_____
Cap ^t pollard.....	W ^m - Myrack D ^o
L ^t Goodwyn	_____
L ^t Smith.....	Jn ^o - peterkin
L ^t MGwire	_____
Doct ^r Martin.....	Jn ^o - Canldwell, soldier
Cap ^t Milling late of the 6 th . Reg. }	W ^m - Partridge D ^o
	Merry MGwire Adj ^t 3 ^d . Rg ^t

[To be continued in the next number of this magazine.]

JOHN ALSTON.

By A. S. SALLIE, JR.

JOHN ALSTON, the founder of a family distinguished in the annals of South Carolina, was the son of William Alston, gentleman, of Hammersmith (a part of London), Middlesex, and came to South Carolina in 1682 as an apprentice to James Jones, a merchant of Charles Town, as will be seen by the following indenture, which is recorded on page 123 of a book of miscellaneous records of the governor of South Carolina, covering the years 1672-1692:

This Indenture Witnesseth that John Alston the sonne of William Alston of Hammersmith in the County of Middlesex gent doth put himselfe apprentice to James Jones of the County of Carolina merchant to Learne and follow his Art with him after the manner of an apprentice & to serve him his s^d master the full end & terme of Seaven yeares from the day of the date hereof during w^{ch} s^d Terme he the Afores^d. James Jones doth hereby covenant to finde unto his said Apprentice meate, drinke, apparell Lodging and all other necessaryes which shall be needfull and convenient for him provided neverthelesse and it is hereby further Agreed by and between the said James Jones and the Afores^d William Alston ffather of the said John that if the s^d. William Alston shall at any tyme or tymes hereafter cause to require or call home to him his s^d. sonne within the afores^d. Terme of seaven yeares and before that time be compleated he the s^d. James Jones doth hereby covenant and Oblige himselfe to retorne him Carefully (if alive) The said William defraying the money due for his passage into England and retorne In Wittness whereof the pties above named to these p^{re}sent Indentures have put their hands and scales Interchangeably this sixteenth day of May Anno Dni 1682.

John Alstone¹ (x)²

Witnesse

John Nicklis

Joseph Pope

¹This instrument was, of course, recorded by a clerk in Charles Town, and, as usual, little attention was paid to the proper spelling of the name. Subsequent original documents, which are herein given and to which John Alston signed his name, show that he himself spelled the name A-l-s-t-o-n.

²This mark indicates that the original indenture bore a seal of some rt.

Nine years later John Alston, now evidently a merchant on his own responsibility, and about to depart the Province temporarily, executed the following power of attorney to his old preceptor :

Be it knowne unto all men by these presents me John Alston of Berkeley County in Carolina that Whereas I am Now Departeing out of this province, and therefore I doe hereby Impower James Jones of y^e Afforesd County & province to be my Lawfull Attorney & factor for me & in my Name & upon my behalfe & Account to receive all Sum or sums of Mony Marchandize or whatever kind of goods shall be sent from Urope or Else where be they to me for my Use & I doe place ye sd James Jones in my stead to have all the right & power to receive keep sell or Dispose upon whatever goods shall be sent to me in My Absence as if I were here in Carolina my selfe in Witness Whereof I have signed These presents at Carolina ye 23^d day of Feb^ry- 1690/1
Jn^o- Alston (x)

Signed Sealed & delivered

in ye Presence of

Jn^o Stewart

Jos: Palmer

ffra: Williams

March ye 17th 1690/1

proved this day before me
and alsoe recorded³ by me
G Muschamp

Sometime between February 8, 1693, when John Harris made his will, and August 13, 1695, John Alston married Mrs. Elizabeth Harris, widow of John Harris and sister of Francis Turgis, Esq.⁴ He was one of the sureties on the bond his wife executed to Governor Blake, on the last date given above, as executrix of Harris's estate.⁵

³On p. 94 of the 1672-1692 book of miscellaneous records of the governor of South Carolina.

⁴John Harris, in his will, dated February 8, 1692/3, appointed his "Loveing Brother M^r: ffancis Turges" one of his executors. (Records of the Governor and Ordinary of the Province of South Carolina, Probate Court, Charleston County, book 1, p. 111.) Francis Turgis married Elizabeth Axtell, daughter of Landgrave Daniel Axtell, and, after Turgis's death, she married Governor Blake.

⁵August 13, 1695, John Alston, gentleman, Mrs. Elizabeth Harris, alias Alston, John Guffell and Thomas Hubbard, all of Berkeley County, executed their bond to Governor Blake for Mrs. Alston's faithful performance of her trust as executrix of the estate of John Harris, gentleman, late of the Province, deceased, her former hus-

John Alston died in 1718 or 1719, leaving issue :^a

- I. John Alston, who married Deborah ———, and, upon her death, Mrs. Sarah Belin; died in 1750. (Issue.)
- II. William Alston, m. Esther LaBruce. (Issue.)
- III. Elizabeth Alston, m. Joseph LaBruce, April 6, 1821.⁷ (Issue.)
- IV. Mary Alston, m. Joseph Warnock. (Issue.)
- V. Peter Alston, m. Sarah Torquet;⁸ buried April 16, 1748. (Issue.)
- VI. Thomasin Alston, m. Abraham Warnock. (Issue.)

[As the descendants of the above John, William and Peter Alston have been traced in *The Alstons and Allstons of North and South Carolina* (Groves) they will not be traced here now, notwithstanding the crudities and errors of that work.]

band. Witness: John Hamilton. (Records of the Governor and Ordinary of the Province of South Carolina, P. C., C. Co., book 1, p. 212.)

In a work entitled *The Alstons and Allstons of North and South Carolina* Dr. Joseph A. Groves, of Selma, Ala., suggests that John Alston came over with Governor Archdale. That was purely a guess and the revelation made by the records above quoted shows the usual consequence of guessing in historical work—the wrong guess being usually made.

^aJohn Alston, of St. John's, Berkeley, planter, in his will, made January 2, 1718, and proved November 30, 1719, mentions his children, John, William, Elizabeth, Mary, Peter and Thomasin Alston. (*Simms's Magazine*, Vol. II., p. 51.)

⁷Register of St. Thomas and St. Dennis's Parish. The name is there given Joseph Marbeuf. The correct name seems to have been La Bruce de Marbeuf, the first part being the family name and the latter part the place name. The place name was soon dropped.

⁸Register of St. Andrew's Parish.

SOUTH CAROLINA GLEANINGS IN ENGLAND.

Communicated by Mr. Lothrop Withington, 30 Little Russell Street,
W. C. London (including "Gleanings" by Mr. H. F. Waters,
not before printed).

[CONTINUED FROM THE JANUARY NUMBER.]

Andrew Reid of Charles Town, South Carolina. Gent.
Will 8 May 1782: proved 28 June 1784. All my estate
real and personal in Great Britain and elsewhere to my son
James Reid subject to demands upon it by my nephew
Thomas Burlington and my niece Elizabeth Burlington.
And whereas the present state of the country needs consid-
erable latitude should be given to Executors they are to
manage and direct as they see fit till he is 21. My friends
John Wagner, gent. and Robert Johnston of Charles Town
esq. Attorney at law, *executors and Guardians*. Witnesses:
Thos. Hamett, W. H. Bampfield, Cecil Stevens.

Rockingham, 346.

Thomas Owen of Granvill County, South Carolina.
Planter. Will 29 May 1735: Proved 14 July 1738. To
my wife Frances my plantation called Owen's Lodge, with
all Negroes. slaves. Cattle, etc, and all my Real Estate in
Granvill County on Cussa Hatchey Creek, South Carolina,
for life. Then to my daughter Elizabeth for life, to be held
in trust by Joseph Bragg and William Yeomans both of
Charles Town, merchants, and by Brother Jeremiah Owen,
and after my daughter's death to the heirs of her body,
failing that to my Brother Jeremiah Owen and his heirs.
To each of my Brothers and sisters alive at my death £1.1.
Rest to my wife. Executors: Jeremiah Owen, Joseph Bragg,
William Yeomans. Witnesses: Richard Woodward, Joseph
Edward Flower, Jemint Cobley, Ambrose Reeve.

Brodrigg, 182.

Charles Ogilvie of London, Merchant. Will 1 November 1775: proved 18 October 1788. My estate in South Carolina lying neare my childrens' plantation to be sold if not prejudicial to them. If it is and there remains a surplus after my debts are paid amounting to £1000., I give as follows: To my Nephew George Ogilvie now in South Carolina 100 guineas. All the rest and residue to my sons Charles and John Alexander Ogilvie said estate being theirs through their mother Mary. If I have sufficient estate at my death I give as follows: To William and Robert Gommell of London £70. To Mr. Thomas Burke £1,100. To John (Whitcher Rogers—erased) £700. being the amount of 6/-in the pound which I owe them and which makes up 20/-in the £. To my nieces Margaret Ogilvie my brother's daughter and Margaret Irvine, Isabella Irvine, Rebecca Irvine, daughter of sister Mary £100 each. In case I shall pay anything to said William and Richard Gommell, Thomas Barke and John Whitelock, same to be deducted from said legacies. Executors: my Brother Alexander Ogilvie and George Ogilvie, Alexander Gordon of South Carolina and John Michie of London. On 10 October 1788 Robert Irvine swore to the handwriting.

Calvert, 501.

Richard Tookerman of South Carolina, America. Gent. Will 16 December 1723: proved 22 April 1726. Being bound on a voyage to the West Indies. Debts to Nathaniel Barnardiston of London, Merchant, to be paid. All my property real and personal to my wife Katherine Tookerman subject to the payment of debts. Executors: Nathaniel Barnardiston, and Thomas Matthew of London, Gent. Witnesses: Benjamin Heath, John Lawsone, John Heaton. Plymouth, 84.

Lewis Jones of St. Helena, County Granville, Clerk. Will 10 February 1748: proved 4 October 1848. My Land at Port Royal Island. my lot at Beaufort to be sold to pay legacies. To my Brother John Jones £400. To each of

my father's children by his last marriage £150 between them. To my friend John Jones' Sister's son to Captain Rowland Evans deceased, the warrant for 1000 acres of Land lodged in the hands of Coll. Pawley of this Province. To Gabriel Manegault and Charles Purry £50 each. To each of Godchildren hereafter named, Margaret Ellis, Allen M^cLean, John Scot (Son of Captain Edward Scott), Lucia Palmer, John Palmer Deveau, Susannah Frankling, Lewis Reeve, Catherine Barnwell, Hugh Brian Junior, if they continue in Church of England. A large 4th Bible, Bishop Patricks duty to man. A common Prayer book with Companion to the Altar. To my deceased wife's godchildren, Catherine Wigg and Elizabeth Dyson one of the above books each. For a school at Beaufort £100. To my nephew Lewis Jones £100. To Nephew Hugh Jones £100. To the Parish Llamoring where I was born £30 for the poor. To my kinsman Hugh Owen Junior £10. To John Palmer Deveau £60. Rest to my brother John Jones. Executors: Brother John Jones, Gabriel Manegault, and Charles Purry. Witnesses: W^m Harvey, E^d Wigg, Jas. Houstoun.

Strahan, 300.

John Powell of Landbeder, County Brecon, Gentleman. Will 20 September 1766; proved 13 February 1775. Being bound on a voyage to South Carolina, all my estate in Langenny and Landbeder, County Brecon, and in Lanochering, County Monmouth to my wife Ann Powell, and after her decease to my daughters as Tenants in common; but if the child my wife is now or should be pregnant or enciente with should be a boy, then he is to have it, he paying to each of his sisters £200, also my estates in parish of Lanigan Falgarth and Irweuen in County Brecon as above, he to pay £1000 apiece to his sisters and the survivors of them. If all my children should die, to go to my Brother and Sisters after my wife's decease. To my friend Daniel Winter of the Town of Brecon, Apothecary, my share of

the tithes of Parish of Hewell for the rest of the lease. All the rest of my estate I bequeath to the child my wife is now encient with, if a boy, or to my daughters. Executor: Daniel Winter. Guardians: Daniel Winter, James Parry of Londwailog, County Brecon, Anne Lucas of the same place, Blanch Floyer of Abergavenny, County Monmouth, and my said wife. Witnesses: William Davis, Samuel Taylor, Sam'l Coates.

Alexander, 64.

Samuel Hill, late of South Carolina, North America, but now of London. Will 24 February 1786/7; proved 17 August 1787. Having lost all my real and personal property in America from my attachment to the British Government, the commission for considering the claims of American Loyalists having allowed me an annuity and received the sum of £1261, to my sister Mary the wife of William Cordall of Guilford County Down, Ireland, one-half of such sum as may be paid by said Commissioners for her life, then to be divided amongst her children, the other half to Susannah Murray and my niece Mary Conway, now supposed to be in America. Executors: Richard King of Westminster, James Alexander of Wood Green, and James Dawson of London. Witnesses: W. Williamson, Jno. Hamerton junior, William Hunt.

Major, 371.

William Warden of Charles Town, South Carolina, now of St. Mary Matfellow, County Middlesex, mariner. Will 15 April 1746; proved 18 November 1746. To my wife Margaret Warden my interest in certain lands in Charles Town, South Carolina. To my friend Mr. William Legoe, Weaver, of St. Mary Whitechappell, £12. All the rest to my wife and two daughters. Executor: Mr. William Legoe. Witnesses: Thos. Smith, James Fraser, Jno. Marmke Bagling, all of Goodman's Fields, London.

Edmunds, 341.

John Crosbie of St. Sepulchres County Middlesex, Esqre. Will 4 December 1716; proved 10 April 1724. To be buried as my sister in law Mrs. Judith Annyson, wife of James Annyson, shall think fit. To my son in law John Right of South Carolina in America £400. To my granddaughter Mary Right, his daughter, who is now with me and has been for some years past, my manor of Lympham Parva, County Somerset, my house I now live in, situate in Charterhouse Yard, my house in Lime Street Square, London, in tenure of Mr. Henry Gualtier, and also £1200 when she marry or is 21. My said sister in law to be her guardian. To the Greenwich Hospital for poor Seamen £50. To the Charity School for boys in St. Sepulchres £40. To St. Bartholomew's Hospital £50. To the Hospitals of Bridwell and Bethlehem 50 each. To my sister in law Mrs. Judith Annyson £200. All the residue to my said grand daughter Mary Right. If she die before 21 or marriage, all to go to my aforesaid Son in law and Sister in law. Executors: my friends Mr. William Potter, citizen and Goldsmith of London, and William Dalby of London, Gent, to whom I give £50 each. Witnesses: Simon Berkley, Humphrey Berkley, Richard Handes. Codicil 17 September 1716. To my friend George Dodington a picture called the "Quakers Meeting". Codicil 14 March 1718/9. The £1200 to my granddaughter Mary to be reduced to £1000, £400 to John Right to be reduced £100. To sister in law Judith an additional £300 making £500. If she die, the £500 to go to my said granddaughter Mary. Witnesses: Thos. Hudson, Ralph Nelstead, Will^m Thompson.

Bolton, 78.

John Crokatt of Charles Town in South Carolina, Merchant, at present in Lisbon, Portugal. Will 21 November 1738; proved 28 June 1740. My body to be buried at direction of Mr. Edward and John Mayne. To my Brother in law Mr. John Jolly of Edingburgh, Merchant, £50. To my Brother James Crokatt of Charles Town £50. To my

Brother in law William Woodrop £100. To Margaret Strachan who has lived with James Crockatt £300. All the rest to my father Charles Crockatt of Edingburgh. As the major part of my effects lay in Carolina, I appoint Alexander Robertson to be executor with my father. Witnesses: Edward Mayne, Alexander Munro. Edward Barn.

Browne, 166.

Christopher Arthur of Syprus Barony in South Carolina heir and devisee of my uncle Dominick Arthur late of Syprus Barony, deceased. Will 24 October 1724; proved 21 December 1724. To my friend Mr. Thomas Akins 100 acres in said Barony now in his tenure, my servant boy Quintus, A Negro Boy Cuffy. To my mother Mrs. Christian Arthur for life an annuity of £20 to be paid her in the City of Limerick. To my god-daughter Miss Ann Harlston £200 of Carolina money when 18 or marriage-day, and a negro girl called Mary. To Mr. Samuel Wragg and Mrs. Mary Young £5 each. My estate in South Carolina and elsewhere not herein bequeathed to be divided between my Kinsman Patrick Roche of the said City of Limerick, Merchant, son of my uncle Francis Roche, deceased, and Austice Roche als Arthur his wife, his heirs, and the other half to my kinsman Bartholomew Arthur, son of uncle Patrick Arthur of Limerick aforesaid deceased and Katherine Arthur his wife. If either die their share to go to the other. If Bartholomew Arther die before he is 21, the said Patrick Roche to pay an additional £100 a year to my mother.

Executors: Captain John Harlston, John Ashby, Thomas Akins gent. and Patrick Roche.

Said Captain John Harlston guardian to Bartholomew Arthur.

Witnesses: William Burr, Phillip Cooke, Thomas Ivy.
Bolton, 260.

Frances L'Escott of Charles Town, South Carolina, widow. Will 24 August 1752; proved 26 September 1758. To Mrs. Mary Mazyck wife of Isaac Mazyck of Charles Town, Merchant £100 current money. To Ann the wife of Mr. Henry Gray £200 Current money and my silver coffee pot. To Grandson Francis Villepontoux my negro boy named Antony. To my grandson Benjamin Villepontoux £100. To my granddaughter Frances Villepontoux my Negro woman named Molly with all her children. To Susannah Fountaine £5. To my grandson Paul Villepontoux one shilling sterling if demanded in full of all Right, Interest, and claim he may have or ought to have to any part of my estate. The rest to my grandchildren Francis Villepontoux, Benjamin Villepontoux and Frances Villepontoux.

Executors: Mr. Isaac Mazyck and Mr. Zachariah Villepontoux, jointly or severally.

Witnesses: Thomas Corker, John Lewis, John Remington. Letters of administration granted to George Chardin Esq, lawful attorney of Zachariah Villepontoux for the benefit of both executors now residing respectively in South Carolina.

Searle, 255.

William Fisk, Mariner at present belonging to his Majesty's sloop Hornet, Captain James John Purcell, commander. Will 7 July 1752; proved 31 October 1753. All wages, sums of money, Lands, Tenements, Goods and Chattels whatsoever due, owing or belonging unto me at the time of my decease, I give to my beloved friend Elinor Scott of Charles Town, South Carolina, said Eleanor Scott executrix.

Witnesses: Henry Cobham, Samuel Englishbirth.

Letters of Administration granted to Catharine Buncker, widow, lawful attorney of Eleanor Scot, Spinster, sole executrix named in the will of said Deceased William Fiske.

Searle, 269.

Thomas Skottowe of Charles Town, South Carolina. Will 13 November 1782; proved 29 December 1788. To my son Thomas Britishe Skottowe £100, my silver coffee pot and waiter given me by my aunt Mrs. Elizabeth Britishe and £100 being a legacy left him by my said Aunt, my gold watch and seal, my pictures and miniatures, also 500 acres of land purchased of my father-in-law Edmond Bellinger Esqr. in Prince William Parish, bounding on the North, Thomas Hayward's land, on south Andrew Devaux, also 360 acres part of a tract of seven hundred and forty acres granted me the 14 June 1771. The other half of said tract of land I hold to Mr. William Telfair lying in Craven County bounding by John Bull and partly by Colonel Laurens, partly by Captain David Murray and John Smith's land, also part of 500 acres granted 10th May, 1772 in Berkley County bounded by John Napley and Saludy River, also 500 acres in same county granted 20 July 1772 on waters of Saludy River bounded by Cornelius Corgill's land. To my son Nicholas £100, silver tankard and £100 left him by my said aunt, also 500 acres in Craven County on the Branches Duncan Creek granted 15 May 1772, bounded Lewis Devoul and Mary Claze also 500 acres in said County granted 21 July 1775, bounded by Enoree River, John Fuiley, by old Lewis, and Indian ground, also 500 acres south of said River bounded by James Burton's and John Boyd's land. To my son John Bellinger Skottowe £100, silver pint mug, 500 acres granted 21 July 1775 in Craven County on a small branch of Waters of Enoree River, bounded by Williamson, Lightsaps, James Burton, 500 in said County on north side of said river granted same date bounded by William Cest's land, by old Lines, 500 acres same grant same County on Abner's Creek, bounded by Daniel Huge Esq. To my son Edward Massingberd Bellinger Skottowe £100, silver mug, 1000 acres granted 20 July 1772 in the province Line bounded on said Line, East on land laid out to William Moultree, Esq. 200 acres granted 6 January 1775 Craven County, north side of the middle

fork of Tyger River and bounded by William Meearters, Samuel Breses and James Nisbet's lands. To my son George Augustus Frederick Skottowe £100, silver Salt cellars, 1000 acres granted 14 August 1772 on the Branches of Buck Creek and Island Creek waters of Pacolet bounding on land of Mr. Noger, Peter Handande. To my son Coulson Skottowe £100, silver soup and Table spoones, 100 acres granted 2 October 1772 in Berkely County, bounded by William Young's, Isaac Holmes and Pon Pon River. To my daughter Ann Langford Skottowe £100 and her mother's chased gold watch and seals, Jewels, pictures and all her clothes and Linen and all the rest of my estate not bequeathed amongst my children. If all die leaving no issue, All my estate real and personal to my brothers Coulson Skottowe, John Skottowe and Nicholas Skottowe in trust for the use of my nephews and nieces, children of my sisters and brothers John Skottowe, Augustine Skottowe, and my sisters Mrs. Ann Wood and Mrs. Susannah Carlile. Executors: my brothers Coulson Skottowe, John Skottowe, Nicholas Skottowe and Edward Bellinger Senior Esq and Edmund Bellinger junior Esq. Witnesses: John Davies, Zeph. Kingsley, William Greenwood, junior.

Calvert, 624.

HISTORICAL NOTES.

HEXT.—On pages 37-38 of the account of the Hext family published in the January issue of this magazine the wrong children were assigned to Thomas Hext (5) and Judith Esther Torquet, his wife. The following record of Thomas and Judith Esther (Torquet) Hext and their children has been furnished by Mr. Elias L. Rivers, of James's Island, from an old Bible record in his possession:

Thomas Hext and Judith Esther Torquet was married by the Rev'e'd Mr. Wm. Guy September 26th 1723.

Jane Hext daughter of Thomas and Esther Hext was born November 26th 1725 and baptized April 10th 1726 and died September 8th, 1727—

George Hext son of Thomas and Esther Hext was born July 26th, 1731 and was baptized December 12th—

Thomas Hext son of Thomas and Esther Hext was born November 8th, 1733 between five and seven in the morning and was baptized March 31st 1734. Thomas Hext son of Thomas and Esther Hext departed this life the 24 day of Nombor 1765.

Esther Hext daughter of Thomas and Esther Hext was born November 14th, 1737 at nine at night and was baptized the 18th of June 1738.

Jane Hext daughter of Thomas and Esther Hext was born February 16th 1739 about one o'clock Saturday morning and was baptized August 7th 1740. Jane Hext daughter of Thomas and Esther Hext died the 10th day of July 1741.

Elizabeth Hext daughter of Thomas and Esther Hext was born January 9th 1742 at nine at night.

Thomas Hext departed this life January 5th, 1743 in the fortieth year of his age.

Judith Esther Hext departed this life October 16th, 1748.

George Hext and *Elizabeth Arnold* was married by the Rev'e'd Mr. Wm Orr the 7th day of December 1752.

Martha Hext daughter of George and Elizabeth Hext was born on the 28th day of September 1753 at half an hour after two o'clock in the morning.

Elizabeth Hext the wife of George departed this life the 8th day of September 1759 at nine at night.

George Hext the son of Thomas and Judith Esther Hext departed this life the 3rd day of November 1760 at one o'clock in the morning.

Solomon Freer and *Elizabeth Hext* was married by the Rev'e'd Mr. Martaine the 22d day of January 1761 on Thursday evening at Mr. Daniel Legaré's Junr. in Chas. Town.

Thomas Hext, of Charles Town, planter, by his will, made November 17, 1765, and proved before Lieut.-Gov. Bull, May 9, 1766, directed that his whole estate be sold and the proceeds, after the payment of all debts, divided equally between his wife and children, the wife to receive hers at once, the sons as they should respectively attain the age of twenty-one and the daughter at eighteen or day of marriage; appointed brothers-in-law, William Williams and Solomon Freer, executors. Witnesses: John Packrow, William Patrean and Sarah Hanahan. (P. C. R., C. Co., book 1761-77.)

THE OLD FORT AT DORCHESTER, S. C.—In the last number of this magazine there appeared a very able and interesting historical sketch of the town, the people, and the neighborhood, of old Dorchester. The author, Mr. Henry A. M. Smith, has spared no pains to make a complete study of his subject. It is to be hoped that more papers of the same thorough research and critical method may be found in the contents of the Magazine for the future.

Some description of the fort has been given in the article referred to; but it has been thought that additional particulars concerning its size, shape, and present condition, would interest further the readers of Mr. Smith's article.

On a visit to Summerville about two years ago, the writer accompanied and assisted by Mr. W. Russell Dehon, examined the site of the old town of Dorchester and its fort, chiefly for the purpose of taking bearings and measurements of the latter. These were considered accurate enough, though made with only an excellent pocket-compass and a tape-line.

Situated on the left bank of the Ashley River, overlooking the stream, on ground fifty feet distant from, and about fifteen feet above, the water, the little fort remains to this day in good preservation. This is limited, however, to its plan, profile, and material of construction. Its interior, partly filled with earth and débris of brick-work, is grown up with trees, bushes, and vines. Its plan is that of a square redoubt with half-bastions at each of the four angles, which were probably once armed with swivels or light field-pieces. Its profile shows, now, an enclosing wall, from three to four feet thick, the base covered by débris, the top from seven to eight feet above the average level of the interior. The trace of the enclosing wall is unbroken with two exceptions—a sally-port, three feet wide, on the face farthest from the river, and a breach in the half-bastion nearest to the river, where the wall has been levelled to the ground. Here, a drive-way for carts and wagons seems to have been made in recent years, to facilitate the removal of bricks from the interior for direct transportation on the river, close at hand. The material used for the walls was a concrete of broken oyster-shells and lime called “tabby”, always found, when well made, to be close, firm, and durable. Brick was used also in some places for a coping of the parapet, and, no doubt, for magazines and other structures: these latter have all been demolished, but the coping of brick-work is still to be seen on the western wall.

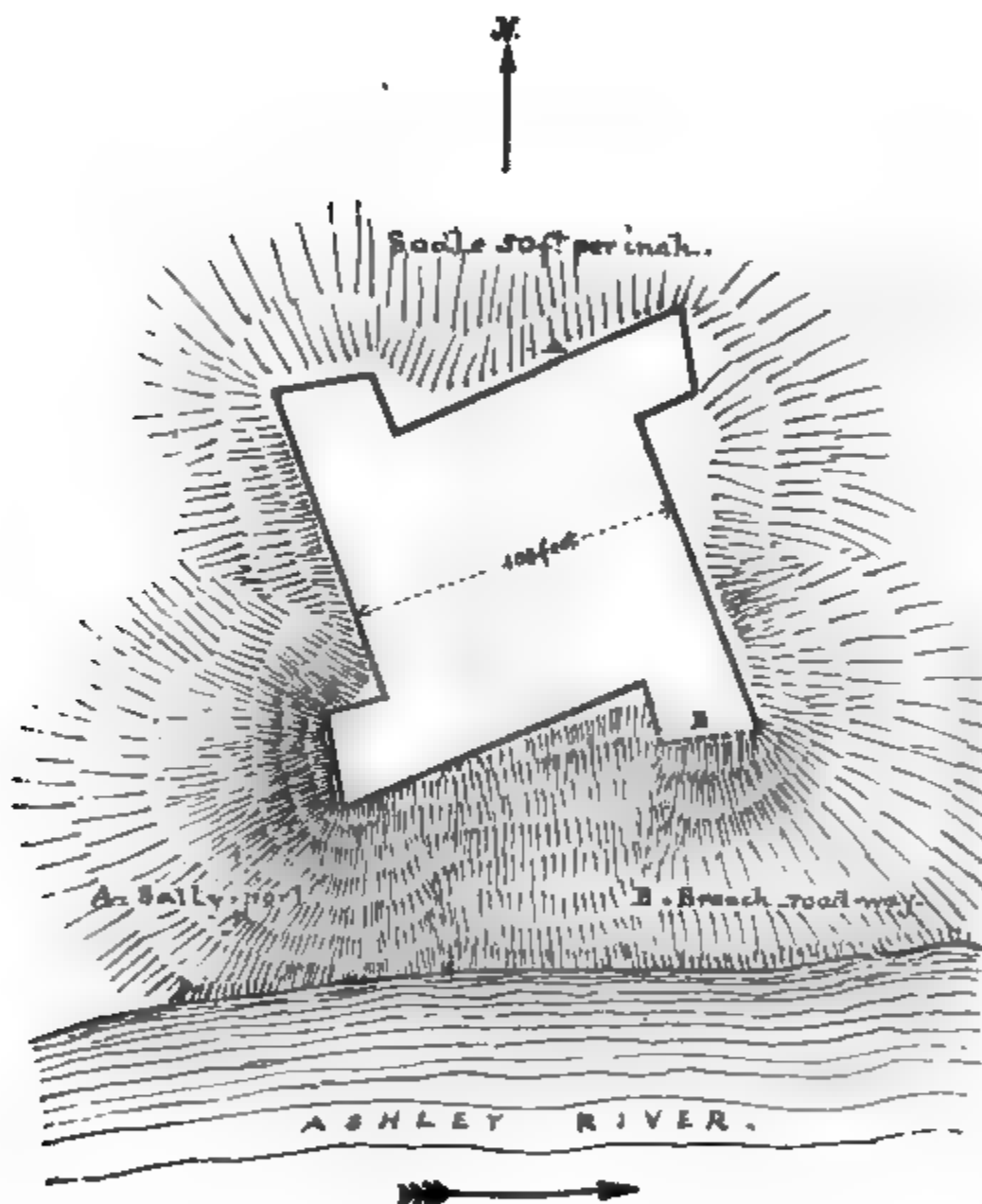
Mr. Smith’s judgment as to the date of the building of the present fort—1775—is entirely supported by the facts and conditions of the case. No such work would have been built in the time of the Indian wars: the early settlers could protect themselves with stockades and block-houses.

The illustration appended to these notes will serve to show the form, bearings, and dimensions of the fort at Dorchester. It was only a little more than one hundred feet square on the interior lines. On the river side, it commanded the approach to the town for perhaps a half-mile, with its small cannon. On the land side, an infantry fire, delivered over the parapet from a banquette, could be very effective.

Charleston, S. C., 25 May, 1905.

John Johnson.

OLD FORT AT DORCHESTER.



FROM A DRAWING BY REV. JOHN JOHNSON, D. D., LL. D.

In the sketch of the history of Dorchester published in the April Number of the Magazine, the writer stated that he could find no documentary proof of the existence of the old fort at Dorchester prior to the fortification constructed in 1775 under the orders of the Provincial Council of Safety.

Since then Mr. Langdon Cheves has called my attention to the following extract from the will of John Skene, of St. George's, Esq. The will is dated 1 June 1768, and is recorded in the Probate Court for Charleston County in book 1767-1770. John Skene owned and resided upon a plantation of 3000 acres in St George's Parish on the south side of Ashley River and just opposite the town of Dorchester. This plantation was part of the original 12000 acre barony of the Earl of Shaftesbury.

Henry A. M. Smith.

* * * "Item: I give to the Commissioners of Fortifications all my Great Guns for the use of the Magazine and Fort at Dorchester, reserving to the officers (for the time being) of the St. Georges Troop, the Liberty of using them on any Public Day, especially on his Majestys Birth Day and the 23^d of April.

Item: I give my large silver cup to the Church Wardens of St. Georges Parish Also my large Bible with Brass clasps, my other large Bible to the Parish Library" *****

A CRÈVECOEUR STORY.—*To The Editor of The South Carolina Historical and Genealogical Magazine:*—An eminent New England scholar in his study of Heter St. John Crèvecoeur's works, has found in the rare "Voyage dans la haute Pennsylvanie", published at Paris in 1801, reference to a Mr. Bull, "a Georgia planter", who led a gipsy life in the mountain region between Tennessee and the Carolinas during the Revolution."

The New England scholar says that St. John Crèvecoeur, in the book tells how Mr. Bull, an old man in the latter years of our Revolution, left his plantation for fear of the Tories,

and took to the Carolina forest, moving northward and avoiding the army of Cornwallis. Crèvecoeur professes to have found him near Fincastle in Virginia, and to have heard from him the details of his gipsy life with his family and his negroes from April, 1778, to 1782, after the surrender of Cornwallis at Yorktown. They planted crops each year, hunted for game and fed their cattle and horses on the rich pasturage of the bottom-lands.

He quotes "Mr. Bull" as follows:

"Alone in the midst of these vast solitudes we had for witnesses of our labor only the sweet melodious meadow-lark, the jay, the chattering boblinco, the tufted starling, the bold king-bird, the shrill whistling cat-bird, and the thrushes with their gentle, harmonious notes. These birds, with the mock-bird, ignorant of the destructive power of man, were constantly about us, and seemed to view us with curiosity rather than terror. Every evening, as soon as the sun set, great flocks of cranes rose slowly, in regular and majestic spirals to a great height, as if to catch a last glimpse of the sun, whose rays sometimes glanced on their whitish wings, and met our eyes as we watched them. They soon came down again in the same order and as silently to the places they had just left. This spectacle occurred almost daily when the sky was clear, and lasted more than half an hour. In this lovely solitude we passed our first winter. I built a spacious, comfortable cabin at the foot of one of the largest oaks I ever saw; and in this my two daughters gave birth to the two grandsons whom you see here with me. In memory of their birthplace I gave them the names of Pacolet and Nawassa, the streams at whose confluence I had built my cabin."

The New England investigator says: "This was near the Broad river, a few miles south of North Carolina; for the topography of St. John is confirmed by his contemporary, Dr. Morse. The second winter he was near the headwaters of the Yadkin river; the third near those of the river Dan, not far from a mountain called Ararat. In that region were

the Carolina Moravians at Wachovia, whose chief town, Salem, corresponding to Bethlehem in Pennsylvania, is still inhabited by these pious people. The old Noah of this modern Ararat went on to say: 'During the four years of my pilgrimage I think I must have traversed 600 miles, without any of my household being ill a single day, so salubrious are our mountains. It was time, however, for peace to be made, and our endurance, our courage and our clothes were getting worn out. Finally, in May, 1782, I returned to my plantation on the Saluda, which two old servants had not been able to protect from pillage. Great was their joy to see us come back in good health, and with an increase of the family of seven children, two white and five black, together with 54 young cattle.'"

What our Northern friend wants to know is "if the annals of South Carolina contain any record of this patriarchal wandering of Mr. Bull and his heifers and mares." He says: "Doubtless St. John found it in print somewhere, and translated it, along with his accounts of Hell Gate and Yale College into his colloquial French."

If you, Mr. Editor, or any of the members of the South Carolina Historical Society, or any representatives of the Bull family in South Carolina, know anything of this interesting woodsman of Revolutionary times, it would be well to give it to the public.

For my part, I am inclined to think it, if you will pardon the phrase, "a cock and Bull story."

Crèvecoeur was as reckless of facts as was his countryman the Abbé Raynal who, unable to account for rice culture in South Carolina, had a vessel wrecked on our coast and thus scattered the first seed of what afterward became a most important crop.

In an earlier book Crèvecoeur, if my memory is not at fault, told of seeing a negro in Charleston tortured in an iron cage, a little anecdote that was once a favorite tid bit with the most violent of the anti-slavery agitators.

New York, March 20th.

Yates Snowden.

MAJOR ROBERT ANDERSON AND FORT SUMTER.—The original of the following letter, written by Major Robert Anderson while commanding Fort Sumter in 1861, is in possession of Mr. Thomas R. Proctor, of Utica, New York, who has very kindly furnished a copy thereof for publication here:

Fort Sumter, S. C., Feb. 19, 1861. '

B. D. Silliman, Esq.,
Wall St.,
N. York.

My dear Sir:

Accept my thanks for your kindness in attending to the troublesome commission I gave you, and also for the handsome compliment you were pleased to pay me in your note of the 13th inst.

I have had no intimation of an intention to reinforce my command. The present able Sec'y. of War, notified me, as soon as he took charge of the Dept., that additional troops should be sent, the moment I intimated that I wished them, or as soon as the S. Carolinians should make an attack. I have not asked for them, because I know that an attack will be made, as soon as they hear that I have asked for reinforcements, and I am unwilling to bring on a Civil War, if I can possibly avoid it. The longer the matter is deferred, the better the chance of having matters decided without a recourse to arms. Our Union cannot be sustained by force.

I thank you for your kind offer, made to my wife, through my sweet little friend, and also for your offer to me.

We are anxiously waiting now, for the inauguration of, and nomination of the Cabinet by, the President elect. Everything depends on his selecting discreet, wise men. We have had enough of third class men, broken down politicians, as Heads of Depts. at Washington. The inner wheels of our Political Clock must be of the finest metal, and they must be true, or it will run down.

Everything is pretty quiet around us. The S. C. are at work on their batteries, and we are getting ready to do all the harm we can should they venture to attack us.

That God will spare our country, and save us from the horrors of a civil strife, is my earnest prayer.

I am

My dear Sir,

Yours very Sincerely,

Robert Anderson.

THE FLAGS OF FORT SUMTER.—“The Flag of the Confederate States and the Palmetto, were raised on Fort Sumter simultaneously—the former by Col. JONES,² chief of Gen.

² Major David R. Jones.

BEAUREGARD's Staff, and Col. FERGUSON. The Flag of the Confederate States was manufactured in this city. It was the intention to have made use of the flag that was first hoisted on the Capitol, at Montgomery, but unfortunately it had been mislaid. The flag-staffs were about fifteen feet high, and were lashed to two of the big guns by Commodore HARTSTINE."—*The Charleston Mercury*, Monday, April 15, 1861.

"The first Palmetto Flag was raised on Fort Sumter Yesterday by Cols. F. J. MOSES, Jr., and J. L. DEARING of Governor PICKENS' Staff, and the Confederate States Flag by Capt. FERGUSON of the *General Clinch*, and others, in the presence of the Governor, General BEAUREGARD's Staff, and a large number of gentlemen, among whom was Chancellor CARROLL and Judges GLOVER and WARDLAW. A salute was fired from each of the batteries on the raising of these flags.—*The Charleston Daily Courier*, Monday, April 15, 1861.

THE BEGINNING OF CHARLESTON.—It was by the following order that John Culpepper laid out a town in 1672 that was subsequently called Charles Town. It was gradually settled up between that date and 1680, when it formally became the seat of government. Its predecessor on the south side of Ashley River had also been called Charles Town. Thereafter the site of the latter was for many years referred to as "the old town":

Carolina./

By the grand Councill

a colony of
12000 acres

You are forthwth. to admeasure and layout or cause to be layd out upon the land lying between Ashley River and Wandoe River twelve thousand acres of land for a Collony in a Square as much as Navigable Rivers will ¶mitt, bounding same wth. limitts running directly from East to West and from North to South beginning upon Ashley River towards the South at a place there knowne by the name of Oyster Poynt, And a Plott thereof fairely drawne you are to return to us with all convenient speed whereof you are not to fayle; Given under our hands this xxxth. day of Aprill 1672./

To John Culpeper
Surveyor Generall
or his lawfull Dep^y.

Maurice Mathews
Will: Owen:

John Yeamans
Tho: Gray
John Godfrey

(Warrant book, 1672-1692, p. 1.)

THE DATE OF ARRIVAL OF THE LANDGRAVE SMITH FAMILY.
 —Among the settlers who came in the *Carolina*, one of the three vessels that brought the first colony for South Carolina, in 1669-70, and assisted in founding Albemarle Point, subsequently named Charles Town, were Thomas and Paul Smith. Many writers have asserted, without furnishing any proof, that the first of these was the same Thomas Smith who subsequently became a Landgrave and was sometime Governor of the Province. The late General McCrady, in his first volume (foot note page 121), disputes that claim and gives the date of the arrival of Thomas Smith, afterwards Landgrave, as 1687. The editor of this magazine once asked General McCrady for his authority for that date, and was told by the General that he had seen a Bible that bore every evidence of being a Bible of original record entry, and that therein he saw it stated that Landgrave Smith had been born in Madagascar and had come to South Carolina in 1687. *The South-Carolina Gazette* of Thursday, May 11, 1738, mentions the death of the second Landgrave Thomas Smith on the Tuesday before, stating that he was in his 75th. year, and had been fifty-four years in the Province. That would have put the date of his arrival at 1684. The Editor has always believed that that was the correct date of the arrival of the Landgrave Smith family in South Carolina, and he also believes that General McCrady either mistook an old fashioned 4 for a 7 or that his printer mistook his 4 for a 7. The following record which he has discovered in the warrant book of the Province for the years 1672-1692 (page 307) fully confirms his opinion as to the date of the arrival of this distinguished family:

You are forthwith to Cause to bee admeasured and laid out unto Mr Thomas Smith six hundred and ffifty acres of Land being Due to him for the arrivall of himselfe Barbara his wife, Tho: & George Smith, Mathew Crosse, Philip Adams, Joan Atkins, Johanah Atkins, and Elizabeth Adams, Aron Atkins Ellen & Mary Atkins & Michael Peirce who are entred in the secretaries Office the 10 July 1684 In some Convenient place not yett laid out or marked to bee laid out for any other person or use Observing the Lords propts Instructions beareing Date

the 21 Sept- 1683 And a certificate fully specifying the Cittyuation & bounds thereof you are to returne unto us with all Convenient speed and for yo^r soe Doeing this shall bee yo^r Warr^t Dated the 20 Jan^r 1684/5

To Stephen Bull Esq^r
Surveyo^r Genall

John Godfrey
Robt Quarry

Joseph West
Jn^o Moore

WHEN FRIENDS WERE FRIENDS.—“We hear that the Quakers at *Philadelphia*, have among themselves, collected upwards of *Three Hundred Pounds Proclamation Money*, for the Relief of the Sufferers by the late Fire in this Town, the Value whereof they have sent by Capt. *Cuzack*.”—*The South-Carolina Gazette*, Thursday, May 14, 1741.

COLONEL JOHN PURVIS.—“DIED.]—On the 4th ult. Col. *John Purves*, of Edgefield county, in this state.”—*The City Gazette & Daily Advertiser*, Monday, June 11, 1792.

TWO REVOLUTIONARY OFFICERS.—“DIED.] At his plantation on the Wateree, on Wednesday, the 28th ult. *Samuel Boykin*, Esq. And, at Camden, on Thursday, the 29th ult. col. *Joseph Kershaw*.”—*The City Gazette & Daily Advertiser*, Monday, Jany. 9, 1792.

GENERALS LACEY AND BRANDON.—“*Promotion*. Col. Thomas Brandon, of the 13th regiment of the militia, Brigadier General of the 3d brigade of militia, vice Edward Lacey, who has resigned.”—*City Gazette & Daily Advertiser*, Oct. 21, 1797.

PUBLICATIONS OF THE SOUTH CAROLINA HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

Collections of the South Carolina Historical Society.
Volume I. 1857. \$2.00

Collections of the South Carolina Historical Society.
Volume II. 1858. \$2.00

Collections of the South Carolina Historical Society.
Volume III. 1859. \$4.00

Collections of the South Carolina Historical Society.
Volume IV. 1887. Unbound, \$2.00. Bound, \$3.00

Collections of the South Carolina Historical Society.
Volume V. 1897. Paper, \$2.00

Oration delivered on the third anniversary of the South
Carolina Historical Society, by James Louis Petigru. 1858.
25c.

Memoir of Professor F. A. Porcher, late President of the
Society. 1889. 25c.

Journal of a Voyage to Charlestown in So. Carolina by
Pelatiah Webster in 1765. Edited by Prof. T. P. Harri-
son. 1898. 50c.

The History of the Santee Canal. By Prof. F. A. Por-
cher. With an Appendix by A. S. Salley, Jr., 1903. 40c

The South Carolina Historical and Genealogical Maga-
zine. Edited by A. S. Salley, Jr. Volume I. 1900.
Unbound, \$4.00

CONTENTS Letter from Thomas Jefferson to Judge William Johnson,
Mission of Col John Laurens to Europe in 1781, Papers of the First
Council of Safety of the Revolutionary Party in South Carolina, June-
November, 1775, The Bull Family of South Carolina, A Cherokee War
Document, Blake of South Carolina, Letters from Judge William John-
son to Thomas Jefferson, First Rules of the St Cecilia Society, Middleton
of South Carolina, Circular Letter from Gov Guerard to C K Chitty,
The Colleton Family in South Carolina, Book Reviews and Notices, Ex-
changes, Notes and Queries, The South Carolina Historical Society, Pub-
lications Received, Obituary, Index.

The South Carolina Historical and Genealogical Maga-
zine. Edited by A. S. Salley, Jr. Volume II. 1901.
Unbound, \$4.00

CONTENTS Papers of the First Council of Safety of the Revolution-
ary Party in South Carolina, June-November, 1775, Mission of Col John
Laurens to Europe in 1781, Letter from Gen Christopher Gadsden to

Mr Thomas Morris, May 30th, 1790, Barnwell of South Carolina, Gen Thaddeus Kosciuszko to Maj. Alexander Garden, Col Miles Brewton and Some of His Descendants, Letters of Ralph Izard, Izard of South Carolina, Army Correspondence of Col John Laurens, Captain William Capers and Some of His Descendants, Notes and Queries, Publications Received, The South Carolina Historical Society, Necrology, Index

The South Carolina Historical and Genealogical Magazine. Edited by A. S. Salley, Jr. Volume III. 1902.

Unbound, \$4 00

CONTENTS Papers of the First Council of Safety of the Revolutionary Party in South Carolina, June-November, 1775, Army Correspondence of Col. John Laurens, Daniel Trezevant, Huguenot, and Some of His Descendants, Letters from Hon Henry Laurens to His Son, John, 1773-1776; Col Moses Thomson and Some of His Descendants The Harlestons, Papers of the Second Council of Safety of the Revolutionary Party in South Carolina, November, 1775-March, 1776; Officers of the South Carolina Regiment in the Cherokee War, 1760-61; Capt John Colcock and Some of His Descendants, Notes and Queries, Publications Received, The South Carolina Historical Society, Necrology, Index.

The South Carolina Historical and Genealogical Magazine. Edited by A. S. Salley, Jr. Volume IV. 1903.

Unbound, \$4.00

CONTENTS Papers of the Second Council of Safety of the Revolutionary Party in South Carolina November, 1775-March, 1776; Letters from Hon Henry Laurens to His Son, John, 1773-1776, The Descendants of Col William Rhett, of South Carolina, Letters of Rev Samuel Thomas, 1702-1706, South Carolina Gleanings in England, William Smith and Some of His Descendants, The Butlers of South Carolina, Historical Notes, The South Carolina Historical Society, Necrology, Index

The South Carolina Historical and Genealogical Magazine. Edited by A. S. Salley, Jr. Vol V. 1904.

Unbound, \$4.00

CONTENTS Letters from Hon Henry Laurens to His Son, John, 1773-1776, Records of the Regiments of the South Carolina Line Continental Establishment, Documents Concerning Rev Samuel Thomas, 1702-1707, Fraser Family Memoranda, The Battle of Stono, Documents Concerning Mrs Samuel Thomas 1707-1711, South Carolina Gleanings in England, Governor Joseph Morton and Some of His Descendants, The Hayne Family, The Moultries, Historical Notes, Necrology, Index.

Members get a discount of 25 per cent. on the above prices.

The Magazines will be bound at 60c. additional per volume.

Address: SOUTH CAROLINA HISTORICAL SOCIETY,

Charleston, S. C.

THE
SOUTH CAROLINA
HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL
MAGAZINE



PUBLISHED QUARTERLY BY THE
SOUTH CAROLINA HISTORICAL SOCIETY
CHARLESTON, S. C.

VOL. VI - NO. 4

OCTOBER, 1905

Entered at the Post office at Charleston, S. C., as Second Class Matter

Printed for the Society by
THE DAGUET PRINTING CO.
Charleston, S. C.
1905

PUBLICATION COMMITTEE.

JOSEPH W. BARNWELL,

HENRY A. M. SMITH,

A. S. SALLEY, JR.

EDITOR OF THE MAGAZINE.

A. S. SALLEY, JR.

CONTENTS.

Correspondence between Hon. Henry Laurens and his Son, John, 1777-1780.....	187
Records of the Regiments of the S. C. Line, Continental Establishment.....	161
South Carolina Gleanings in England.....	169
Landgrave Daniel Axelf.....	171
Historical Notes.....	177
Necrology.....	182
Index	184

N. B. These MAGAZINES are sent 1 dollar each to any one other than a member of the South Carolina Historical Society. Members of the Society receive them free. The membership fee is \$3 per annum, the fiscal year being from May 1st to May 1st, and members can buy back numbers or duplicates at 75c. each. In addition to receiving the MAGAZINES, members are allowed a discount of 25 per cent. on all other publications of the Society, and have the free use of the Society's Library.

Any member who has not received the last number will please notify the Secretary and Treasurer.

Address: SOUTH CAROLINA HISTORICAL SOCIETY,

Charleston, S. C.

The South Carolina Historical and Genealogical Magazine.

VOL. VI.

OCTOBER, 1905.

No. 4.

CORRESPONDENCE BETWEEN HON. HENRY LAURENS AND HIS SON, JOHN, 1777-1780.

[Continued from the July number.]

[13.]

Head Quarters 17th feb^r. 1779.

My dear father.

I had the pleasure of writing to you, soon after my arrival at Camp—and have been since anxiously expecting farther intelligence from Georgia—If it be true that Spain is at length so enlightened on her own interests as to espouse those of America—I am inclined to think that feeble state will speedily be delivered from its present invaders—Such an event or the adoption of my black project alone can save her—if the first be a delusive report—I wish to know whether you think that the force of example, Argument, and above all that of impending Calamity will determine our Countrymen—to embrace the Salutary measure which I propose—if you think my dear father that the chances are for us—we cannot too soon execute our parts—you will have the glory of triumphing over deep rooted national prejudices, in favor of your Country and humanity at large—the former may perhaps have reason to call you her deliverer— The sacrifice you make, will be effaced by the most delicious and enviable feelings—

For my part it will be my duty and my pride, to transform the timid Slave into a firm defender of Liberty and render him worthy to enjoy it himself—

The respect and attachment which I have for the General—the friendship which I have for my Colleagues—will make even a temporary separation from them, a subject of great regret—and nothing could determine me to do it but a certain prospect of being more extensively useful— The General has been as polite as to say that he will be sorry to lose me even for a time—but that he will not object to my going— The nature of my profession separates me from my dearest friend—and it is natural for me not to quit an agreeable military situation—without some assurance of rendering greater services elsewhere—

But I must finish—I entreat that I may hear from my dear Father as soon as possible—and am ever his most affectionate

John Laurens.

Endorsed: John Laurens

17th. february 1779

[14.]

Head Quarters 10th march -79

My dear father.

You will have perceived by my last. that granting the probability of obtaining an act for raising black troops in South Carolina—no time in my opinion was to be lost in applying for it, under the sanction of a Recommendation from Congress—

When I reflect that the present season in that country affords very good fighting weather—that much time will be required for the Journey—that some delays may arise in our Council and Assembly, from the opposition of private interest—that collecting the Levies, at a general rendezvous—from remote parts—and exchanging the unfit for service that will be sent in the first instance—that *transforming* them into soldiers & providing them with Arms

Appointments &c are all works of time— I must confess I am anxious—for if I am engaged in a plan of this kind my reputation is at stake— And a regard to that, would induce me to spend as much time as possible in disciplining and instructing my soldiers before I introduced them to the enemy—while a desire to render service on the other hand would make me solicitous to bring them into the field in the active part of the Campaign—

As a Soldier, as a Citizen, as a Man—I am interested to engage in this work—and I would cheerfully sacrifice the largest portion of my future expectations to its success—

I believe I have in this & former letters—nearly said all that can be offered by me on this subject—at present—Your counsel will be necessary to remove many difficulties—and digest a plan to be laid before the Legislature of South Carolina— My letters will prove to you that this subject occupies my thoughts very much—

I embrace you with all my heart—and am ever my dear
fathers

most affectionate

John Laurens.

Endorsed: John Laurens 10 March
1779 Rec^d. 12th—

[15.]

Addressed: Lieut^t. Col^o. John Laurens
Aid de Camp to His Excellency
the Commander in Chief of
all the American forces—
South Carolina—

Philadelphia 18th April 1779.

My dear Son.

I had the pleasure of writing to you the day before yesterday by Messenger Durst. last evening the packet which will accompany this came to me under cover from Col^o. Hamilton, he says it contains two Letters from your M^r. Laurens which puts me in mind to forward that which I

told you had been illicitly opened. You will also receive two Letters directed to M^r J. Walton, one to M^r. E. Telfair & one to Count Pulaski which I recommend to the protection of M^r. Gervais or yourself.

The Marquis Britaigne who will be the bearer of this is anxious that I should recommend him to Governor Rutledge. That will be done Marquis, in pursuance of an Act of Congress by the President— Ah! but I am not acquainted with M^r Jay.

I then promised him to write to M^r. Gervais & to you, although he is personally acquainted with both, which gave him satisfaction; certainly if I were in Charles Town & the Marquis there too, I would shew him every mark of civility & attention, & I am persuaded my friends will answer for me.


This Gentleman's zeal in our cause must have cost him several Thousands of Louis d'ors, besides much personal suffering; he has been waiting upon Congress almost a whole Year in humble dependence, free from that inquietude which from almost all his Countrymen we have been witnesses of, & yet, there has been great stumbling at a proposition for allowing him 5000. Paper equal to about 400. Silver Dollars, nor did we surmount the difficulty in *one step*—first 3000. then 2000—carefully adding “he to be accountable.” we swallow Camels & strain at gnats.

Our friend Baron Stüben had intimated expectations of pretty large pecuniary compensation, for his expences coming to & in America over & above the pay of Major General, and also for his own expences & those of M^r. Fleury, M^r. L'enfant & M^r. Duponceau, a Report was thereupon introduced from the Board of War, the whole seemed to me, to be incongruous with his propositions at his arrival in York Town, I was therefore induced to call for certain documents & papers relative to the subject in order to enlighten such of our Members as would otherwise have been ignorant, but I made no opposition to the Report, some busy Body must have taken an advantage of my conduct & misrepresented

me to the Baron, otherwise the following dialogue three days ago when he dined with me could never have happened.

What is the reason Mr. Laurens that Congress will not allow me my expences, I told them I was not Rich & I am sure the Committee at York Town promised me.

Why Baron I cannot answer for the conduct of Congress, for my own part I would recommend to you not to press that subject at the present moment, every Member of Congress is sensible of your merit & deserving, I cannot just now so fully assign reasons, as I may at a future time, but if I were to advise, you would delay your demands until our affairs shall be a little better arranged.

 his declarations to me at York Town were that he would expect nothing till the end of the War his running expences excepted—Congress gave him two or four Horses & a Commission of Major General, paid all his Expences at & travelling from Boston at York Town &c—

Well replied the Baron, for myself I will take your advice I will ask nothing yet—I will go to the Army & proceed in my duty—but why will they not do something for Fleury & the other young Gentlemen who have assisted me in my work?

Congress Sir, will undoubtedly do everything that is just & reasonable, there's no Man who has a greater esteem & affection for Col^o. Fleury than I have, but let us consider a little Baron is not Mr Fleury now within one grade of Generalship, how long must he have served in his own Country before he would have arrived at this eminence, with large & honorable testimonials in his pocket.

But my dear Mr. Laurens, Mr. President he cannot live by his appointment, & he must go home if you do not do something for him.

You very well know Baron, the state of our Army & the state of our finances—if the case be so, that Col^o. Fleury cannot stay with us unless Congress will do something more

for him & that Congress cannot do any thing more for him, the consequence will be that he must go home, I shall be very sorry for it.—

The Baron, in no small shew of Choler & rage, although in presence of 4 or 5 other guests, answered, Then, I shall go home, I will not stay.

O Baron Baron, you had just determined the contrary, excuse me for saying, this is really taking advantage of my candor, you will make me more cautious hereafter if you persist in these sentiments—what else could I have said, speaking as an honest Man, if Col^o. Fleury cannot continue with us upon his present appointments & Congress will not because they cannot, with propriety, enlarge them—& he himself points out the alternative, what else could I have said, but I hope Baron you will not make me answerable for all the determinations of Congress. when I am there, I am an individual & speak my sentiments or give my voice without fear prejudice or partiality. I pray you Baron think better of this matter. We went to dinner, the Baron looked grave, I made attempts to raise him, he retired earlier than usual & if I do not mistake with a consciousness of a little transgression. The Deanites are incessant in their endeavors to raise a dis-esteem for me in the minds of foreigners, but they make no more impression upon mine than they would upon adamant with a Goose quill. I will endeavor to do right, if I do not gain *their* applause, I shall nevertheless enjoy an assurance of having deserved it—to be an honest Statesman produces a Man some troubles, but not so many I believe as attends a dissembling knavish one, therefore I'll pursue the old track. I could recite another conversation with a greater Man than Baron Stuben which would more than equally astonish you, but, *it wont do*. & I think the irregular measures which are adopted are arguments, proving, why it ought not.

When Baron Stuben first addressed Congress he produced a Letter from Mr. Deane announcing him Lieutenant General & Quarter Master General in the King of Prussia's Army,

hence I was led to give him the Title of Excellency, in my early correspondence; sometime after he went to Camp at Valley forge I was well informed that he had never advanced near the Rank of Lieutenant General, the Baron did not say to me that he had, but he did not disown it. Mr. Deane intimated that at some former time he had seen his Commissions, but that when he was about to leave Paris in order to embark for America he was not possessed of them, having left them in Germany, & this moment it strikes me, that the Baron might have misconstrued & misapplied my question, How long must Col^o. Fleury have served ? &c—but upon my honor I had no design to touch him nor, as I have said above, did I ever think of the subject in this light until the present Instant. however if he has committed himself it is not my fault. if he felt any thing like an attack it was from within his own Breast, neither duty nor inclination could possibly have misled me to upbraid a Man with whom I wished to have continued in friendship. but the times are distempered & the Devils of avarice & ambition are indefatigably improving them to their own advantage.

20th.

'Tis rumored the Enemy have taken the town of Providence, I do not believe it— You will see the News Papers in M^r. Gervais's hands—tell me if my Country Men wish me to remain here, I don't mean a few of them, but generally.

I pray God bless & protect you

Henry Laurens.

Lieut^t. Colonel Laurens

South Carolina.

Endorsed: H. L—to J—

Philadelphia 18th. April 1779.

[16.]

Addressed: Lient^t. Colonel John Laurens
Aid de Camp to His Excellency
the Commander in Chief of the
American forces.
now at South Carolina.

Philadelphia 5th June 1779.

My Dear Son—

I had the honor of writing to you under the 30th Ult. since which we have received no accounts from Carolina—what! has our State determined not to correspond with Congress? The Lient^t. Governor's late Letter to the Gov^r. of Virginia seemed to menace somewhat like it.

General M^cIntosh will tell you more news than I should be able to write in a whole day & you will see the News Papers in the hands of Mr. Gervais—some four or five summer like days have extracted the gouty pains which I had complained of for a fortnight before, but my leg continues in a precarious state.

I pray God to bless & protect
you

Henry Laurens.

Lient^t. Colonel John Laurens
South Carolina.

Endorsed: H. L. to J. L.—

Philadelphia 5th. June 1779

[17.]

Philadelphia, 17th. July 1779.

My Dear Son.

My last communication is dated the 10th Inst. it was forwarded by the hands of Sickle a public Messenger.

Yours of the 2^d. June written I perceive with your left hand reached me no earlier than the 12th Inst. this is the Letter which M^r. Leger left in the custody of Col^o. Finnie; you

refer me very particularly to an antecedent date, but none such respecting Military operations in & about Charles Town have I seen. recollect if you can, its date & by whom you transmitted it. & I will endeavor to discover the defaulter or the delinquent.

Dunlap's Paper of this Morning does not inform us as I had expected it would, of the operations of the American Duke d'Alva, late Governor Tryon in Connecticut, he landed at New Haven burnt part & probably the whole of that Town penetrated to & burnt all Fairfield said to be one of the prettiest Towns in America. the Militia assembled, attacked him & he fled to his Ships—this is a general sketch warranted by Rivington of the 10th Inst. with this difference, he says re-embarked. I wish the title of d'Alva may be so fixed on Tryon as to be transmitted to posterity & his memory held in everlasting contempt.

Yesterday we received in Congress dispatches from the Honorable Arthur Lee Esq^r—containing as complete a vindication, of his own & his Brother William's conduct, as I have ever seen in any case, every charge of Deane's 5th. Decem. refuted, every article supported by vouchers—what a worse figure will this bad servant make before his fellow Citizens to whom he appealed, when his narrative of 139 Pages of vanity, misrepresentation, falsehood & contradiction shall pass under the harrow of Lee's Pen—those who have hitherto been his supporters, appeared to be unhappy while the Papers were reading. tell my friends they will find, that my resignation on the 9th. December was, as I then said to them, the greatest act of my Life. *

I have heard nothing lately from head Quarters—the very plentiful harvest, which we have now secured, leads to animation, we are talking of an immediate array of ten or twelve Thousand good Militia, these to join the Commander in Chief & to attack New York; a motion made by Mr. Dickinson seconded by Mr Drayton that Congress should

* See *The Pennsylvania Magazine of History and Biography*, Vol. XIII, p. 232.

join the Army & act en Militaire—this shews more of valour in those Gentlemen than of the wisdom & reflection of grave Senators, but who can restrain the ardor of fighting Men when an opportunity offers? the Motion is on the Table for consideration when it can be taken up consistently with Order.

If I may judge of the state of your Carolina air, from the Philadelphia Thermometer you have hitherto had very tolerable weather, I was just now obliged to throw off a lined-silk, & to cover my body with a Cloth flannel-lined, waistcoat, & I took a little Cold last night by lying under only a thick Cotton coverlid. we have not experienced one intolerable day the present Summer.

I say nothing of my private affairs I know you will aid Mr. Gervais in taking as much thought for them as times will admit of. I remain here under the Commands of my fellow Citizens when my inclinations strongly bend homeward, 'tis high time I were there.

I pray God to bless & protect
you

Henry Laurens.

36 days since we heard
from So Carolina —
I interpret nothing amiss
from this silence.

Col°. John Laurens
South Carolina—

Endorsed: H. L—to J. L—
Philadelphia 17th. July 1779.

[18.]

Addressed: John Laurens Esquire
 Lt. Colonel in the Army
 & Aid de Camp to
 His Excellency Gen: Washington
 Charles Town
 South Carolina.

Philadelphia 23^d July 1779.

My Dear Friend.

I had the pleasure of writing to you the 17th. Inst by Messenger Graham, we have heard nothing since from Charles Town. I feel a little anxiety to know whether & when you mean to return to Your General & lest we should miss each other on the Road, an accident, which, if it should happen, would mortify us exceedingly. but I have not marked a day for my departure, I shall quit this great House the 12th. August because I cannot afford the Rent, & go for three or four Weeks into cheaper Quarters, my Landlady who is as keen an Abigail as any I know, has outwitted herself, she wanted to raise the Rent upon me & by a miscalculation I suppose, has let it to my Neighbor Mitchel for 6 or 7 hundred pounds per Annum less than I paid—and he has made a firm contract with a penalty annexed.

Your friend Doctor M^c.Henry is in Town on his return from escorting M^r. Washington to Virginia, he will dine with me to day & we'll drink your health. I have heard nothing from Head Quarters for a long time but I purpose to write to your General by the Doctor, I would give somewhat considerable for two hours conversation with him on certain very interesting & important points. I believe I shall pay him a Visit before I leave this Country.

Col^o. Gervais, Capt M^c.Queen & M^r. Wells will communicate to you the Contents of our latest News Papers & other scraps of intelligence which I have transmitted.

My Dear Son I pray God to bless & protect you.

Henry Laurens.

Colonel Dan. Morgan is in Town
& has applied to Congress to accept his
Commission. he complains of Gen Wayne's
appointment to Command the Corps which
should have been continued under him.
he is a good Officer & we will not part
with him, if persuasion can prevail.

I am charged by a great number of
your friends to present their Compliments
Gen Gates in a very particular manner.

Col^d: John Laurens.

Endorsed: H L. to J. L—

Philadelphia 23^d. July 1779.

[19.]

Philadelphia

17 Septem 1779.

My Dear Son—

My last Letter to you is dated the 31st. July—my
silence in the mean time has been owing to that uncertainty
in which I have been held respecting your continuance in
So. Carolina, every body who came from thence assured me
you were determined to come this way very soon, as I re-
main in the same disagreeable state of suspense I should not
have written to you now, had I not been charged particu-
larly with a Letter from your friend Colonel Hamilton, that
Letter accompanied by two which I suppose to be from S^r.
Mary Axe, your Letter intended for M^r. Hutson & one for
M^r. Petrie you will receive under the present cover.

I must refer you as usual to M^r. Gervais for News, but
I may add, we have just recd. advice from Boston that
our Frigates Boston & Deane had captured a Copper bot-
tomed British Sloop of War: the Sandwich Packet bound
from New York to Falmouth: a Vessel with 150 Pipes
Wine from Madeira: these safe in Port two New York
Privateers of 10 Guns each, a very Rich Ship from Glasgow

for N York & one or two other Vessels—these not yet arrived, on board the Glasgow-Man was a Box containing complete apparatus for counterfeiting our poor Dollars, which had been thrown overboard & recovered—Major Gardner, he who was on Port Royal Island, was taken in the Packet. you will probably see all these circumstances more particularly marked in Dunlap's Paper to morrow, I shall be early enough to send one of them.

If I do not hear from you in a few days I believe without further waiting I shall set out for Charles Town altho my own inclination to pursue duty at this very critical juncture & the requests of my friends press me strongly to remain here a little longer

I should inform you

I pray God to bless You

Jack Hamm is here a prisoner in the Henry Laurens,
Character of a common Seaman, I am
afraid he has forfeited *all Character*.

Lieut'. Col'. John Laurens.

Endorsed: H. L. to J. L.

Philadelphia 17th. Sep^r: 1779

[20.]

Philadelphia 21st. Septem 1779

I had the pleasure my Dear Son of writing to you the 17th. Inst. by a Public Messenger, & of receiving on the 19th. by the hand of Capt. Roberts your favor of the 9th Ult^o.—This Young Gentleman will dine with me to morrow, if I can render him services more substantial than bare civilities, your recommendation will have its weight, with my own feelings respecting him as a fellow Citizen the Son of a valuable Officer who laid down his Life in the defence of America.

I knew, the pride & the naughtiness of the Hearts of so many of our fellow Citizens, would seduce them to spurn at the mode you speak of for completing our Confœderal Regiments; that the avarice of others would impel them to re-

volt from the proposition for erecting black Battalions & I long since foresaw & foretold you the almost insurmountable difficulties which wou'd obstruct the progress of your liberal Ideas.—nothing wonderful in all this—Is it a light work to bring Men accustomed [one or two words obliterated] affluence & absolute command, to submit without murmuring to peremptory Orders under the penalty of Corporal punishment. And it is certainly a great task effectually to persuade Rich Men to part willingly with the very source of their wealth &, as they suppose, tranquility. You have encountered rooted habits & prejudices, than which there is not in the history of man recited, a more arduous engagement. If you succeed you will lay the corner stone for accomplishing a prediction of your Grandfather & your name will be honorably written & transmitted to posterity—but even the attempt without perfect success, will, I know, afford you unspeakable self satisfaction—The work will at a future day be efficaciously taken up & then it will be remembered who began it in South Carolina.

I prospered yesterday in carrying through a Report which I had the honor of presenting to Congress from a Commee. appointed to correspond with General Lincoln, recommending Aid to So Carolina by dispatching three frigates or Armed Ships of War & the North Carolina Brigade to Charles Town; there was much opposition to the measure from certain quarters & the Report underwent some alterations which may possibly be made use of to defeat my views, but as the execution was Committed to the Marine Board where M^r. Mathewes Acts as a Member, I have strenuously recommended the subject to his attention & I confide greatly in his zeal & fortitude.—Should we receive certain accounts of a French fleet operating on your Coast, all that we have here determined to attempt for your relief will instantly be reconsidered & probably vanish.

Gentlemen aver that the Continental Frigate [one or two words obliterated] advantage to the Port of Boston either in a Commercial & pecuniary view, or as a defence—on

the contrary the prizes which those Frigates carry in, work a prejudice to the Citizens of that Town by encouraging monopolizers & extortioners & by stripping the Port of Seamen who would otherwise be more usefully employed in the service of [word obliterated] Merchant Ships & private Ships of War—this doctrine strange as it may appear to Men of no more than common understanding, is proved & illustrated by the extreme reluctance with which Gentlemen representing Massachusetts & Boston consent to part with them only for a few Months in favor of a much distressed Sister State, but when some Men talk of defending So Carolina & of the necessary measures for recovering Georgia, methinks I hear blind Men describing Colours, or Misers haranging on liberality.

Has not So Carolina contributed her quota to the raising a Navy? Has she not a rightful claim to some of the benefits which may be derived from that Navy? Oh! but So Carolina is defended by taking the enemy's privateers from New York, & if you send our Frigates to So Carolina the Enemy will soon know it, way lay & capture them—do not the Enemy as well know when those Frigates sail from Boston on a Cruize for prizes? is it not as practicable for British Men of War from Hallifax, Rhode Island & New York to way lay them coming out of, & returning to, the Bay of Boston as going to Carolina or cruizing from thence? Did not they know of the ill concerted enterprize to Penobscot? Had I prevailed by my repeated recommendations more than twelve Months since, to send three Frigates to Cruize near Charles Town we should probably have added three or four British Frigates to our American fleet &c &c.

It has been falsely transmitted to Charles Town that I was too closely connected with the Eastern States, you have now proof of the contrary & I glory in the reproach of being with no Man, with no party longer than he or they steers or steer by the Pole Star of reason, Justice, reciprocity. when Men diverge into the Road of self Interestedness, I walk no further with them In a word, I fear I have given

offence to some of my friends If it be so, I can't help it, I would rather offend my Father than meanly or wittingly transgress against those principles—the offended will upon reflection, perceive their mistake & without suit forgive me nor will this be a strange Phœnomenon in a true account of my Pilgrimage. How many of our Confœderal Ships of War have heretofore been Captured or foolishly lost? but how many have been captured or otherwise lost in attempting to relieve or aid the Southern States? answer, my friends, these questions fairly & you will see nothing preposterous in the proposition for sending three Frigates to Charles Town—if cruizing [one or two words obliterated] Plan they will have as good Cruizing ground from thence [one or two words obliterated] any part on our side of the Atlantic & Boston will be for a little time relieved from the burthen of prizes—My very worthy friend Gen. Whipple, says in his mild & decent manner, well! well! you'll repent this scheme.—but I'll say no more I know my views are pure, my design is to promote the general good of the Union & I trust we shall be all good friends [one or two words obliterated] w.

My quandam opponent Merryweather [obliterated word] to whom I never made any approaches, is now not only placid but kind pressed me to day to take a side of his Chariot, brought me home & will eat Sturgeon with me to morrow—look at the Journal of Congress the 14th. May last &c—If Men will be———if they will do these things, how can I help it? I [one or two words obliterated] ot be illnatured or inexorable.

But to return to your Letter, I expect soon to hear your schemes in Assembly have proved abortive & that you have been defeated in your first battle in the Field of Politics—should this be the case I wish indeed to know it *soon*, & to know also your determination respecting a continuance in your native clime, in order to regulate my own movements, I should begin my journey homeward in a few days were I sure of meeting you on the Road or at Ansonburgh, mean-

ing in a few days after two or three important points shall be adjusted in, as honest Mr. Duffield stiles it, the great Council of these States.

I have informed Mons^r. Girard of Mr. Plombards addresses to your Senate & House of Representatives & given him proper extracts from your Letter & from Colonel Gervais's, if the Gentleman has been misled I am in hopes he will see his error & retract before it be too late, he must not expect undue countenance either from Mons^r. Girard or from the Cheval^r La Luzerne.

You talk of a heavy tax, what will you say when Congress shall call on you for about a million & an half of Dollars per Month, a call which you must expect to hear [one or two words obliterated] the 1st. November. We have solemnly pledged ourselves [one or two words obliterated] no more paper Money when the Amount shall be 200,000,000 Dollars, as you will have read in the Circular Letter, this event will happen about the 1st. December & we have not yet determined upon one article of ways & means for replenishing the Treasury & carrying on the War. I feel more fr [two or three words obliterated] nt prospect of our affairs, than is convenient to [one or two words obliterated] paper, lest Rivington should lay his hands on my Letter & magnify.—

I am told Col^o. Laurens gives exceeding good Madeira Wine to his guests at the House in the Garden, whence I presume it must be plenty, & cheap in Charles Town, therefore I request him to lay in a pipe or two for me before Christmas. Colonel Malmadi will be the bearer of this, I don't know whether I shall be able to write to Mr Gervais by him if I do not, I pray you let this Letter [word obliterated] both. & if I send but one packet the News Papers will be found in that. I commend you to God's protection & remain My Dear Son

Your faithful friend & affectionate Father.

Henry Laurens,

Colonel John Laurens.

South Carolina.

Endorsed: H. L. to J. L.—

Philadelphia 21st Sep^r: 1779

at the conclusion

Madeira Wine

[21.]

Philadelphia 27th. Septem 1779.

My Dear Son.

I writ to you the 21st. Inst. by Col^o. Malmédi. the 25th. your favor supposed to have been penned the 7th. reached me, & announced the arrival of Count d'Estaing on the American Coast, if the Count has adhered to his Resolution of remaining with you only eight days, 'tis to be apprehended his achievements in Georgia & So Carolina will not excite a nine days wonder; that slackness in our Militia which you complain of, is very illy fitted to the Count's spirit for enterprize and celerity—be this as it may, I expect, at least, this good effect from his appearance, that the Enemy will scamper off & overturn the Wright government in Georgia & all its appendages, & I hope for greater things. Congress have authorized General Washington to Co-operate with the French Admiral & General in such manner as he shall judge conducive to public good without applying to them for further directions & have strongly recommended to the middle & eastern States to give the General all possible aid of Men & provisions & also to furnish provisions of flour &c for the use of the Fleet & Army of our Ally.

That Assembly met yesterday for the sole purpose of appointing a Minister Plenipotentiary for treating with his Britanic Majesty on Peace & Commerce, an Act which in my estimation is extremely premature. M^r. Adams & M^r. Jay were nominated, the Ballots twice taken without effect—1st. Ballot 5 for Adams 4 for Jay 3 States divided—2nd.—6 for Adams. 5 for Jay—South Carolina divided—My Colleague had laboured hard two days for carrying a resolution to disqualify any Member of Congress or any one who had been a Member within nine preceeding Months for any office of trust or emolument under Congress—I opposed the Resolution but coincided in the Idea & wished it might be understood by the whole House that a Member should not be appointed, among other reasonings my Colleague in favor

of his Motion had urged, that the appointment of a Member to be a foreign Minister would be degrading; by sending one from sovereignty into servitude—you can't suppose I could hear such sentiments & forbear laughing inwardly—finding me to be clear in his opinion that on the present occasion we ought not to appoint a Member he earnestly requested me to think of a proper Character out of doors after some hours reflection I named to him M^r. John Adams as a Gentleman in every respect well qualified, against whom there could be no exception & to whom these States were much indebted—there rested the matter, until the proposed Resolution & its proposed amendment were ousted by Yeas & Nays—when the Ballots were about to be taken, my Colleague declared for M^r. Jay, I expostulated with him on what had passed between us; observed, that among other motives, I had nominated M^r. Adams on his own principles & candidly & honestly declared to him such exceptions against M^r. Jay as neither himself nor any Man could remove. he nevertheless persisted & South Carolina was deprived of a Vote, I explained to Congress in terms nearly as above written the ground of our division as an apology for my own conduct.

I think no honest Man will censure me, nor would I have it understood that I mean to censure M^r. Mathews, we are perfectly good friends & I believe him to be a very honest Man. I am also persuaded he had not been let into the secret of his self-denying motion, but this must be reserved as a subject for a future moments discussion.*

*this Morning Monday the 27th. September according to my imaginary foresight will be devoted to the appointment of a Minister Plenipotentiary to treat with the Court of Spain, on Alliance & Amity & Commerce—

M^r. Lee will be, as tis intended & expected, superseded by M^r. Jay, an avowed & inveterate Enemy—God's will be done.

these things I say to you & to my good friend Gervais, & to

no body else, unless you shall find it necessary, which I hope will never happen.

Mr. Solikifer has just informed me, that Sir Charles Hardy's Cruise had been made for reconnoitering & scouring the British Channel, finding it clear, he had returned into Port & immediately after, a fleet of upwards of forty Sail, of Merchant Men—probably under some small convoy sailed from Spithead or some port in England, these were more lucky than Sir Charles, they fell in with the french or perhaps the combined fleets, & were every skin of them conducted into Brest—this, Mr. Solikoff says he read in a Letter from Bourdeaux 42 days old & he is gone to look for the Letter, if it comes in proper time you will receive an extract.

When I writ to Mr. Gervais yesterday I held my self confined to a moment & said I should not write to you, but a violent rain & other circumstances I suppose were impediments to Mr. Downs's departure earlier than this Morning—You will now be so good as to present my Love to my friend & communicate these contents. I learn your black Air Castle is blown up, with contemptuous huzzas—a Man of your reading & of your Philosophy will require no consolatory reasonings for reconciling him to disappointment. I pray God to bless & protect you.

Colonel John Laurens
South Carolina.

Henry Laurens.

[22.]

Philadelphia 2^d. October 1779.

My Dear Son—

I have lately written to you by divers opportunities to Charles Town directed in your absence to Colonel Gervais, from an opinion that you would have left that place & I had suggested to my friends the probability of your taking a passage in Count d'Estaing's squadron; this Idea is countenanced by intimations in your Letter of the 3^d. Septem— which I received three days since. I therefore expect this will meet you at the Head Quarters of His Excellency the Commander in Chief.

You were put in Nomination in Congress by the Honble. Mr. Gerry the 27th. Ult^o. for the Office of Secretary to the Minister Plenipotentiary at the Court of Versailles & were on the 28th. unanimously elected by eleven, or twelve, States—the Salary not fixed—£1000. St^s recommended in a Report, I shall oppose every thing above £700.—but from what fund or funds is even that Sum to be paid?—I know not. the appointment is honorable to you in every appearance & will put you in a road leading to the service of your Country. I know you are equal to the task, nor could I forbear my testimony; it was due to a meritorious fellow Citizen, but I could not engage for your acceptance—therefore you are by no means bound by any promise or even seeming promise on my part—I shall be glad to converse with you before you finally determine aye or no. You may, if you please, receive from me an honest & faithful & I believe accurate state of our affairs foreign & domestic—no attempts will be made on my part to induce or dissuade—you will be left by me to judge for your self. I need say no more but that I long to embrace you.

I pray God to direct you
in all things & I commend you to
his protection

Henry Laurens.

I might have added one word more—I wait here only to know your resolution, when I receive that from your self my Horses will be put to the vehicle in which I mean to return to my own poor distressed wretched Country.—
Capt. Roberts's conduct towards the Delegates of So. Carolina has not done the highest Credit to your recommendation—this as a hint.—5th. October—This address remaining on my Table unsealed gives me an opportunity to add,—the Salaries of the Ministers Plenipo: are £2500 St^s. p^{er} Ann. each—of their respective Secretaries £1000—in full of all expences &c. my protest against both stands on the Book

No!—Men who are sincerely devoted to the service of their Country will not accept of Salaries which will tend to distress it.

Lieut. Colonel Laurens.

Endorsed: H. L. to J. L.—
Philadelphia 2^d
October 1779—

[23.]

Addressed: Lieut— Colonel
John Laurens
Aid de Camp
to His Excellency General Washington
Boston •

Vestal, British Frigate
New Found Land 14th. [break]

My Dear Son.

the 15th. day after I parted with you [break several words long] Island, that is to say on the 3^d. Inst. the little Mercury [break several words long] captured by Capt George Keppel Commander of the Frigate [break several words long] mentioned, we arrived in this Harbor yesterday. Think of the best that circumstances will admit [break several words long] have a proper Idea of the very kind treatment [break several words long] has experienced, and remember, I hold my self & my [break several words long] indebted to Capt. Keppel.

Admiral Edwards who commands [break several words long] shoar & afloat has ordered the Fairy Sloop of War [break several words long] under the command of Capt Keppel. I am to be sent [break several words long] Mr. Young & Capt. Peckle will probably accompany me. through all the changing scenes of Life, you know my [break] nd.—I pray God to bless & protect you.

Henry Laurens.

• "Philadelphia", in Henry Laurens's handwriting, is stricken out and "Boston" inserted in another hand.

Capt Keppel very politely delivered me your Letters to M^{rs}. Laurens, these & many other papers had through superabundant precaution [break several words long] on our part fallen into his hands.

16th. Admiral Edwards has been exceedingly [break several words long] to me, so have the several Commanders of Men of [break] in Port. Captains Barclay, Prescott, Lloyd, B [break] Stanhope &c &c—should their misfortune afford an [break] neither your self nor any of my friends will be [break] acknowledgements.

L^t. Col^o. John Laurens

Pennsylvania.

On board the Vestal at St. Johns 27th. Sept^r. 1780

On the 17th. Inst. M^r. Laurens in pretty good spirits em [break several words long] Fairy for England, and, as the wind has been fair, we [break several words long] at a safe Port. How long Captain Pickles and [break of a word or two] in here, we know not.

With the highest respect and esteem

I am Sir

Your Most humble & Obed^t. Serv^t.

Moses Young

Endorsed: St. Eustatius 21st. Decem^r. 1780. Received under cover & forwarded by

Sir

Your Most Obed^t. Serv^{ts}.

Via: Baltimore

Elliston & John Perot

Endorsed by Henry Laurens: H. L. to J. L—

St. John's Newfoundland

14th Septem^r: 1780

[24.]

[In August, 1778, Lieut.-Col. Laurens was sent to Rhode Island to take part in the expelling of the British therefrom. The French fleet under Count d'Estaing was expected to co-operate with the Continental forces, but prior to the action of the 29th at Newport the Count

announced his intention of sailing to Boston without co-operating with the Americans. Col. Laurens went to the Count and protested with his usual vigor.¹⁰ The following is a fragment of a letter written by Col. Laurens at that time. It was probably addressed to his father, as it was found in the Laurens Collection, but the endorsement on the back is in the handwriting of Moses Young, sometime Secretary to Hon. Henry Laurens.]

'everything—

I was going on but am called upon the most important business—A Council of War on board the French vessels have determined that the Squadron ought to go immediately to Boston to refit. I am going on board with a solemn protest against it Adieu

J Laurens

Endorsed: Colonel John Laurens
(no date)—

¹⁰ See Vol. II of this Magazine, pp. 271-272; Vol. III, p. 16.

RECORDS OF THE REGIMENTS OF THE SOUTH
CAROLINA LINE, CONTINENTAL ESTABLISH-
MENT.

[*Continued from the July Number.*]

[44.]

[COL. C. C. PINCKNEY TO MAJ. ISAAC HARLESTON.]

Addressed: Major Harleston ¹⁹

Dear Major,

I herewith send you a permitt for Lieut: Brown to go to Town, and hope he will soon recover his health. I also return you the paper. If there is anything new since yesterday do communicate it. If you have occasion to write home Gen^l: Moultrie has a servant who will go that way tomorrow & will carry a Letter for you. I forgot to deliver you Miss Moultrie's Compts yesterday and to inquire for her whether you knew how Miss Ashby Harleston did, and whether she had had [break] ll fro [break] I remain

Yrs sincerely

Charles Cotesworth Pinckney.

Memorandum on back: Oct^o. 11th: 1780-

Ordered That each Officer do in Rotation attend to the drawing & distributing of all Rations for the space of one Week beginning wth: Captain Mazyck who will continue to Act 'till Thursday next. The Officers will Order the attendance of their Servants to assist in Conveying the provisions to Barracks as the most Convenient place to be Served out. Sickness alone will be an excuse for escaping a Tour—when the next Officer in Succession is to Act

¹⁹ The following memorandum is written across the face: "A Ball Bees Wax. Enq^r. for Hats— & of whom a Marquis may be borrowed."

[45.] [A RETURN OF THE 1ST REGIMENT.]			
Return of the First Regiment of South Carolina Prisoners of War at Haddrell's point, Friday Oct ^r . 1780			
Officers—		White Servants	Blacks
Col: Ch: C: Pinckney			Toby
Capt ^m . Geo: Turner—		Isaac Fletcher	
Simeon Theus		.....	Boatswain
Joseph Elliott—		.....	Bacchus
William Hext—		Andrew Smith	
Charles Lining—		Adam Miller	
Thomas Gadsden—		.....	Jemmy
Lieut ^t . Alex ^r . Fraser		.....	.....
John Hamilton		.....	Tom
John P. Ward		.....	Hector
William Hazzard		.....	Cain
Charles Brown		.....	Charles
W ^m . Ward		.....	Billy
Geo: Petrie		.....	Tom
James Kennedy		.....	Gasper Brownguard
Not in the Line	William Russell }	Peter Dunwick	
	James Kenny }	.....	Wexford
			G. Turner,
			Capt ^m . 1 st . Reg ^t . S ^c . Carl

Endorsed: 1st. Reg^t.

[46.]

[A RETURN OF THE 2ND REGIMENT.]

Return of the S^c. Caro: 2^d. Rgt. prisoners of War at Had-
drells point Oct: 20th .. 1780—

Officers—	White Servants	Blk Servants—
Major Harleston—	Robert Gamble	.....
Cpts. Mazyck—	.....	Toney—
Warley—	.....
Shubrick—	.....	Blk boy—Peter.
Baker—	.....
Proveaux—	Sawyer—	.....
Mason—	.....	Cupid—
Gray—	Ferguson	
Lts—Foissin	Oliver—	
Kolb—	.....	York—
Langford	.....
Frierson	.....	Julius—
Ogier—	.....	.....
Evans—	.....	Peter—
Legare	Lamb	.....
Dunbar	Sparrow	.....
Hart—	.....	Joe—
Pay Mas ^r . Gray	.....	Tom—
Lt—Mazyck	.....	Robin—

J: Hart Adj: 2^d. Rgt.

[47.]

[A RETURN OF THE 2ND REGIMENT.]

Return of y^e So. Car. 2^d. Rgt. prisoners of War at Had-
drells point—Oct. 28th. 1780—

Officers—	White Servants	Black Servants
Major Harleston	Robert Gamble	
Capts. Mazyck	.....	Peter
Warley	.....	.....
Shubrick	.....	Peter
Baker	.....	.....
Proveaux	.....	.....
Mason	.....	Cupid
Gray	Ferguson	
Lts. Foissin	Tho ^r . Oliver	
Kolb	.....	York
Langford	.....	.....
Frierson	.....	Julius
In Town Ogier	.....	.....
Evans	.....	Peter
Legare	Lamb	.....
Dunbar	Jn ^o Sparrow	
Hart	.....	Joe
Mazyck	.....	Robin
Pay Mas ^r Gray	.....	Tom

[48]

[A RETURN OF THE 3RD REGIMENT.]

Return of the Officers & Servants of the 3^d S^o. Cr. Regt
Now Prisoners of War at Hadrills Point 29 Oct^r. 1780—

.....
Lt. Col ^o . Henderson	.....	Nelson a Slave
Cap ^t . F. Warley	Sick in Town	
Cap ^t . Smith	.....	Peter MGrew soldier
Cap ^t . Jo ^s . Warley	present	Ja ^s . Swords D ^o Taylor
Cap ^t . Goodwyn	.....
Cap ^t . Buchanan	Sick in Town	Jn ^o . Campbell soldier
Cap ^t . Baker	.....	.....
Cap ^t . Farrer	.....	Jacob Bruncin Sol
Cap ^t . Liddell	.....	.....
Cap ^t . Pollard	.....	W ^m . Myrack D ^o
L ^t . Goodwyn	.....	W ^m . Partridge
L ^t . Smith	.....	Jn ^o . Peterkin
L ^t . MGwire	.....	Jo ^s . Williams
L ^t . Cap ^t . Milling	.....	.....
Doct ^r . Martin	.....	Cauldwell soldier

Merry MGwire Adg^t. 3^d Regt
Jn^o. C. Smith Capt.

[49.]

[A RETURN OF THE 1ST REGIMENT.]

Return of the Officers & Servants of the first Regim^t. of
So. Caro: Nov^r. 10th /80

	Col: C C. Pinckney	Toby a Negro
	Capt ⁿ . Geo: Turner	Isaac Fletcher
	Simeon Theus—	Boatswain, a Negro
	Joseph Elliott—	Bacchus— d ^o .
	W ^m . Hext—	Andrew Smith
	Charles Lining—	Adam Miller
Sick in T.	Thomas Gadsden—	Jemmy a Negro
D ^o .	Lieut ^t . Alex ^r . Fraser	.....
	John Hamilton	Tom a Negro
Sick in Co ^r .	John P. Ward	Hector d ^o .
	W ^m . Hazzard	Cain d ^o .
D ^o . Town.	Charles Brown	Charles d ^o .
	William Ward	Billy d ^o .
D ^o . in Town.	George petrie	Tom d ^o .
	James Kennedy	Gasp: Brownguard
Not in y ^o line	{ W ^m . Russell	peter Dunwick
	{ James Kenny	Wexford a Negro
		G Turner
		Capt ⁿ 1 st . Reg ^t So Car:

Endorsed: Return
1st. Reg^t.

[50.]

[A RETURN OF THE 1ST REGIMENT.]

Weekly Return of the 1st. Reg^t. of So. Carolina at Had-
drell's — November 1780

Officers	Servants	Remarks
Col: Charles C. Pinckney	Toby (Slave)—	
Captains Geo: Turner	Isaac Fletcher	
Simeon Theus	Boatswain (Slave)	
Joseph Elliott	Bacchus (d°)	
William Hext	Andrew Smith	
Charles Lining	Adam Miller	
Thomas Gadsden	Jemmy (Slave)	Sick in Town
Lieut'. Alexander Fraser	.....	D°.
John Hamilton	Tom (d°.)	
John Peter Ward	Hector (d°.)	Sick Country
W ^m . Hazzard	Cain (d°.)	
Charles Brown	Charles (d°.)	D°. Town
William Ward.	Billy (d°.)	Sick Barracks
George Petrie	Tom (d°.)	D°. Town
James Kennedy	Gaspar Brownguard	D°. Barracks
James Kenny	Wexford (Slave)	{ Not in the line but returned in this Regim ^t
W ^m . Russell	Peter Dunwick	
		G Turner
		Capt ⁿ 1 st . R ^t .

[51.]

[A MUTILATED RETURN OF THE 1ST REGIMENT.]

	Elliott	Bacchus d°.
	Hext	And ^m . Smith
	Lining	Adam Miller
Sick in Town	Gadsden	Jemmy, Negro
	Lieu ^{ts} . Fraser	.....
	Hamilton	Tom, Negro
d°. Count ^y .	J. P. Ward	Hector, d°.
	Hazzard	Cain— d°.
Sick in Town	Charl. Brown	Charles d°.
	W ^m . Ward	Billy d°.
Sick Town	George petrie	Tom
	Kennedy	G. Brownguard
Not in y ^e Line	(W ^m . Russell	P. Dunwick
	{ Ja ^s . Kenny	Wexford—
		G Turner
		Capt ⁿ 1 st . R ^t . So. Caro.
Subs. 4 absent		
Capt ⁿ . 1.....4 slaves absent		
Endorsed:	Return Say November 25 th 1780	
	Waiters {	Present
		{ Absent

[52.]

[LIEUTENANT GEORGE EVANS TO MAJOR ISAAC HARLESTON.]

Addressed: Major Harleston
2^d. S. C. Reg^t.

Lieut. Evanss Compliments wait on Major Harleston beg the favor of his permission to go to Town L^t. Evans's Name has been upon the list at General Moultrie's ever since August and has been waiting patiently since for leave but have not been able to procure leave the Certificate will shew my situation which L^t. E. beg the Major to take notice of—
[To be continued in the next number of this magazine.]

SOUTH CAROLINA GLEANINGS IN ENGLAND.

Communicated by Mr. Lothrop Withington, 30 Little Russell Street,
W. C. London (including "Gleanings" by Mr. H. F. Waters,
not before printed).

[CONTINUED FROM THE JULY NUMBER.]

James Dunbarr, Doctor of Medicine, sometime in the island of Jamaica, presently in Forress. Will 18 May 1743; proved 2 August 1743. To prevent discords amongst my nearest friends and relations about my effects after my decease, I nominate and appoint Archibald Dunbarr of Dykeside, my Eldest Brother German, my Executor, Legator, and universall intromitor with all my effects real and personal in the Island of Jamaica or elsewhere to pay my debts and legacies, vizt: £50 to Walter Dunbar in South Carolina, my second Brother German, and a mourning ring of £5 value; £40 to George Dunbarr in York Town, Virginia, my third Brother German; a mourning ring value £10 to Alexander Grant, son to Thomas Grant of Astronomy, now in Kingston in Jamaica. "Subscribed these presents upon stamped paper at Forras before these witnesses: James Dunbarr, Surgeon in Forras, and James Dunbarr, Whig-maker there. James Dunbarr witnesses also to the original Note, James Dunbarr. Witness James Dunbarr, witness."

Boycott, 260.

Ralph Izard of Berkley County in Province of South Carolina. Will 13 September 1757: proved 18 May 1763. To my son Ralph Izard my plantation whereupon I now live called Burton, my land up the Cypress path left me by my father; also land left me by my brother Thomas Izard called Mount Boone, and my plantation on Cow Savannah bought from Dr. Rind, Mr. Queen, and Mrs. Golding; also plantation on Combabee river given to me by my father and my brother Thomas. To my son Walter Izard my plantation on Tomothy Savanna bought from Mr. James

Deveaux; also lands on Lady's Island left me by my brother Thomas. To my daughters Sarah and Rebecca Izard my plantation at Woomeraw left me by my father in law Joseph Blake Esqre and by my father Walter Izard Esqre. If Mrs. Galleghar should be living in my family at the time of my decease, £50 to her over and above such wages as may be due her. My two houses and two lots of land in Broad street, Charlestown, bought from Mr. Manigault and Mr. Ruthledge, to my son Ralph, he also to have liberty to take my negro dower Joe and all his family at their appraised worth. All the rest amongst my children, who are to have a liberal education and good upkeep till they are 21. My executors to sell to my son Ralph the plate marked R. I. Executors and guardians: my Brother in Law Daniel Blake and friends Henry Middleton and Benjamin Smith. Witnesses: John Butler, Newman Swallow, Charles Atkins.

Caesar, 236.

John Driffill of pon pon in State of South Carolina. Will 13 February 1789; proved 1 June 1797. To my sister Elizabeth Burks £30, and to the children of my said sister Elizabeth — pounds sterling of Great Britain. To my sister Mary, married to a man in the 66th Regiment belonging to the King of Great Britain, £30. To the children of my said sister Mary £30 to each of them. To my nephew Joseph Stow £100. To my brother William Driffel all my wearing apparel and £50. To my brothers Richard and Thomas Driffel and my sister Susan £21 between them. The residue of my estate between the children of my sisters Elizabeth and Mary. Executors to dispose of my negroes and other property not herein willed as they think most advantageous. Executors: my friends Lewis Morris, Henry Mulholland, William Serjeant. Witnesses: William McKimmey, William Crawford.

Exeter, 408.

George Miller, His Majesty's Consul to the Southern States of America, vizt: North Carolina, South Carolina, and Georgia, heretofore resident at Charleston, but now and lately residing at Knightsbridge, County Middlesex. Will 8 January, 1797, proved 12 February, 1798. All my goods and estate, whatsoever and wheresoever situated, to my wife. In this bequest are comprehended all sums of money invested in my name in the Books of the Bank of England or any of the Public Funds of Great Britain, all my salary due as Consul, share of debt due in North Carolina to James Gibson and myself placed in the hands of Mr. Robert Donaldson of Fayetteville for collection, and whatsoever may be received by my nephew Mr. David Miller of Williamsburg in Virginia from John Cowper, executor of William Cowper, who was an executor of Staples Ivy deceased of Nansamond County, being a legacy left by him to his neice my late wife Mrs. Peggy Miller. Executors: My wife and my brother James Miller, Esqr., in the service of the East India Company in the Civil Line. My wife to offer some small token of remembrance to my brothers and sisters. To our faithful servant Alexander Stewart, 5 guineas. Witnesses: John Campbell, Eliza: Campbell. Codicil 15 June 1797. Retracts the bequest made to Alexander Stewart, requesting wife to give him up his note of hand of this day for £27 3s 6d. Walpole, 117.

John Perry, late of Island of Antigua in America, but now of Parish of St. James, Westminster. Will 24 June, 1708; proved 4 April, 1713. To the Parish of Youghall, where I was born, County Cork, Ireland, £300 to buy some lands, the rent of which to be distributed every year at the Church Door forever amongst such poor people of Youghall as the Bishop of the Diocese shall designate. To the Parish of Christ Church, County Cork, £100 current money of Ireland for the same purpose. The sum of £300 to be laid out in Antegua for the benefit of Parish of St. John's Antigua. To the Governor, Council, and Assembly of said

Ireland, £300 for the benefit of the Public Treasury. To my sister-in-law Mary Perry, relict of my deceased brother Samuel Perry, £30 a year for life. To my Sister Anne Osbourne, widow, and her two daughters, Mary Mills and Joyce Osbourne, £200 of money of Ireland each. To each grandchild of my said sister Osbourne which shall be living at my decease (except Jo: Freeman, son of James Freeman, to whom I have already given £100) £100 of money of Ireland. To my nephew Samuel Perry, £1000 money of Antigua out of such debts as shall be due to me in that Island. To my wife Anne, £100 per annum for life, all household stuff, plate, and furniture. To my daughter Anne Perry, £2000, being a debt due to me from Major Long of said Island, my house in St. John's Parish aforesaid, next to Major Long's Plantation, and £500. To my daughter Dorothy Perry, all money due to me from Patrick Brown, late of Antigua. To my daughter Elizabeth Perry, my half of the Plantation in the Parish of St. Mary's Antigua and £210. To my daughter Mary, all my right to my Plantation in South Carolina and £500. To my nephew Jonathan Perry, son of my Brother Edward Perry, £1000. To my Brother Edward Perry, £50 for mourning. To Archibald Hutchinson, Esq., £50, Captain John Perne, £10. All the rest to my wife and children. Guardians: Archibald Hutchinson, Brother Edward Perry, and my wife. Executors: my daughters Anne Perry and Dorothy Perrey and Brother Edward Perry. Witnesses: Christ Devonsheir, John Devonsheir, Christ Devonsheir, junior, all of Bristoll.

Leeds, 88.

Thomas Barton of Berkley County, South Carolina. Will 29 January 1731-2; proved 17 January 1734/5. To my son Thomas Barton 150 acres where he now dwelleth, but he is to pay a mortgage which lies in the hands of Captain John Vandrosse for £650 current money of South Carolina. To my beloved son William Barton 150 acres of Land upon the Head of the Land. To my beloved son John Bartou 150

acres joyning to my dwelling house, House and all. To my son William two Negroes Sambo and Saterah by name. To my son John two slaves Indian Johnne and Prince. To my daughter Ann one Negro Wench named Lucey and 6 cows and calves of the plantation Mark. All my estate in England which came by the death of My Brother John Barton to be divided equally among my four children, Thomas, William, John and Anne Barton. Executors: Sons William and John Barton. Witnesses: Jonathan Stock, John Baker, Jno. Young.

Ducie, 3.

LANDGRAVE DANIEL AXTELL.

BY A. S. SALLEY, JR.

DANIEL AXTELL, a merchant of London, was granted lands in South Carolina about 1680¹ and, upon nomination of John Archdale, Esq., was elected a landgrave of Carolina by the Lords Proprietors, August 10, 1681.² He came to South Carolina about this time, but died within a year or two,³ his

1 Carolina ss: pursuant to the Direcons of the Lords prop^{rs}: on this behalf you are to admeasure and lay forth unto Mr. Daniell Axtell of London March^t: one of y^e settlers of this province three thousand acres of land in som Convenient place not yett surveya. or laid out to any other pson or use and if the same happen upon any Navigable river or river capable to be made Navigable you allowe onlie the fifth pte of the Depth thereof by the water side and a Certificate fully specifying the bounds and scituacon thereof you returne to us wth. all Convenient speed Dated y^e 13th. of December 1680

To Cap^t Maurice Mathews
Survey^r generall

Joseph West
Will fuller
John Smyth

(Warrant book 1672-1692, p. 196.)

May 3, 1681, "Daniell Axtell of London M^cchant" executed a power of attorney to "John Arnold at p^rsent in London now bound for Carolina in America" to enable him to sue or collect money due to Axtell by "Christopher Smith and John Fisher or any other pson or psons in Carolina." Nicholas Hayward, notary; Jacob Waight and Joseph Morton, Jr., witnesses. (Records of the governor of South Carolina, book 1672-1692, pp. 82-83.)

² "Public Records of South Carolina" (MS.), Vol. I., p. 12.

³ By a deed, dated July 31, 1684, John Boddycott conveyed one hundred acres of land on Ashley River to "Dame Rebecca Axtell the relict of the honourable Daniell Axtell one of the Landgraves of the province of Carolina deceased". (Conveyance book, 1683-1688.)

Daniel Axtell by his will made August 3, 1678, gave his "Eldest daughter Sibilla", £500., to be paid to her at twenty-one or marriage; gave son, Daniel, a like sum, to be paid him when twenty-one; gave daughter, Mary, a like sum to be paid her at twenty-one or marriage;

son, Holland, succeeding him as landgrave.⁴

Lady Rebecca Axtell, widow of Landgrave Daniel Axtell resided at her plantation, Newington, near the site of the present town of Summerville, for some years subsequent to the death of her husband.⁵ September 15, 1705, she was granted one thousand acres of land on the north side of Ashley River, bounded south by her own lands, east on Gershon Hawks and Moses Martin, north on James Ford and west on John Boisseau and James Ford.⁶

gave son, Holland, a like sum, to be paid when twenty-one; gave daughters, Rebecca, Elizabeth and Anne, like sums each at twenty-one or marriage; appointed wife, Rebecca, executrix and gave her all the remainder of his estate; appointed "faithfull friends Henry Danvers Esq^r: & Mr. William Benninghton" assistants to his wife. Witnesses: Ann Cooper, Mary Catchpoull and Sara Hill. (Records of the governor of South Carolina, book 1672-1692, pp. 185-186.)

This will is also recorded in London, where it was proved July 2, 1687. It shows that his former place of residence was Stoke Newington, Middlesex, which was a part of London. (See Vol. IV of this magazine, p. 235.)

⁴ Carolina ss You are forthwith to Cause to be Admeasured and Laid out unto Holland Axtell Esq^r Landgrave in
Holland Axtell Charles Towne observeing y^e Rules & Method Already
a towne Lott established for Laying out sd: Towne and a Certificate
fully specify the Number & bounds thereof you are to
Returne to us with all Convenient speed & for yo^r soe
doeing this shall be yo^r: Warrant Dated this 23^d day
of febr^r 1683 4

To Maj^r Maurice Matthews John Godfrey Joseph Morton
Survey^r Generall Maur: Matthews John Moore
(Warrant book 1672-1692, p. 291.)

⁵ See pages 63, 67, 68, 76 and 77 of the April issue of this magazine.

⁶ Vol. 38 (copy), p. 498 of abstracts of grants, Sec. of State's office, Columbia.

Issue:

- I. Sibilla Axtell.
- II. Daniel Axtell.
- III. Mary Axtell, married — Cuthbert.
- IV. Holland Axtell.⁷
- V. Rebecca Axtell.
- VI. Elizabeth Axtell, *m.* Francis Turgis (issue), who dying⁸ she next married, in December, 1698, Governor Joseph Blake (issue); *d.* in 1725 or 1726.⁹
- VII. Anne Axtell, married John Alexander, and, after his death, Joseph Boone.¹⁰

⁷ By his will, made December 17, 1691, and proved before Governor Ludwell, May 4, 1692, "Holland Axtell of Carolina Landgrave," gave his mother, Rebecca Axtell, a negro man, named Guy, an Indian boy, named Nero, and all his cattle, horses, and ready money not otherwise bequeathed; gave brother-in-law, John Alexander, a diamond ring; gave brother-in-law, Francis Turgis, two cows, two calves, a mare and her colt, and a silver medal; gave sister, Anne Alexander, four silver salt cellers; gave sister, Mary Cuthbert £5. to buy a ring; gave Thomas Graves a cow and a calf, a pocket pistol and a hone. Witnesses: B. Waring, Elizabeth Waring and John Stevens. (Records of the Court of Ordinary of South Carolina, book No. 1., 1692-1700, p. 17.)

⁸ January 13, 1693-7, Elizabeth Turgis, Rebecca Axtell and William Cantey executed their bond to Governor Blake for Mrs. Turgis's faithful execution of her trust as executrix of the estate of Francis Turgis. Witness: Charles Odingsells. (Ibid, p. 285.)

⁹ See Vol. I of this magazine, pp. 156-157.

¹⁰ Mrs. Poyas ("the Ancient Lady") says (*Days of Yore*, p. 12) that Joseph Boone married Anne, daughter of Governor Blake, but in the next paragraph she quotes from Mrs. Boone's will: "I give to my beloved nephew, the Hon. Joseph Blake, Esqr., my Dorchester plantation given me by my mother, called Mount Boone." As this Hon. Joseph Blake was the only son of Governor Blake it is hard to see how Mrs. Boone could be the daughter of Governor Blake and the aunt of his son at the same time. As shown by the records she was the maternal aunt of the younger Joseph Blake. (See also p. 82 *ante*.)

HISTORICAL NOTES.

GENERAL ANDREW WILLIAMSON.—“Yesterday died, at his plantation at Horse Savannah, Andrew Williamson, Esq; late a Brigadier-General in the service of this State. He rendered eminent services to this country in suppressing its internal enemies at the beginning of the late war, and commanded on the successful expedition against the Cherokee Indians in the year 1776. His excellent endowments as a tender and affectionate parent, a sincere friend, and an honest man are what makes him no less lamented by his friends and family, than regretted by those who revere and admire such amiable virtues.” [More eulogy.] “His remains will be interred this afternoon from the house of Mr. John Walker, in Meeting-street.”—*The Charleston Morning Post, and Daily Advertiser*, March 22, 1786.

CAPTAIN GEORGE COGDELL.—“Died.] On Thursday last, at Georgetown, after a short illness of six days, captain *George Cogdell*, late an officer in the 5th continental regiment of this state.”—*The City Gazette & Daily Advertiser*, Monday, March 9, 1792.

BENJAMIN ELLIOTT.—“Sunday last died at his plantation in St. Paul’s Parish, BENJAMIN ELLIOTT, Esq; much lamented by a numerous acquaintance.”—*The Charleston Morning Post and Daily Advertiser*, Wednesday, January 18, 1786.

THE ESTATE OF A SCHOLAR OF PROVINCIAL DAYS.—“TO BE SOLD, all the personal estate of the late Doctor *Dale*, at his late dwelling house in *Church-street*: The sale to begin with his LIBRARY on tuesday the 22d day of this instant *January*, at 4 o’clock in the afternoon precisely, and to continue every afternoon till all the said LIBRARY is sold, a catalogue of which may be seen at Mr. *Gordon’s*, Mrs. *Lloyds*, and Mrs. *Woolford’s*: And on thursday morning at 9 o’clock, the slaves, cattle and stock, among whom are several very val-

uable negroes: And the household goods, on tuesday the 29th instant. At which times everything will be sold, punctually to the hours and days mentioned. All persons indebted to the estate of the said Doct. *Dale*, are desired forthwith to pay the same, and all persons having any demands on the said estate, are desired to bring them to

HANNAH DALE, Executrix."—

Postscript to, *The South-Carolina Gazette*, January 7, 1751.

ONE OF DR. COOPER'S WITTICISMS.—"Tom. Cooper, (a democrat) now of Northumberland, Pennsylvania,¹ formerly of Birmingham, England, says 'the federalists read little, and know less!'"—*Charleston Courier*, Monday, June 18, 1804.

COLONEL WILLIAM HARDEN.—"Last Monday died, in Prince William's Parish, Indian Land, greatly lamented by all who knew him, Col. William Harden, one of the Honorable House of the Senate, and Ordinary for that District."—*The South-Carolina Gazette & Public Advertiser*, Saturday, December 3, 1785.

THE CAPTURED LAURENS PAPERS.—In his narrative of his capture while on his way to Holland in 1780 and his imprisonment in the Tower of London (*Collections of the South-Carolina Historical Society*, Vol. I, pp. 18 and 20) Henry Laurens speaks of "a trunk of papers, chiefly waste", which he had had put upon board the *Mercury*, in which he sailed, "intending to garble the whole at sea, and preserve the few which" he "should think worth saving." He further says that when the flag of the *Mercury* was hauled down to the British frigate that these papers were put in a bag and thrown overboard, but that the bag was hooked up by the British and that later for arranging the papers "the British Ministry gave Mr. Galloway, according to report, £500 sterling, and were at farther expense to bind in rough calf, gild and letter them in 18 folio volumes, and afterwards returned

¹ Later of South Carolina.

the whole to Mr. Laurens again." The following interesting reference to those papers, which are now in the Laurens Collection of the South Carolina Historical Society, was published in *The South-Carolina and American General Gazette* (Pro-British) of Saturday, December 23, 1780:

"A correspondent observes, 'There can be no doubt but the papers found with Mr. Laurens, and most probably his own examination, will give the ministry such knowledge of his correspondents in South-Carolina as may be productive of very important orders, with regard to the admission or nonadmission as subjects, of all such persons on parole as have hitherto hesitated, whether they shall wait any longer for an opportunity to fight or betray us, or assume the appearance of loyalty of British subjects.'"

THE FIRST LANDGRAVE SMITH'S SECOND MARRIAGE.—The following record of the license and marriage certificate for the first Landgrave Smith's second marriage appears on page 298 of the book of records of the Governor's office for the years 1672-1692, where it was "Entered the 2^d Aprill 1688—"

Carolina ss—

James Colleton, Esq Landgrave and Governo^r: of That part of the Province of Carolina that lyes from Cape Feare South and West.

To Mr. William Dunlopp

You are hereby Lycenced To joine together in the holy Estate of Matrimony These two persons following vizt Thomas Smith Esq and Sabina de Vignon Dowager Van wernhaut provided there be noe lawfull Lett shewne to you to the contrary: Given under my hand and Seale at Armes at Charles towne This twentieth day of March in the yeare of our Lord One Thousand six hundred Eighty and seaven Ano R R^r 4^o.

James Colleton

Carolina ss.

These are to certifie to all whome it may concerne That in pursuance of a Licence to me directed by the hono^{ble} James Colleton Landgrave and Governo^r: of this Province bearing date the Twentieth of this instant I have this day joyned in marriage Thomas Smith Esq and Sabina de Vignon Dowager Van wern hout In presence of Bernard Schenckingh Esq high Sherriffe of Berkley County William Smith

Thomas Smith James Barbott gentlemen & divers others In Testimony whereof I have signed these p'sents this 22 day of March 1687
Will Dunlop

Signed in p'sence of Us whoe alsoe did see th above Marriage Celebrated

Barnard Schenckinh Thomas Smith Junior James Barbott William Smith Anna Cornelia Van Myddagh.

July 23, 1687, "hono^{ble}: James Colleton Landgrave & Governor. of that part of the province of Carolina that lyes South & West of Cape ffeare" granted letters of administration "To Sabina Devignon Relict of John L^d. Van Aersien Van Wern haut", "late of this Province Deced".

The inventory of the personal estate shows property appraised at £861. 8. 1. by James Barbott, Abraham Barbott and "Tho: Smith" and is headed:

"A true and perfect Inventory of the goods and Chattles late belonging to the Lord Van Wern houd deceased in Carolina taken and appraised by us whose Names are hereunto Annexed this 24th October 1687." (Records of the Governor of South Carolina, book 1672-1692, pp. 290-292.)

THE DEATH OF GENERAL MAXCY GREGG.—The following contemporary newspaper items fix the time of General Maxcy Gregg's death, which is erroneously given in several published sketches of him, and show the full text of his heroic telegram to Governor Pickens, a portion of which is quoted on the tombstone over his grave. Judge Haskell's recollection of the facts verifies the telegram to which his name is signed, but Major Harry Hammond claims that the telegram sent by General Gregg to Governor Pickens was dictated to him (Hammond) and that, according to his recollection of it, it was different from that which appears in *The Charleston Mercury*:

"THE REMAINS OF GEN. GREGG arrived in Richmond on Monday evening, by the 9 o'clock train, and were immediately sent to Columbia. Governor PICKENS sent to the House of Representatives on Tuesday morning, before which body it was read, the following telegram received on Monday night, the 15th, from Gen. GREGG himself.

It was dictated at 6 p. m, the 13th instant, the day of the battle, and near the battle field:

'To His Excellency Governor Pickens:

'I am severely wounded, but the troops under my command have acted as they always have done, and I hope we have gained a glorious victory. If I am to die now, I give my life cheerfully for the independence of South Carolina, and I trust you will live to see our cause triumph completely.

'MAXCY GREGG.' ''—*The Charleston Mercury*, Thursday, December 18, 1862.

"The President laid before the Senate the following telegraphic communication:

'Richmond, December 16, 1862

'To His Excellency Governor Pickens:

'Brigadier General Maxcy Gregg died at 5 o'clock on the morning of the 15th inst., near the battle field upon which he fell. His remains will reach Columbia on the morning of the 18th.

A. C. HASKELL,

Captain & A. A. G.' ''—Pro-

ceedings of the State Senate published in *The Charleston Mercury* of Saturday, December 20, 1862.

MANUSCRIPTS WANTED.—Members of the Society are requested to procure for the Society books, maps, portraits and manuscripts that will throw light upon the history of South Carolina. All gifts will be cared for by the Librarian of the Society. Any old letters, land records, or account books will furnish material for a student to draw from.

NECROLOGY.

THOMAS RILEY MCGAHAN, a member of the South Carolina Historical Society, died at his residence, No. 21 King Street, in the city of Charleston on Tuesday afternoon, September 26, 1905, at 3.45 o'clock. He was born in Madison, Georgia, April 19, 1825, his parents being James McGahan and Eleanor Riley McGahan, both of whom came to this country from Ireland. He received his education in the schools of Madison, which at that time was one of the most flourishing towns in Middle Georgia. His father died in 1837 and young McGahan went to Fayette County, Georgia, where he engaged in the mercantile business and remained until 1849. In that year the "gold fever" struck the country and Mr. McGahan was one of the "forty-niners" who went to California in search of gold. He went to New Orleans, from there across the Isthmus of Panama, and thence to San Francisco aboard a sailing vessel. He remained in California for eighteen months, when his health failed and he was advised to go East. He returned to his home in Georgia, where he slowly recovered from the strain to which his system had been subjected while enduring countless hardships in the rugged West. After staying a short while at his home in Madison County he went to Atlanta and became connected with a dry goods house. He remained in Atlanta until February, 1853, when he came to Charleston and secured employment with the clothing house of Samuel C. Dunn & Co. He afterwards became connected with the house of Rankin, Pulliam & Co. and remained with that establishment until the owners decided to move to New York. He then secured employment as a salesman with the firm of Hyatt, McBurney & Company, and later became a member

of the firm. He remained with this concern until the State's Rights War broke out. He enlisted in the Calhoun Guards. On account of ill-health he was forced to leave this command and then became a blockade runner. He was on the *Cecille* when she sank and was on the Confederate cruiser *For* when she ran into Galveston in broad daylight through the Federal blockade.

After the war Mr. McGahan returned to Charleston and became connected with the firm of Edwin Bates & Co. In 1884 the firm's name was changed to McGahan, Bates & Co. Later the name was changed to McGahan, Brown & Evans, and later the name was again changed to T. R. McGahan & Co. In 1900 Mr. McGahan sold out to the Johnson-Crews Co.

At the time of his death Mr. McGahan was the president of the Exchange Banking and Trust Company, a director of the Hibernia Trust and Savings Bank, vice-president of the Drake-Inness-Green Shoe Company and vice-president of the Standard Hat Company.

He had been Chairman of the Board of Health for thirty-three years. He was an ex-president of the Hibernian Society, ex-president of the Chamber of Commerce, in which capacity he served about twenty-three years. At one time he was a member of the Board of Harbor Commissioners.

He was one of the originators of the Drainage Commission movement and brought all of his influence to bear in getting the bills through the Legislature. He was also associated with Dr. Lawrence, founder of the Isle of Palms.

He is survived by three children, Dr. Charles F. McGahan, of Aiken, S. C., and Bethlehem, N. H.; Mrs. Robert A. Smythe, of Charleston, and Miss Emma McGahan, of Charleston.

INDEX.

- Abercrombie (recorder of wills), 26.
 Abergavenny, Great Britain, 120.
 Abner's Creek, 124.
 Adams, Briant, 99.
 Adams, Elizabeth, 135.
 Adams, John, 154 (3), 155 (2).
 Adams, Philip, 135.
 Adams, William, 65, 74.
 Addis, ———, 21.
 Addis, Mrs. Elizabeth (Elder), 21.
 Admon Act Book, 21.
 Agricultural Hall, Charleston, 101.
 Aiken, 101, 183.
 Aiken Junction, 101.
 Ainslie, John, 93 (2).
 Akins, Thomas, 122 (2).
 Alabama, 102, 116.
 Albemarle Point, 135.
 Aldrich, Judge James, 2.
 Alexander (recorder of wills), 27, 120.
 Alexander, Mrs. Anne (Axtell), 176.
 Alexander, James, 120.
 Alexander, John, 176 (2).
 Allaire, Lieutenant, 84.
 Allen, Andrew, 36.
 Allen, Eleazer, 79.
 Allen, John (So. Ca.), 36.
 Allen, John (Eng.), 23.
 Allston, John, 27.
 Alston, Mrs. Deborah, 116.
 Alston, Mrs. Elizabeth (Turgis) Harris, 115 (2).
 Alston, Elizabeth, 116 (2).
 Alston, John, 114-116; abstract of will of, 116.
 Alston, John, son of above, 116 (3).
 Alston, Mary, 116 (2).
 Alston, Peter, 116 (3).
 Alston, Thomasin, 116 (2).
 Alston, William, of Hammersmith, Eng., 114 (5).
 Alston, William, grandson of above, 116 (3).
Alstons and Allstons of North and South Carolina, The, 116, (2).
 Alva, American Duke of, 145.
 America, 20, 24, 25 (2), 26 (2), 27, 28, 50, 98, 118, 120 (2), 121, 137, 140, 143, 145, 149, 171 (2), 174.
American Annals, 69-70.
 American Duke of Alva, 145.
 American Loyalists, 120.
 "Ancient Lady", 176.
 Anderson, 45.
 Anderson, Abraham, 55.
 Anderson, James, 99.
 Anderson, Major Robert, letter of in regard to Fort Sumter, 133.
 Anderson Auction Co., 99.
 Annyson, James, 121.
 Annyson, Mrs. Judith, 121 (3).
 Ansonborough, Charles Town, 27, 152.
 Antigua, 43 (2), 171 (3), 172 (3).
 Appeebee Creek, 64.
 Ararat (mountain in N. C. or Va.), 131, 132.
 Archdale, Gov. John, 116, 174.
 Arethusa (frigate), 4.
 Armor, Andrew, 98.
Army Correspondence of Colonel John Laurens, The, 4, 10, 49.
 Arnold, Elizabeth, 126.
 Arnold, J. H. V., 99.
 Arnold, John, 174.
 Arsenal Academy, 44.
 Art in South Carolina (pictures, miniatures, etc.), 124.
 Arthur, Anstace, 122.
 Arthur, Bartholomew, 122 (3).
 Arthur, Mrs. Christian, 122.
 Arthur, Christopher, abstract of will of, 122.
 Arthur, Dominick, 122.
 Arthur, Mrs. Katherine, 122.
 Arthur, Patrick, 122.
 Artillery stores, 58.
 Asbury, Bishop, 86.
 Ashby, John, 122.
 Ashepoo, 39 (2).
 Ashepoo River, 30, 39.
 Ashington, Eng., parish of, 20.
 Ashley Ferry, 62.
 Ashley Hall (plantation), 90.
 Ashley River, 62, 63 (4), 65, 68, 69 (3), 71, 73, 74, 76, 79 (2), 80 (3), 82, 84 (2), 85, 88, 94, 128, 130, 134 (3), 174, 175.
 Askey, Thomas, 112.
 Astronomy, 169.
 Atkins, Aaron, 135.
 Atkins, Charles, 170.
 Atkins, Ellen, 135.
 Atkins, Joan, 135.

- Atkins, Johannah, 135.
 Atkins, Mary, 135.
 Atlanta, Ga., 182 (2).
 Atlantic Ocean, 152.
 Atlee, John, 22.
 Atlee, Sarah, 22.
 Attorneys (lawyers) in S. C., 39, 117.
 Axtell, Anne, 175, 176.
 Axtell, Landgrave Daniel, 67, 115, 174-176.
 Axtell, Daniel, son of above, 174, 176.
 Axtell, Daniel (of Sudbury, Mass.), 77, 78 (2), 86 (2).
 Axtell, Daniel, Jr., son of above, 86.
 Axtell, Elizabeth, 82, 115, 175, 176.
 Axtell, Landgrave Holland, 175 (3), 176; abstract of will of, 176.
 Axtell, Mary, 174, 176.
 Axtell, Lady Rebecca, 67, 68, 71, 76, 77, 82 (2), 174, 175 (2), 176 (2).
 Axtell, Rebecca, 175, 176.
 Axtell, Sibilla, 174, 176.
 Axtell family of South Carolina, 78, 174-176.
 Axtell, or Blake, plantation (Newington), 63, 176.
 Bacon, Michael, 74 (2).
 Bacon's Bridge, 19, 63, 73, 74, 80, 82, 84 (2), 85 (2).
 Bagling, John Marmaduke, 120.
 Baird, Archibald, abstract of will of, 26-27.
 Baird, William Archibald, 26.
 Baird, Mrs. Winifred, 26 (2), 27.
 Baker, Capt. Jesse, 60, 113, 165.
 Baker, John, 173.
 Baker, Capt. Richard, 16, 19 (2), 53, 54, 56, 59, 163, 164.
 Baltimore, Md., 159.
 Bampfield, W. H., 117.
 Bank of England, 22, 26, 171.
 Banks, Charles, 26 (2).
 Barbott, Abraham, 180.
 Barbott, James, 180 (3).
 Barclay, Capt., 159.
 Barn, Edward, 122.
 Barnardiston, Nathaniel, 118 (2).
 Barnet, Mrs. Ann, 35.
 Barnet, George, 35 (2).
 Barnwell, Catherine, 119.
 Barnwell, Hon. J. W., 2 (2).
 Baron, Alexander, 35.
 Baronies, 83, 122.
 Barton, Ann, 173 (2).
 Baiton, John, 173.
 Barton, John (younger), 172, 173 (3).
 Barton, Thomas, abstract of will of, 172-173.
 Barton, Thomas, son of above, 172, 173.
 Barton, William, 172, 173 (2).
 Batchelor, David, 75.
 Bates & Co., Edwin, 183.
 Battersea, Eng., parish of, 27.
 Bay, the, Charles Town, 31, 39.
 Bay, the, Dorchester, 79 (2).
 Bayer, Edward Otto, 43.
 Baylor, Col., regiment of, 108.
 Beale, Othniel, 30 (2).
 Beauchamp, Adam, 30.
 Beaufort, 91, 118, 119.
 Beauregard, Gen. G. T., 41, 134 (2).
 Bee, John, 35.
 Bee, John (another), 31, 40.
 Bee, John, Jr., 32.
 Bee, Mrs. Martha (Hext), abstract of affidavit of, 29-30, 31 (2), 40.
 Bee, Mrs. Mary (formerly Mrs. Lough-ton), 35.
 Beech Hill, 79, 81 (5), 92.
 Belin, Mrs. Sarah, 116.
 Bellas (recorder of wills), 24.
 Bellinger, Edmund, 124, 125.
 Bellinger, Edmund, Jr., 125.
 Belvidere (plantation), 98.
 Bennington, William, 175.
 Beresford, —, 108.
 Beresford, Michael, 39, 40.
 Beresford, Mrs. Susannah (Boone), 39.
 Berkeley County, 29 (2), 40, 80, 115 (2), 116, 124, 125, 169, 172, 179.
 Berkley, Humphrey, 121.
 Berkley, Simon, 121.
 Berry, —, 6, 106.
 Bethlehem, Eng., 121.
 Bethlehem, N. H., 183.
 Bethlehem, Pa., 132.
 Bigg, Joseph, 23.
 Billings, Nathaniel, 65, 66.
 Birmingham, Eng., 178.
 Blake, Anna, 25 (2), 26.
 Blake, Mrs. Anne (Izard), 24 (2), 25, 26.
 Blake (sic), Anne, 176.
 Blake, Daniel (1731-1780), 93 (2), 94 (3), 170.
 Blake, Daniel (1775-1834), 25 (6).
 Blake, Governor Joseph (-1700), 68, 69, 115 (3), 176 (5).
 Blake, Col. Joseph (1700-1751), 82 (2), 93, 170, 176 (3).
 Blake, Joseph (1769-1865), 24, 25 (10).
 Blake, Joseph (17..-1889), 25.
 Blake, Robert, 25.
 Blake, William (1739-1803), abstract of will of, 24-26.
 Blake, William (17..-1889), 25 (2).
 Blake family, 90.

- Blake, or Axtell, plantation (Newington), 63.
 Blakeley, Thomas, 23 (2).
 Blockade runner, 183.
 Bloomburg Square, London, 26.
 Board House (plantation), 25.
 Board of War, Continental Congress, 140.
 Boddycott, John, 174.
 Boisseau, — 83.
 Boisseau, John, 175.
 Bold, John, 26 (2).
 Bolton (recorder of wills), 121, 122.
 Bolton Mines Company, 101.
 Boniliet, Marquis de, 12.
 Bonille, Marquis de, 110.
 Boochawee, 64.
 Books mentioned in early So. Ca., 96-97, 119, 130, 177-178.
 Boone, Joseph, 82, 176 (2).
 Boone, Mrs. Joseph, 82, 176 (2).
 Boone, Sarah, 39.
 Boone, Susannah, 39.
 Boone, William, 39.
 Booshoo, 63, 64, 71 (4), 72 (3), 76, 77.
 Booshooee, 63, 66.
 Boshoe Creek, 63, 73, 78.
 Boshoe Swamp, 64.
 Boston, Mass., 66, 68 (2), 70 (2), 109, 110, 141, 148, 150, 151 (2), 152, 158, 160 (2); bay of, 151.
 Boston (frigate), 148.
 Boulton, Thomas, 32.
 Bourbon, 110.
 Bourdeaux, France, 156.
 Bower, William, 29 (2), 31.
 Bower, William, son of above, 31.
 Boycott (recorder of wills), 169.
 Boyd, John, 124.
 Boykin, Samuel, 136.
 Bragg, Josepa, 117 (2).
 Brailsford, Dr., 83.
 Brandon, Col. Thomas, 136.
 Branford, John, 83.
 Brecon (town), Great Britain, 119.
 Brecon, county, Great Britain, 119 (3), 120.
 Bresas, Samuel, 125.
 Brest, France, 156.
 Bridwell, Eng., hospital of, 121.
 Brice (ship), 97.
 Bridgeport, Mass., 68, 77.
 Bristol, Eng., 97, 172.
 Bristol, Mass., 86.
 Britaigne, Marquis, 140.
 British Army, 108.
 British Ministry, 3.
 Britishe, Mrs. Elizabeth, 124.
 Broad Path, 77, 79.
 Broad River, 181.
 Broad Street, Charles Town, 170.
 Broadway, Lewis, 99.
 Brodrigg (recorder of wills), 117.
 Brooks, Joshua, 65, 66.
 Broughton, Alexander, 27.
 Brown, Charles, 112, 161, 162, 166, 167, 168.
 Brown, Patrick, 172.
 Brown, Col. Thomas, 42.
 Browne (recorder of wills), 122.
 Browne, Elizabeth, 27.
 Brownward, Gaspar, 112, 162, 166, 167, 168.
 Brunson, Isaac, 75.
 Brunson, Jacob, 60, 113, 165.
 Brunson, Joseph, 75.
 Brunton, Eng., 20.
 Bryan, Hugh, Jr., 119.
 Bryan, Jonathan, 32.
 Bryan, Mrs. Mary (Bower), 31 (2).
 Buchanan, —, 34.
 Buchanan, Capt. John, 60, 113, 165.
 Buchanan, John, 38.
 Buchanan, Mary, 33.
 Buchanan, Mrs. Sarah (Hext), 34 (2).
 Buchanan, Sarah, 38, 34.
 Buck Creek, 125.
 Buer, Thomas, 38.
 Bull, Mr., strange story of, 180-132.
 Bull, John, 124.
 Bull, Stephen, 136.
 Bull, Lieutenant-Governor William, (1710-1791), 31, 34, 127.
 Bull, William Izard, 90.
 Bull family of South Carolina, 132.
 Bulline, John, 35.
 Buncker, Catharine, 123.
 Burgoyne, Gen., 10, 11.
 Burke, Thomas, 118 (2).
 Burks, Mrs. Elizabeth, 170 (2).
 Burlington, Elizabeth, 117.
 Burlington, Thomas, 117.
 Burr, William, 122.
 Burton (plantation), 82 (2), 169.
 Burton, James, 124 (2).
 Butler, John, 170.
 Butler, Major Pierce, 6.
 Butler, William, 33.
 Byron, English naval officer, 109.
 Cacaw Swamp, 30.
 Caesar (recorder of wills), 170.
 Caldwell, John, 60, 113, 165.
 Calf Pin (plantation), 25.
 Calhoun Guards, 183.
 California, 182 (2).

- Calvert (recorder of wills), 27, 28, 118, 122.
- Camden, 136.
- Campbell, Eliza, 171.
- Campbell, John, 60, 113, 165.
- Campbell, John (another), 171.
- Canada, 48.
- Canterbury, Prerogative Court of, 28.
- Cantey, John, 80.
- Cantey, William, 176.
- Cape Fear, 179, 180.
- Cape Finisterre, 4.
- Cape Ortugal, 4.
- Capers, William, 16, 19, 59.
- Carlile, Mrs. Susannah, 125.
- Carolina, 25, 27, 29 (2), 51, 63, 65 (2), 66 (6), 67, 69 (3), 70 (2), 73, 74 (2), 77, 78, 82, 91, 114, 115 (2), 122, 131, 134, 144, 146, 151, 174 (5), 175, 176, 179 (2), 180 (2); paper currency of, 88, 122; Oldmixon's *History of*, 30.
- Carolina, the, 135.
- Carolina in the Olden Time, 89.
- Carolinas, the, 130.
- Carroll, B. R., *Historical Collections of South Carolina by*, 30.
- Carroll, Chancellor J. P., 134.
- Carter, John, 33.
- Cassell, James, 26, 27.
- Cassique, 63.
- Catchpoul, Mary, 175.
- Cattell, William, 93.
- Cecille, the, 183.
- Cedar Grove (plantation), 82.
- Cest, William, 124.
- Chalmers, Lionel, 35.
- Chamber of Commerce, Charleston, 183.
- Chamberlain, Job, 74.
- Champneys, John, 32.
- Chapman, William, 60.
- Chappell, Hicks, 99.
- Chardin, George, 123.
- Charing Cross, 21, 22.
- Charles II., 29 (2).
- Charles Town (changed to Charleston in 1783), 3, 6, 16, 17, 23, 27, 28, 30 (2), 31, 32, 34 (2), 35, 36 (2), 37, 39, 40, 42, 43, 51, 59, 67, 68 (3), 69, 70, 79 (3), 83 (3), 84 (2), 85 (3), 105-6, 111, 114 (2), 117 (3), 120, 121 (2), 123 (3), 124, 127 (2), 134, 135, 140, 145, 147 (2), 149, 150, 151 (2), 152, 153, 156, 170, 175, 179; Commissioner of Market and Workhouse of, 36; first fire engines of, 41; great fire of 1740 in, 136; the old town of, 134; founding of the new town of, 134.
- Charles Town (Charleston after 1798) District, 28; Ordinary of, 28 (2).
- Charleston (Charles Town prior to 1783), 26, 28, 41, 44 (3), 45, 62, 89, 101 (2), 102, 128, 171, 182 (2), 183 (3); High School of, 101; Board of Health of, 183; Chamber of Commerce of, 183; the beginning of, 134; story of a negro in an iron cage in, 132.
- Charleston Country Club, 98.
- Charleston County, Probate Court records of, 30 (2), 32, 33 (2), 34 (3), 35, 38 (3), 39 (2), 40, 115, 120, 127, 130; Meane Conveyance records of, 35, 36, 64; Drainage Commission of, 183.
- Charleston Courier, 96, 134, 178.
- Charleston Harbor, 41; Board of Commissioners of, 183.
- Charleston Library Society, 27, 97.
- Charleston Mercury, *The*, 134, 180, 181 (2).
- Charleston Mining and Manufacturing Company, 101.
- Charleston Morning Post, and Daily Advertiser, *The*, 177 (2).
- Charleston Neck, 25.
- Charterhouse Yard, London, 121.
- Chastaigner, Daniel, 75.
- Chatham, 62.
- Chatham, the Earl of, 97-8.
- Cherokee Indians, 177.
- Cheves, Langdon, 2, 130.
- Chester, Pa., 107.
- Chew house, Pa., 5.
- Chicken, Capt. George, 79.
- Childsbury, 62.
- China, Susan Emma, 102.
- Chorley, Eng., 26.
- Christ Church, Ireland, parish of, 171.
- Christ Church Parish, 40; register of, 39 (3), 40, 112.
- Christie, Henry, 39.
- Church Acts, 30, 79.
- Church Street, Charles Town, 177.
- Churches in South Carolina, 66, 67, 68, 76, 77, 80, 81, 86, 88.
- Circular Church (Congregational), Charleston, 67.
- Citadel Academy (South Carolina Military Academy), 44 (2), 45, 97.
- City Gazette & Daily Advertiser, *The*, 40, 41, 98, 136 (3), 177.
- City Hospital, Charleston, 101 (2); Board of Commissioners of the, 101.
- Civil Service Commission, 46.
- Clapp, Gillson, 79.
- Clarke, Jonathan, 74.
- Clarkson, Anthony, 43 (2).

- Clase, Mary, 124.
 Clemson Agricultural and Mechanical College, 97.
 Clerkley, Timothy, 43.
 Cleveland, President, 45, 46.
 Cleveland, Hon. John B., 2.
 Clinton, Sir Henry, 83, 108.
 Coates, Samuel, 120.
 Coats, George, 34.
 Cobham, Henry, 123.
 Cobia, Francis, 18.
 Cogley, Jemmitt, 117.
 Cochran, Dr., 107.
 Cochran, John, 38.
 Cogdell, Capt. George, 177.
 Coke, Joseph, 34.
 Colans, Hon. John, 26.
 Colcock, Prof. C. J., 2.
 Cole's Island, 90.
Collections of the South Carolina Historical Society, 63, 178.
 College Hill, London, 27.
 Colleton, Gov. James, 179 (3), 180.
 Colleton Barony, 84.
 Colleton County, 29, 30, 32, 33, 34, 36, 37, 38, 39.
 Collins, Capt. Richard, 98.
 Columbia, 44 (2), 45 (2), 175, 180, 181.
 Columbia Male Academy, 44.
 Combahee River, 169.
 Commissioners of Fortifications, 130.
 Committee of Twenty-One (Charleston, 1813), 41.
 Concord, Mass., 65 (2).
 Condry, John, 38.
 Confederate cruiser, 183.
 Confederate States, 101; flag of, 133-134.
 Congaree River, 64.
 Congarees, 99 (2).
 Congregational Church, Charles Town, 67.
 Congregational Church, Dorchester, 76, 77, 81 (2), 88, 91-93.
 Connecticut, 145.
 Continental Congress, 3, 94, 140, 141, 142, 144, 145 (2), 148, 150, 152, 153, 154, 155, 157.
 Continental Establishment (army), 5, 42, 96, 109, 147; records of the regiments of the South Carolina Line of the, 13-19, 53-61, 111-113, 161-168; Surgeon General of the forces of the, in South Carolina, 82; Hospital service of the, 107.
 Continental Navy, 150, 151.
 Conway, Gen., 49 (2).
 Conway, Mary, 120.
 Cooke, Philip, 122.
 Coon, Conrad, 99.
 Coon, Lewis, 99.
 Cooper, Ann, 175.
 Cooper, Dr. Thomas, 178; *Statutes at Large of South Carolina* edited by, 30.
 Cooper River, 84.
 Coosawhatchie Creek, 117.
 Copahee, 64.
 Coram, Thomas, 28 (2).
 Corbett, Thomas, 111.
 Cordall, Mrs. Mary (Hill), 120.
 Cordall, William, 120.
 Corgill, Cornelius, 124.
 Cork, Ireland, county, 171 (2).
 Corker, Thomas, 123.
 Cornwallis, Lord, 131 (2).
 Cotton Mill, 101.
 Council of Safety, 82, 83, 91 (4), 94, 99, 130.
 Counterfeiting, 149.
Courier, The Charleston, 96, 134, 178.
 Courstiel, Peter, 38.
 Covent Garden, Eng., parish of, 20, 22.
 Cow Savannah, 269.
 Cowper, John, 171.
 Cowper, William, 171.
 Crane, Joshua Eddy, 68, 77.
 Craven County, 98, 124 (4).
 Crawford, William, 170.
 Crèvecoeur, Hector St. John de, an incident from the works of, 136-132.
 Cripps, Mrs. Joanna, 20.
 Cripps, William, 20.
 Crokatt, Charles, 122.
 Crokatt, James, 121, 122.
 Crokatt, John, abstract of will of, 121-122.
 Crooked Hill (plantation), 25.
 Crosbie, John, abstract of will of, 121.
 Croskeys, Joseph, 35.
 Crosse, Matthew, 135.
 Crowter, Mrs. Ann (Elder), 21 (2), 23.
 Croxton, Elizabeth, 40.
 Culpeper, John, 134 (2).
 Curtis, Mr., 69.
 Custer, James, 103, 105.
 Cuthbert, ———, 176.
 Cuthbert, Mrs. Mary (Axtell), 176.
 Cuzach, Capt., 136.
 Cypress (plantation), 25.
 Cypress Barony, 122 (2).
 Cypress Path, 169.
 Cypress Swamp, 83 (2).
 Daken, Simon, 65, 66.
 Dalby, William, 121.
 Dalcho, Dr. Frederick, 89.
 Dale, Mrs. Hannah (Simons), 178.

- Dale, Dr. Thomas, 177-178.
 Dan River, 131.
 Danforth, Rev. Mr., 69, 70 (2).
 Daniell, Robert, 27.
 Danvers, Henry, 175.
 Darquier, Moses, 38.
 Dart, Mrs. Amelia (Hext), 35 (2), 37, (2).
 Dart, Benjamin, 35, 37 (2).
 Davice, Mr., 18.
 Davies, James, 98.
 Davies, John, 125.
 Davis, William, 120.
 Dawson, James, 120.
 Dawson, John, 94.
Days of Yore, 176.
 de Brahm, Major J. Ferdinand, letter of to Major Harleston, 13-14.
 DeVeaux, Andrew, 124.
 DeVeaux, James, 169-70.
 DeVeaux, John Palmer, 119 (2).
 de Vignon, Sabina, 179 (2), 180.
Deane (frigate), 148.
 Deane, Silas, 142, 143, 145.
 Deanites, 142.
 Dearing, J. L., 134.
 Dee, Mrs. Elizabeth (the elder), 20 (3), 22, 23 (3), 24.
 Dee, Elizabeth, daughter of above, 20, 21, 22 (2), 23.
 Dee, Elizabeth (another), 21.
 Dee, Mary, 23.
 Dee, Sibylla, 20, 21, 22 (2), 23 (2), 24.
 Deer Creek, 30.
 Dehon, W. Russell, 127.
 Deighton, Mass., 78, 86.
 d'Estaing, Count, 154, 156, 159, 160.
 Devonshier, Christopher, 172.
 Devonshier, Christopher, Jr., 172.
 Devonshier, John, 172.
 Devor, Charles, 99.
 Devoul, Lewis, 124.
 Dewar, Robert, 82 (2).
 d'Harriette, Benjamin, 30 (2).
 Dickenson, Mrs. Sybilla, 23.
 Dickinson, Mr., 145.
 Diston, Thomas, 80, 94.
 Dobson, Matthew, 26.
 Doctors (surgeons), 16 (2), 19 (2), 37, 42, 53 (2), 59 (2), 60, 113, 165, 169, 177-178.
 Dodington, George, 121.
 Doggett, Ann, 27.
 Doggett, Benjamin, 27.
 Doggett, Elizabeth, abstract of will of, 27.
 Dominica, Island of, 110.
 Donaldson, Robert, 171.
 Donnom, Margaret, 32.
 Dorchester, 176; the history of, 62-65, 127-130.
 Dorchester, Mass., 65 (2), 67, 68; records of the first church at, 65 (2), 66, 67, 69.
 Dorchester Creek, 63 (3), 84.
 Dorsetshire, Eng., 29 (2), 30.
 Douglas, Thomas, 60.
 Down, county, 120.
 Downs, Mr., 156.
 Dowse, Stephen, 76.
 Drake-Inness-Green Shoe Co., 182.
 Draper, Sir William, K. C. B., 97, 98.
 Drayton, John, *View of South Carolina* by, 96 (2).
 Drayton, Hon William Henry, 145.
 Drifill, John, abstract of will of, 170.
 Drifill, Mary, 170 (3).
 Drifill, Richard, 170.
 Drifill, Susan, 170.
 Drifill, Thomas, 170.
 Drifill, William, 170.
 DuPlessis, Chevallier Mauduit, 47, 48, 105.
 DuPont, Josiah, Lt.-Col. Henderson's letter to, 18.
 Ducie (recorder of wills), 173.
 Duffield, Mr., 153.
 Dunbar, Capt., 19, 159.
 Dunbar, Lieutenant, 53, 54, 56, 163, 164.
 Dunbar, Archibald, 169.
 Dunbar, George, 169.
 Dunbar, Dr. James, abstract of will of, 169.
 Dunbar, Dr. James (another), 169.
 Dunbar, James, (wig-maker), 169.
 Dunbar, Walter, 169.
 Duncan Creek, 124.
 Dunlap (newspaper publisher), 145, 149.
 Dunlop, William, 179, 180.
 Dunn & Co., Samuel C., 182.
 Dunwick, Peter, 162, 166, 167, 168.
 Duponceau, Mr., 140.
 Durant, Mr., 33.
 Durst, , 139.
 Durston Hill, Eng., 22.
Duty to Man (Patrick), 119.
 Dykeside, 169.
 Dyson, Elizabeth, 119.
 Eagle, Richard, 63.
 Eagle's Creek, 63, 84.
 Easom, John, 99.
 East, 182.
 East Fifty-third Street, New York City, 44.
 East Florida, 42.
 East India Company, 171.

- Eastern States, 151, 154.
 Eberson, William, 38.
 Edgefield County, 136.
 Edinburgh, Scot., 121, 122.
 Edings, Abraham, 32.
 Edisto Island, 35.
 Edmunds (recorder of wills), 120.
 Education (schools, teachers, etc.), 33, 39, 40, 80, 93-95, 101, 119, 170.
 Edwards, Admiral, 158, 159.
 Edwards, John, Col. Thomas Neel's letter to, 98.
 Egremont, Right Honorable George, Earl of, 20.
 Elder, Ann, 21, 23.
 Elder, David, 21.
 Elder, Elizabeth, 21.
 Elder, Jane, 21.
 Elder, Mary, 21.
 Elder, Thomas, abstract of will of, 20-24.
 Elder, Thomas, cousin of above, 21 (2).
 Elder, Thomas, son of above, 21 (2), 23.
 Elder, Thomas, son of above, 21 (2), 23.
 Elder, Thomas, son of Weedon, 23.
 Elder, Weedon, 21 (3), 23.
 Elder, William, 21 (2).
 Elder coat-of-arms, 24.
 Ellery, Thomas, 40.
 Ellicott, Joseph, 30.
 Elliot, Samuel, 43.
 Elliott, Benjamin, 177.
 Elliott, Joseph, 33.
 Elliott, Capt. Joseph, 112, 162, 166, 167, 168.
 Ellis, Margaret, 119.
 Elliston & John Perot, 159.
 Emerson, L. A., 87.
 Emra, James, 43.
 England, 3 (2), 12, 26 (2), 29 (3), 41, 156, 159, 173, 178; Church of, in South Carolina, 67, 79, 80, 88, 89, 119; Bank of, 22, 26, 171; South Carolina Gleanings in, 20-28, 117-125, 169-173.
 Englishbirth, Samuel, 123.
 Enoree River, 124 (2).
 Etheridge, Mrs. Ann, 32.
 Etheridge, Elizabeth, 32 (2).
 Europe, 3, 12.
 Eutaw Springs, battle of, 84.
 Evans, George, 16, 17, 19, 53, 54, 56, 59, 94, 163, 164; letter of to Major Isaac Harleston, 168.
 Evans, Capt. Rowland, 119.
 Exchange Alley, London, 21, 22, 24.
 Exchange Banking and Trust Co., 183.
 Exeter (recorder of wills), 170.
 Fair Lawn Barony, 84.
 Fair Spring (plantation), 82 (2), 85 (2).
 Fairbeard, Anthony, 23.
 Fairchild, Secretary C. S., 45, 46.
 Fairfield, Ct., 145.
 Fairley, Col. John S., 101.
 Fairy (sloop-of-war), 158, 159.
 Falmouth, Eng., 148.
 Farley, Francis, 43.
 Farrar, Capt. Field, 60, 113, 165.
 Faust, Burrell, 99.
 Faust, William, 99.
 Fayette County, Ga., 182.
 Fayetteville, N. C., 171.
 Fear, Cape, 179, 180.
 Fearn, Edward, 22, 23.
 Fenwick, Edward, 34.
 Fenwicke, Robert, 77, 78 (4), 87.
 Fenwicke, Sarah, 40 (3).
 Ferguson, —, 163, 164.
 Ferguson, Capt., 134 (2).
 Ferguson's Loyal American Regiment, 84.
 Fermoy, Gen., 9.
 Fincastle, Va., 131.
 Finisterre, Cape, 4.
 Finnie, Col., 144.
 Fire Engines, Charleston's first, 41.
 First South Street, Summerville, 87.
 Fisher, Rev. Hugh, 74.
 Fisher, John, 174.
 Fisk, William, abstract of will of, 123.
 Flags of Fort Sumter, 133-134.
 Fleet Street, London, 24, 25.
 Fletcher, Isaac, 112, 162, 166, 167.
 Fleury, Col., 51, 140, 141 (4), 142, 143.
 Floating battery, 41.
 Florida, 42.
 Flower, Joseph Edward, 117.
 Floyer, Blanch, 120.
 Foard, Henry, 20.
 Foard, James, 20.
 Foissin, Peter, 16, 19 (4), 53, 54 (2), 56, 59, 163, 164.
 Ford, —, 83.
 Ford, James, 175 (2).
 Forress, 169 (3).
 Fort at Dorchester, 127-130.
 Fort Lyttelton, 91.
 Fort McIntosh, Ga., capture of in 1777, 41-42.
 Fort Mifflin, 9, 10.
 Fort Moultrie, 13, 17.
 Fort Sumter, 133-134.
 Fort Washington, 3.
 Foster's Creek, 64 (2).
 Fountaine, Susannah, 123.
 Fourth South Street, Summerville, 73.
 Fox (cruiser), 183.
 Fox, George, 65, 66.

- France, 4, 8, 10, 106, 110.
 Franklin, Benjamin, 3, 8, 103.
 Frankling, Susannah, 119.
 Fraser, Alexander, 112, 166, 167, 168.
 Fraser, Charles, 96.
 Fraser, James, 120.
 Freeman, James, 172.
 Freeman, Joseph, 172.
 Freer, Solomon, 127 (2).
 French Protestant (Huguenot) churches,
 Charleston, 67; Goose Creek, 76-7.
 French fleet serving in American wa-
 ters, 1779, 150, 154, 156, 160.
 French squadron serving in American
 waters, 1778, 110.
 French West Indies, 3.
 Frey, Baron, 7, 8, 10.
 Frierson, John, 16, 17, 53, 54, 56, 163,
 164.
 Froome, Eng., 31.
 Fry, Mary, 29.
 Finley, John, 124.
 Fuller, William, 174.
 Fuser, Lt.-Col. Valentine, 41, 42.
 Gadsden, Capt. Thomas, 28, 112, 162,
 166, 167, 168.
 Galleghar, Mrs., 170.
 Galloway, Mr., 178.
 Galveston, Texas, 183.
 Gamble, Robert, 163, 164.
 Gardner, Major, 149.
 Gates, Gen. Horatio, 49 (2), 148.
 Gaultier, Henry, 121.
 Gazette, London, 42.
 Gazette, The South-Carolina, 31, 35, 36
 (2), 41, 42, 98, 135, 136, 178; *Marriage*
 Notices in, 41.
 Gazette of the State of South-Carolina,
 The (successor of above), 36, 42.
 Gazette, The South-Carolina and Ameri-
 can General, 4, 41, 98, 179.
 Gazette; And Country Journal, The
 South-Carolina, 37, 42.
 Gazette & Daily Advertiser, The City,
 40, 41, 98, 136 (3), 177.
 Gazette & Public Advertiser, The South-
 Carolina, 178.
 Geiger, Jacob, 86 (2).
 Geiger, Michael, 86 (2).
 General Clinch, the, 134.
 George II., 37.
 George Street, Charleston, 27.
 George Street, Dorchester, 79.
 Georgetown, 83, 96.
 Georgia, 27, 41, 42 (4), 68, 70, 81 (2),
 88, 96, 105, 130, 137, 151, 154 (2), 171,
 182 (4).
 Germantown, 78 (2).
 Germantown, Pa., 5, 9, battle of, 4-5.
 Germany, 143.
 Gerry, Elbridge, 157.
 Gervais, Hon. John, Lewis, 140 (2), 143,
 144, 146, 147, 148, 153 (2), 155, 156
 (2).
 Gibbes, John, Jr., 33.
 Gibbes, Robert, 27.
 Gibbes, William, 33.
 Gibraltar, 110.
 Gibson, Benjamin, 99.
 Gibson, Gilbert, 99.
 Gibson, Gilbert, of Congarees, 99.
 Gibson, James, 171.
 Gibson, John, 99.
 Gilbert, Nathaniel, 43.
 Gilbertson, Mr., 69.
 Gildersleeve, Rev. Dr., 70.
 Gill, Mrs. Eleanora (Dee), 20-1, 22,
 23-4.
 Gill, John, 21, 22.
 Gill, John, son of above, 22, 24.
 Girard, Mons., 153 (2).
 Glasgow, Scot., 148, 149.
 Glen, Gov. James, 39.
 Glover, Judge T. W., 134.
 Godfrey, ———, 31.
 Godfrey, Mrs. Amelia (Hext), 32.
 Godfrey, John, 134, 136, 175.
 Godfrey, Mary, 30.
 Godfrey, Robert, 30, 39.
 Golden Square, London, 22.
 Golding, Mrs., 169.
 Gommell, Richard, 118.
 Gommell, Robert, 118.
 Gommell, William, 118 (2).
 Goodman's Fields, Eng., 120.
 Goodwyn, John, 60, 113, 165.
 Goodwyn, Capt. Robert, return of
 company of, 99-100.
 Goodwyn, Capt. Uriah, 60, 113, 165.
 Goose Creek, 64, 74, 79, 84.
 Gordon, Mr., 177.
 Gordon, Lieut. Alexander, 21.
 Gordon, Mrs., wife of above, 21.
 Gordon, Rev. Alexander, son of above,
 21 (2).
 Gordon, Alexander, 118.
 Gordon, James, 26.
 Gordon, Mrs. Jane (Elder), 21 (2. Called
 "Isaac" the second time).
 Gorst, Edward, 26.
 Gorst, James, 26.
 Gorst, John, 26 (3).
 Gorst, or Chaddocke Gorst, Mrs. Mary
 (Lowndes), 26.
 Gorst, or Chaddocke Gorst, Robert, 26.
 Gorst, Septimus, 26.

- Gorton, Abraham, 74.
 Governor's Guards, 44 (2).
 Graham, ———, 147.
 Grand Council, 63.
 Graniteville, 101 (3).
 Graniteville Academy, 101.
 Grant, Gen., 108.
 Grant, Governor (of East Florida), 42.
 Grant, Alexander, 169.
 Grant, Thomas, 169.
 Granville County, 40, 117 (2), 118.
 Graves, Thomas, 75, 176.
 Gray, Mrs. Ann, 123.
 Gray, Henry, 123.
 Gray, Henry, 16, 53, 163, 164.
 Gray, Capt. Peter, 15, 16 (2), 53, 54, 56, 59, 163, 164.
 Gray, Thomas, 134.
 Gray's Inn Square, London, 26.
 Great Britain, 25 (2), 26, 27, 30, 31, 32 (2), 37, 117, 170 (2), 171.
 Greene, Daniel, Jr., 30.
 Greene, Gen. Nathanael, 84.
 Greene, Mrs. Sarah, 30.
 Greenville, 45.
 Greenville District, 44.
 Greenwich, Eng., 21 (2), 23 (2).
 Greenwich Hospital, Eng., 121.
 Greenwood, 102.
 Greenwood, William, Jr., 125.
 Gregg, Gen. Maxcy, 180-181.
 Grimball, John, 89.
 Grimké, Lt.-Col. John F., 57, 58, 59.
 Groves, Dr. Joseph A., 116 (2).
 Guerard, E. P., 87.
 Guffell, John, 115.
 Guilford, Ireland, 120.
 Guy, Rev. William, 126.
 Haddrell's Point (now Mt. Pleasant), 17, 61, 111, 112, 162, 163, 164, 165, 167.
 Halifax, N. S., 110, 151.
 Hall, Capt. Thomas, 16, 19; letter of to Major Isaac Harleston, 111.
 Hamilton, Alexander, 139, 148.
 Hamilton, Archibald, 31.
 Hamilton, John (1695), 116.
 Hamilton, John (another), 31.
 Hamilton, John (another), 112, 162, 166, 167, 168.
 Hamilton, Martha, 31.
 Hamilton, Paul, 31 (2), 39.
 Hamilton, Paul, son of above, 31, 34.
 Hamm, Jack, 149.
 Hammersmith, Eng., 114 (2).
 Hammerton, John, Jr., 120.
 Hammett, Thomas, 117.
 Hammond, Major Harry, 180 (2).
 Hampton, Col. Wade, 84.
 Hanahan, Sarah, 127.
 Handande, Peter, 125.
 Handes, Richard, 121.
 Hard, Belle Yoe, 102.
 Hard, Benjamin Curtis, 101.
 Hard, Benjamin Curtis (younger), 102.
 Hard, Emma Lee, 102.
 Hard, Frances Lucille, 102.
 Hard, Frank Yoe, 102.
 Hard, Gertrude Sybil, 102.
 Hard, Henry Craig, 102.
 Hard, Julian Adams, 102.
 Hard, William D., obituary sketch of, 101-102.
 Harden, Col. William, 178.
 Harding, Ann, 27.
 Harding, Elizabeth, 27.
 Hardy, Sir Charles 156 (2).
 Hare Court, London, 22.
 Harleston, Ann (1719-1740), 122.
 Harleston, Ashby, 161.
 Harleston, Major Isaac, 17, 18, 53, 55 (2), 163, 164; Major Ferdinand de Brahm's letter to, 13-14; Capt. Alexander McQueen's letter to, 57; Lt.-Col. Wm. Henderson's letter to, 58; Gen. Benj. Lincoln's letter to, 59; Capt. George Turner's letter to, 61; Capt. Thomas Hall's letter to, 111; Col. C. C. Pinckney's letter to, 161; Lieut. George Evans's letter to, 168.
 Harleston, John (-1738), 122 (2).
 Harris, Mrs. Elizabeth (Turgis), 115 (2).
 Harris, John, 115 (4); abstract of will of, 115.
 Harrison, President Benjamin, 46.
 Harrison-Tyler administration, 44.
 Hart, Lieutenant, 19, 23, 54, 56, 59, 163, 164.
 Hart, J., 163.
 Hartstine, Commodore, 134.
 Harvey, Ann, 26.
 Harvey, William, 119.
 Haskell, Judge A. C., 180, 181.
Hawke (brigantine), 43.
 Hawks, Gershom, 77, 78 (3), 86 (2), 87 (2), 175.
 Hawks, John, 72, 75.
 Hawks, Moses, 87.
 Haynes, Joseph, 60.
 Hayward, Nicholas, 174.
 Hazzard, William, 112, 162, 166, 167, 168.
 Head of the Land, 172.
 Heath, Benjamin, 118.
 Heather, John, 20.
 Heatly, Charles, 99.
 Heaton, John, 118.
 Hell Gate, N. Y., 132.

- Henderson, Lt.-Col. William, 113, 165; letter of to Josiah DuPont, 18; letter of to Major Isaac Harleston, 58.
 Hessians, 9.
 Hewat, Rev. Alexander, D. D., 96 (Huet).
 Hewell, Great Britain, parish of, 120.
 Hext, Alexander (-1741), 30, 31, 36.
 Hext, Alexander, son of Francis, 30, 33 (6), 34 (4); abstract of will of, 34.
 Hext, Amelia, dau. of Hugh, 31.
 Hext, Amelia, dau. of David, 37.
 Hext, Amias, 31 (2), 32, 38; abstract of will of, 38-39.
 Hext, Amias, son of above, 31, 32, 39 (4).
 Hext, Mrs. Ann, 35 (2), 37 (2).
 Hext, Ann, 38 (3).
 Hext, David, 31 (2), 32 (4), 33, 35-36, 37 (3), 40.
 Hext, David, son of Francis, 33 (7), 34 (5).
 Hext, David (another, died 1759), 37; abstract of will of, 37-38.
 Hext, Edward, 30, 40 (2); abstract of will of, 31-32.
 Hext, Edward (another), 38 (3); abstract of will of, 38.
 Hext, Mrs. Elizabeth (Stanyarne), 33.
 Hext, Mrs. Elizabeth (Arnold), 126, 127.
 Hext, Elizabeth, dau. of David, 35 (3), 37.
 Hext, Elizabeth, dau. of Thomas, 126, 127.
 Hext, Elizabeth, dau. of 2d. Francis, 33 (2).
 Hext, Elizabeth, dau. of younger Edward, 38.
 Hext, Esther, 126.
 Hext, Francis, 31 (2), 32 (4), 39; abstract of will of, 32-33.
 Hext, Francis, son of above, 33 (3); abstract of will of, 33-34.
 Hext, Francis, grandson of first, 33, 39.
 Hext, George, 126 (3), 127 (2).
 Hext, Grace, 37.
 Hext, Hugh, 29-30; genealogical account of the family of, 29-40.
 Hext, Hugh, son of above, 31, 39 (3), 40; abstract of will of, 40.
 Hext, Hugh, son of Amias, 31, 32, 39 (4); abstract of will of, 39.
 Hext, Hugh, son of John, 31 (2), 40.
 Hext, Mrs. Jane (Weaver), wife of Alexander, 33, 34 (2).
 Hext, Mrs. Jane, wife of David (-1759), 37 (2).
 Hext, Jane (1725-1726), 126.
 Hext, Jane (1739-1740), 126 (2).
 Hext, Jane Elizabeth, 34.
 Hext, John, 31 (2), 32 (2), 40 (2).
 Hext, John, son of David (-1759), 37-8, 38 (2).
 Hext, Joseph, 38; abstract of will of, 38.
 Hext, Mrs. Judith Esther (Torquet), 126 (11).
 Hext, Katherine, 31.
 Hext, Margaret, 40.
 Hext, Martha, 31.
 Hext, Martha, dau. of David, 36.
 Hext, Martha, dau. of George, 126.
 Hext, Mrs. Mary, wife of Amias, 38, 39.
 Hext, Mrs. Mary, wife of William, 34 (2).
 Hext, Mrs. Mary, wife of younger Edward, 38 (2).
 Hext, Mary, dau. of Amias, 32, 39 (2).
 Hext, Philip, of Froome, Eng., 31.
 Hext, Philip, of South Carolina, 38 (6).
 Hext, Philip, Jr., of S. C., 38.
 Hext, Providence, 37.
 Hext, Rebecca, 38 (3).
 Hext, Mrs. Sarah, wife of Francis, 32, 33 (2), 34; abstract of will of, 34.
 Hext, Mrs. Sarah (Boone), wife of 2d. Hugh, 40 (2).
 Hext, Mrs. Sarah, wife of Joseph, 38 (3).
 Hext, Sarah, dau. of Francis, 33 (4), 34.
 Hext, Sarah, dau. of 2d. Hugh, 40 (4).
 Hext, Mrs. Susannah (Boone), 39 (2).
 Hext, Thomas, 31 (5), 32, 37, 39, 126 (12), 127.
 Hext, Thomas (1733-1765), son of above, 126 (2); abstract of will of, 127.
 Hext, Thomas, son of Hugh, son of Amias, 39 (4).
 Hext, Thomas, son of Philip, of Froome, 31.
 Hext, Thomas, son of Philip, of S. C., 38.
 Hext, William, 32, 33 (5), 34; abstract of will of, 34.
 Hext, William, son of David (-1759), 38 (3).
 Hext, William, son of Philip, of S. C., 38.
 Hext, Capt. William, 112, 162, 166, 167, 168.
 Hext family, genealogical records of, 29-40, 126-127.
 Heyward, Thomas, 124.
 Hibernia Trust and Savings Bank, 183.
 Hibernian Society, 183.
 Hickory Hill (plantation), Blake's, 25.
 Hickory Hill (plantation), Stanyarne's, 33.
 High School of Charleston, 101.
 Hill, John, 36, 75.
 Hill, Samuel, abstract of will of, 120.

- Hill, Sara, 175.
History of the American Revolution (Ramsay), 96.
 Hoare, Charles, 25.
 Hoare Bros., 24.
 Hodge, Benjamin, 99.
 Hodge, Christopher, 43.
 Hogg, Robert, 34.
 Holland, 178.
 Hollis, John, 23.
 Holmes, Isaac, 122.
 Holmes, Robert, 21, 22, 23.
 Holmes's American Annals, 69-70.
 Holzendorff, Baron, 105.
 Hopkins, David, 99.
 Hopton, John, 27, 28.
 Hopton, Mary Christian, 27 (2), 28 (2).
 Hopton, Mrs. Sarah, 27 (2), 28.
 Hopton, Sarah, 27 (2), 28 (2).
 Hopton, William, abstract of will of, 27-28.
 Horn Work, Charles Town, 1780, 57.
Hornet, H. M. S., 123.
 Horse Savannah, 177.
 Horse stealing, 99.
 Houstoun, James, 119.
 Howe, Rev. George, *History of the Presbyterian Church in South Carolina* by, 70 (2), 75, 76.
 Howe, Sir William, 104.
 Howes, the (General and Admiral), 3.
 Hubbard, Thomas, 115.
 Hubbard, William, 99.
 Hudson, Thomas, 121.
 Huger, Col., 111.
 Huger, Daniel, 124.
 Huguenot (French Protestant) Church, Charleston, 67; Goose Creek, 76-7.
 Humphry's paper, 12.
 Hunt, William, 120.
 Hunter, Morson & Co., 43.
 Huntsville, Ala., 102.
 Hurricane Hill (plantation), 25.
 Hutchinson, Archibald, 172 (2).
 Hutchinson, Capt. Matthias, 83, 94.
 Hutson, Mr., 148.
 Hyatt, McBurney & Co., 182.
 Indian Graves (plantation), 32.
 Indian ground, 124.
 Indian Johnne (slave), 173.
 Indian names, 63, 64.
 Indian slave, 176.
 Indian wars, 128.
 Indians, 42, 79 (3), 91, 177.
 Ingrams, Eng., 22.
 Inner Temple, London, 22 (2), 23, 24.
 Inter-State Drill, State Fair, 1877, 44.
 Ireland, 120, 171 (2), 172 (3), 182.
 Irvine, Isabella, 118.
 Irvine, Margaret, 118.
 Irvine, Mrs. Mary (Ogilvie), 118.
 Irvine, Rebecca, 118.
 Irvine, Robert, 118.
 Irving, Alexander, 26.
 Irweuen, Great Britain, 119.
 Island Creek, 125.
 Isle of Palms, 183.
 Ivy, Staples, 171.
 Ivy, Thomas, 122.
 Iwerin, Eng., 29.
 Izard, Mrs. Elizabeth (Stead), 85.
 Izard, Mary, 41.
 Izard, Ralph (-1711), 64, 67, 75.
 Izard, Ralph (1688-1743), 93.
 Izard, Ralph (1717-1761), 82, 93 (2); abstract of will of, 169-170.
 Izard, Ralph (175.-180.), 85 (3), 169, 170 (2).
 Izard, Rebecca, 170.
 Izard, Sarah, 170.
 Izard, Thomas (1727-1754), 169 (2), 170.
 Izard, Walter (1692-1750), 80, 93, 170.
 Izard, Walter (1714-1759), 41, 93 (2).
 Izard, Walter (175.-1788), 169.
 Izard's Cowpen, 83.
 Izards, the, 80, 83, 90 (2).
 Jackson, John, 99.
 Jacksonborough, 38, 62.
 Jamaica, 169 (3).
 James's Island, 126.
 Jamestown, 62.
 Jay, John, 140, 154 (3), 155 (3).
 Jay, Richard, 20.
 Jenys, Paul, 93.
 Jervey, Theodore D., 2.
 John's Island, 30 (2), 32 (2), 33, 34, 39.
 Johns, John, 99.
 Johnson, Rev. John, D. D., LL.D., 2; sketch and plan of the fort at Dorchester by, 127-129.
 Johnson, Gov. Robert, 36.
 Johnson-Crews Co., 183.
 Johnston, Robert, 117.
 Jolly, John, 121.
 Jones, Major David R., 133.
 Jones, Hugh, 119.
 Jones, James, 114 (5), 115 (2).
 Jones, John (1743), 118, 119 (2).
 Jones, John (another, 1743), 119.
 Jones, Rev. Lewis, abstract of will of, 118-119.
 Jones, Lewis, 119.
 Jones, Samuel, 30 (2).
 Jordan, Dr. John W., 42.
 Kelley, Samuel, 60.
 Kennedy, James, 112, 162, 166, 167, 168.

- Kenny, James, 112, 162, 166, 167, 168.
 Keppel, Capt. George, 158 (3), 159.
 Kershaw, Capt. Ely, company of, 99.
 Kershaw, Col. Joseph, 136.
 Killingsworth, Jesse, 99.
 King, Mrs. Anne, 20.
 King, Richard, 120.
 King Street, Charleston, 27, 182.
 Kingsley, Zephaniah, 125.
 Kingston, Jamaica, 169.
 Kinloch, Francis, 26.
 Kinnard, George, 27.
 Kitchen, John, 75.
 Knights, Thomas, 39.
 Knightsbridge, Eng., 171.
 Kolb, Josiah, 16 (2), 19 (2), 53, 54, 56, 59, 163, 164.
 Kollock, Dr. C. W., 2.
 LaBruce, Esther, 116.
 LaBruce, Joseph, 116.
 La Luzerne, Chevallier, 153.
 la Neuville, Messieurs de, 12.
 Lacey, Gen. Edward, 136.
 Ladson Road, 84.
 Ladson's, 77.
 Lady's Island, 25, 170.
 Lafayette, Marquis de, 10, 48 (2), 51, 108.
 Lamb, —, 163, 164.
 Lamboll, Thomas, 29, 32, 35.
 Lamboll Street, Charleston, 27.
 Lancaster, county, Eng., 26 (2).
 Landbeder, Great Britain, 119 (2).
 Langenny, Great Britain, 119.
 Langford, Daniel, 16, 17, 53, 54 (2), 56, 163, 164.
 Langhorne, Rev. Mr., 93.
 Lanigan Falgarth, parish of, Great Britain, 119.
 Lanochering, Great Britain, 119.
 Lanuville, Chevillier, 11.
 Lappin, Peter, 55.
 Lashly, —, 39.
 Lassiter, William, 99.
 Laurens, Henry (1722-1792), 124; correspondence of with son, John, 3-12, 47-52, 103-110, 137-160; captured papers of, 178-179.
 Laurens, John (1754-1782), correspondence of with his father, 3-12, 47-52, 103-110, 137-160; nominated secretary to the Minister to France, 157; *The Army Correspondence* of, 4, 10, 49.
 Laurens, Mrs. Patty (Manning), 139, 159.
 Laurens Collection, South Carolina Historical Society, 4, 99, 179.
 Lawrence, Dr. J. S., 183.
 Lawsone, John, 118.
 Lawyers (attorneys), 39, 117.
 Layland, Eng., 26.
 Lea, George, 30.
 Lea, William, 30.
 Lee, Arthur, 4, 145, 155.
 Lee, Lt.-Col. Henry ("Light Horse Harry"), 84, 85.
 Lee, William (of S. C.), 99.
 Lee, William (of Va.), 145.
 Leeds (recorder of wills), 172.
 Legaré, Daniel, Jr., 127.
 Legaré, James, 16 (2), 19 (4), 53, 54, 55, 56, 59, 163, 164.
 Legaré, John, 27.
 Legaré, Samuel, 27 (2), 28 (2).
 Legaré Street, Charleston, 27.
 Leger, Mr., 144.
 Legoe, William, 120 (2).
 Leigh, Eng., 26.
 L'Enfant, Major, 140.
 L'Escott, Mrs. Frances, abstract of will of, 123.
 Lewen, Mary, 27.
 Lewis, —, 124.
 Lewis, John, 123.
 Liberty County, Ga., 81; *History of the Midway Congregational Church* of, 68.
 Libraries (in S. C.), 130, 177-178.
 Liddell, Capt. George, 60, 113, 165.
 Lightsaps, —, 124.
 Lime Street Square, London, 121.
 Limerick, Ireland, 122 (3).
 Lincoln, Gen. Benjamin, 17, 150; letter of to Major Isaac Harleston, 59.
 Lines, —, 124.
 Lining, Capt. Charles, 28 (3), 112, 162, 166, 167, 168.
 Lisbon, Portugal, 121.
 Little Russell Street, London, 20, 117, 169.
Live Oak, the, 40.
 Llamoring, parish of, 119.
 Lloyd, Capt., 159.
 Lloyd, Mrs., 177.
 Lodsworth, Eng., 23 (2).
 London, 3, 20, 21, 23 (2), 24, 27, 35, 79, 114, 117, 118 (5), 120 (3), 121 (3), 169, 174 (4), 175 (2); Tower of, 178.
London Gazette, 42.
 Londwailog, Great Britain, 120.
 Long, Major, 172 (2).
 Long, John, 23, 24.
 Lord, Rev. Joseph, 65 (3), 68, 69 (4), 72, 74, 76, 79, 92.
 Lords Proprietors of South Carolina, 35, 65.
 Loughton, Mrs. Ann, 35.

- Loughton, Anne, 35.
 Loughton, David, 35.
 Loughton, Edward, 35.
 Loughton, Mary, 35.
 Love, William, 60.
 Loveland, Stephen, 20.
 Lovell, Joseph, 20.
 Lovinge, Michael, 67.
 Low-Country (of S. C.), 62, 84, 90.
 Lowndes, Edward, abstract of will of, 26.
 Lowndes, Thomas, 26.
 Loyal American Regiment, 84.
 Lucas, Anne, 120.
 Lucas Street, Charleston, 101.
 Ludwell, Gov. Philip, 176.
 Luff, Robert, 23.
 Lympham Parva, Eng., 121.
 Lyttelton, Fort, 91.
 Madagascar, 135.
 Madeira, 148.
 Madison, Ga., 182; schools of, 182.
 Madison County, Ga., 182.
 Maillard, Richard, 23.
 Maillard, Thomas, 23.
 Major (recorder of wills), 120.
 Makepeace, John, 26.
 Malmady, Col., 153, 154.
 Manigault, Gabriel, 119 (2), 170.
 Manigault, H. M., 95.
 Manilas, the, 97.
 Manley, John, 26 (2).
 Manning, Secretary Daniel, 45 (2).
 Manuscripts wanted, 181.
 Marbeuf, Joseph LaBruce de, 116.
 Marine Board, 150.
 Marion, Lieut.-Col. (later Gen.) Francis, 15, 16, 19 (6), 59, 83 (then Capt.); returns of regiment of, 15-17, 18-19, 55.
 Mark Lane, London, 23.
 Martaine, Rev. Mr., 127.
 Martin, Dr. James, 60, 113, 165.
 Martin, John, 16 (2), 19, 56, 59.
 Martin, Moses, 175.
 Mason, Capt. Richard, 15, 16 (2), 19 (2), 53, 54, 56, 59, 163, 164.
 Masonic, 101.
 Massachusetts, 65, 66, 67 (2), 68, 69, 70, 74, 77 (2), 78, 79, 86, 88 (2), 91, 97, 151.
 Massey, William, letter of to the commandant at Haddrell's Point, 17.
 Mathewes, Hon. John, 150, 155.
 Mathewes, William, 35.
 Mathews, Maurice, 134, 174, 175 (2).
 Matthew, Thomas, 118.
 Mauldin, W. L., 45.
 Maxwell, Gen., 107 (2).
 Maxwell, William, 43.
 Mayne, Edward, 121, 122.
 Mayne, John, 121.
 Mazyck, Capt. Daniel, 15, 16 (2), 19 (2), 53, 54, 56, 59, 161, 163, 164.
 Mazyck, Isaac, 123 (2).
 Mazyck, Mrs. Mary, 123.
 Mazyck, Lieut. Stephen, 53 (2), 54, 56, 163, 164.
 McCall, John, 32, 35, 36 (2), 37.
 McCall, Mrs. Martha (Hext), 35, 36, 37 (2).
 McCrady, Gen. Edward, 96, 135 (3); *The History of South Carolina Under Royal Government* by, 36.
 McFarland, Daniel, 39.
 McGahan, Dr. Charles F., 183.
 McGahan, Emma, 183.
 McGahan, Mrs. Eleanor Riley, 182.
 McGahan, James, 182.
 McGahan, Thomas Riley (1825-1905), obituary sketch of, 182-183.
 McGahan, Bates & Co., 183.
 McGahan, Brown & Evans, 183.
 McGahan & Co., T. R., 183.
 McGrew, Peter, 60, 113, 165.
 McGuire, Elijah, 60.
 McGuire, Merry, 60, 99, 113 (2), 165 (2).
 McHenry, Dr., 147.
 McIntosh, Gen. Lachlan, 144.
 McIntosh, Fort, capture of, in 1777, 41-42.
 McKimmey, William, 170.
 McLean, Allen, 119.
 McQueen, Mr., 169.
 McQueen, Capt. Alexander, letter of to Major Isaac Harleston, 57.
 Medway River, Ga., 81.
 Meeartars, William, 125.
 Meeting House, Charles Town, 67.
 Meeting Street, Charleston, 67, 177.
 Mercury (ship), 158, 178 (2).
Mercury, The Charleston, 134, 180, 181 (2).
 Merlot, Marechal, 12.
 Merriwether, ———, 152.
 Metheringham, John, 40.
 Mexico, 44.
 Michie, John, 118.
 Middle States, 154.
 Middlesex, county, Eng., 21, 22, 24 (2), 26, 114 (2), 120, 121, 171, 175.
 Middleton, Arthur (-1685), 64 (2), 67.
 Middleton, Arthur (1681-1737), 93.
 Middleton, Arthur (1742-1787), 41.
 Middleton, Edward, 35.
 Middleton, Mrs. Harriott (Kinloch), 102.
 Middleton, Harriott, 102.
 Middleton, Henry, of London, 85.

- Middleton, Hon. Henry (1717-1784), 25, 40, 93 (2), 94 (3), 170.
 Middleton, Hon. Henry A., 102.
 Middleton, Thomas, 25.
 Middleton Place (plantation), 94.
 Midway, Georgia, 70.
Midway Congregational Church, Liberty County, Georgia, History of, 67, 68, 81.
 Mifflin, Fort, 9, 10.
 Miles, William Porcher, 45.
 Milford, William, 24.
 Miller, Adam, 112, 162, 166, 167, 168.
 Miller, David, 171.
 Miller, George, abstract of will of, 171.
 Miller, James, 171.
 Miller, Mrs. Peggy, 171.
 Miller, Robert, 75, 83.
 Miller, Thomas, 99.
 Millford, Eng., 22.
 Milling, Capt., 113, 165.
 Mills, Mary, 172.
 Mills, William, 23.
 Milton Place, Eng., 24.
 Mineral Springs, 99 (2).
 Mitchel, ———, 147.
 Monmouth, county, Great Britain, 119, 120.
 Montagu, Lord Charles Greville, Governor, 38.
 Montgomery, Ala., 134.
 Moore, ———, 40.
 Moore, James, 64.
 Moore, John, 136, 175.
 Moore, Thomas, 87 (2).
 Moravians, 132.
 Morgan, Col., 7, 9.
 Morgan, Col. (afterwards Gen.) Daniel, 148.
 Morris, Lewis, 170.
 Morse, Dr., 131.
 Morton, Landgrave Joseph, 175.
 Morton, Landgrave Joseph (2d.), son of above, 68, 69 (2), 174.
 Moses, F. J., Jr., 134.
 Moultrie, Miss, 161.
 Moultrie, Dr. John (1702-1771), 42.
 Moultrie, Hon. John, son of above, 42 (2).
 Moultrie, Capt. Thomas, 15, 16 (2), 19 (4), 54, 55, 56.
 Moultrie, Gen. (sometime Governor) William, 28, 57, 83 (3), 96 (2), 124, 161, 168.
 Moultrie, Fort, 13.
 Moultrie family, items of history of, 42.
 Mount Boone (plantation), 82 (2), 169, 176.
 Mount Street, Westminster, Eng., 26 (2).
 Mowbray, Mary, 34.
 Moylan, Col., 6.
 Mt. Pleasant, 64.
 Muir, Capt. 97.
 Mulholland, Henry, 170.
 Mullins, Mary, 40.
 Munro, Alexander, 122.
 Murray, Capt. David, 124.
 Murray, Hon. E. B., 45.
 Murray, Susannah, 120.
 Muschamp, G., 115.
 Musgrave, Sir John, 24.
 Myrack, William, 60, 113, 165.
 Nansamond County, N. C., 171.
 Nantasket, 70.
 Napley, John, 124.
 Nawassa River, 131.
 Navy, British, 98.
 Necrology, 44-46, 101-102, 182-183.
 Negroes, 25 (4), 26, 34 (2), 35, 38 (9), 111, 112, 113, 117, 122, 123, 131, 132 (2), 162, 163, 164, 165, 166, 167, 168, 170 (2), 173, 176, 178; John Laurens's proposition to raise a regiment of for service in the Revolution, 47-48, 49-51, 137-138, 150, 156.
 Nelstead, Ralph, 121.
 Nesbitt, William, 27.
 New Acquisition Regiment, 98.
 New Cut, 68.
 New England, 65, 69 (2), 70 (2), 74, 130 (2), 131.
 New Grant, or New Granted, 72 (2), 73.
 New Hampshire, 105.
 New Haven, Ct., 145.
 New Jersey, 107, 109.
 New London, or Willtown, 62, 68, 69, 76.
 New Market, 25.
 New Orleans, La., 182.
 New Summerville, 78, 87.
 New York, 41, 44, 99 (2), 110, 132, 133 (2), 145, 148 (2), 149, 151 (2), 182.
 New York Life Insurance Company, 46.
New York Mercury, 42.
 Newfoundland, 158.
 Newhouse, Rev. Thomas, 22.
 Newington (plantation), 25, 63, 66, 67, 68, 70, 71, 76, 82 (3), 94, 175.
 Newington Creek, 63.
 Newnan, Ga., 68.
 Newport, R. I., 159.
 Newport River, Ga., 81.
 Newspapers, gazettes, 4, 31, 35, 36 (3), 37, 40, 41 (5), 42 (5), 96 (2), 97, 98 (3), 135, 136 (4), 177, 178 (2), 179.
 Newton, ———, 19.

- Nicholls, James, 67.
 Nichols, Capt., 106.
 Nicholson, Sir Francis, Governor, 38.
 Nicklis, John, 114.
 Nisbet, James, 125.
 Noble, Thomas, 21.
 Noger, Mr., 125.
 Norman, William, 65 (2), 66, 68, 69, 71, 73, 74, 76, 82.
 North, 3, 97.
 North America, 120.
 North Carolina, 96, 131, 171 (2); Continental brigade of, 150.
 North Island, 96 (2).
 North River, 107, 109.
 Northumberland, Pa., 178.
 Northumberland, the Duke and Duchess of, 22.
 Northumberland House, Eng., 22.
 Oak Forest (plantation), 82.
 Odingsells, Charles, 176.
 Ogier, George, 16, 19 (5), 53, 54, 55, 56, 59, 163, 164.
 Ogilvie, Alexander, 118.
 Ogilvie, Charles, abstract of will of, 118.
 Ogilvie, Charles, son of above, 118.
 Ogilvie, George, 118.
 Ogilvie, George (younger), 118.
 Ogilvie, John Alexander, 118.
 Ogilvie, Margaret, 118.
 Ogilvie, Mrs. Mary, 118.
 O'Kelly, Peter, 66, 70.
 Old Summerville, 87 (3).
 Oldmixon, Jonathan, *History of Carolina* by, 30.
 Oliphant, Dr. David, 82.
 Oliver, —, 163, 164.
 Orange Lodge, 101.
 Orangeburg County, Salley's *History of*, 99.
 Orangeburg Road, 82.
 Orr, Rev. William, 126.
 Ortugal, Cape, 5.
 Osborn, Thomas, 27.
 Osborn, William, 38.
 Osbourne, Mrs. Anne, 172 (2).
 Osbourne, Joyce, 172.
 Osgood, Rev. John, 81.
 Osgood, Thomas, 74, 77.
 Osgood, Thomas, Jr., 74.
 Otranto Club house, 64.
Our Forefathers (Poyas), 89.
 Owen, Elizabeth, 117.
 Owen, Mrs. Frances, 117.
 Owen, Hugh, Jr., 119.
 Owen, Jeremiah, 117 (3).
 Owen, Thomas, abstract of will of, 117.
 Owen, William, 134.
 Owen's Lodge (plantation), 117.
 Oyster Point, 134.
 Packrow, John, 127.
 Pacolet River, 125, 131.
 Palmer, Joseph, 115.
 Palmer, Lucia, 119.
 Palmetto flag (S. C.), 133-134.
 Palmetto Regiment, 44-5.
 Palmetto Street, Summerville, 87.
 Panama, Isthmus of, 182.
 Parker, Thomas, 25.
 Parliament of Great Britain, 3.
 Paris, 3, 130, 143.
 Parishes established, 79.
 Parris Mountain, 44.
 Parry, James, 120.
 Partridge, William, 99, 113, 165.
 Patreau, William, 127.
 Patrick's, Bishop, *Duty to Man*, 119.
 Patterson, Gen. (British), 61.
 Pawley, Col., 119.
 Pearson, Thomas, 23 (2), 24.
 Peckle, or Pickles, Capt., 158, 159.
 Pee Dee River, 64.
 Peirce, Michael, 135.
 Pennsylvania, 132, 159, 178; Historical Society of, 42.
Pennsylvania Magazine of History and Biography, 145.
 Penobscot, Me., 151.
 Percival, Col. Andrew, 76, 82.
 Percival plantation, 80.
 Perne, Capt. John, 172.
 Perot, John, 159.
 Perry, Mrs. Anne, 172.
 Perry, Anne, 172 (2).
 Perry, Dorothy, 172 (2).
 Perry, Edward, 172 (4).
 Perry, Elizabeth, 172.
 Perry, John, abstract of will of, 171-172.
 Perry, Jonathan, 172.
 Perry, Mrs. Mary, 172.
 Perry, Mary, 172.
 Perry, Samuel, 172 (2).
 Perry, Samuel (younger), 172.
 Peter, John, 38 (2).
 Peter, Mrs. Tabitha (Bower), 31, 32.
 Peterkin, John, 60, 113, 165.
 Peters, Elijah, 99.
 Peters, Solomon, 99.
 Petrie, Mrs., 148.
 Petrie, Alexander, 16, 59.
 Petrie, George, 112, 162, 166, 167, 168.
 Petworth, Eng., 20 (4), 21 (2), 22 (3), 23 (3), 24 (2).
 Philadelphia, Pa., 3, 9, 106, 109, 110, 136, 139, 143, 144 (3), 146 (2), 147, 148, 149 (2), 153, 154, 156, 158 (2).

- Phipps, Anna, 34.
 Pickens, Gov. F. W., 134, 180 (3), 181 (2).
 Pickles, or Peckle, Capt., 158, 159.
 Pin Hill (plantation), 25.
 Pinckney, Charles, 30 (2).
 Pinckney, Col. Charles Cotesworth (1746-1825), 5, 6, 112, 162, 166, 167; letter of to Major Isaac Harleston, 161.
 Pinckney, Capt. Thomas, 2.
 Pine Hill (plantation), 94.
 Pitt, William, 97.
 Plainsfield (plantation), 68.
 Plate, 170.
 Pleasant Hill (plantation), 25.
 Plombard, Mr., 153.
 Plymouth (recorder of wills), 118.
 Poland, 8.
 Pollard, Capt. Richard, 60, 113, 165.
 Pollet, Mrs. Phillis, 21.
 Pollet, Thomas, 21 (2).
 Pollet, William, 21.
 Pon Pon, 31, 170.
 Pon Pon River, 38 (2), 68, 125.
 Ponds, The, 79, 82.
 Pope, Joseph, 114.
 Porcher, —, 83.
 Port Royal Island, 118, 149.
 Portugal, 121.
 Postell, William, 94.
 Postells, the, 83.
 Potter, William, 121.
 Pound Street, Petworth, Eng., 20, 21.
 Powell, Mrs. Ann, 119.
 Powell, John, abstract of will of, 119-120.
 Powell, Mary Beatrice, 28.
 Powell, Robert William, 27.
 Powell, William Hopton, 27, 28.
 Poyas, Mrs. Elizabeth Ann, 176.
 Pratt, Mrs. Elizabeth Baker, 70.
 Pratt, Thankful, 70, 77.
 Pratt, William, 65 (2), 67 (2), 68 (3), 69 (4), 70 (4), 71 (3), 72, 74, 75, 76, 77 (2).
 Prerogative Court of Canterbury, 28.
 Presbyterian Church in So. Ca., 92; *Howe's History of the*, 70 (2), 75, 76.
 Prescott, Capt., 159.
 Prévost, Gen. Augustine, 83.
 Prince William's Parish, 124, 178.
 Prioleau, Ann, 32.
 Prioleau, Philip, 32.
 Prioleau, Mrs. Providence (Hext), 35, 37 (3).
 Prioleau, Samuel, Jr., 32, 35, 37 (3).
 Proctor, Thomas R., 133.
 Proveaux, Capt. Adrian, 15, 16, 19 (4), 53, 54, 56, 59, 163, 164.
 Providence, R. I., 143.
 Province Island, 8.
 Prussia, the army of the king of, 142.
 Public Records of South Carolina (MS.), 174.
 Pulaski, Count, 140.
 Purcell, Capt. James John, 123.
 Purry, Charles, 119 (2).
 Purrysburgh, 62.
 Purves, Col. John, 136.
 Putler, Edward, 23.
 Quakers, 136.
 Quakers Meeting (picture), 121.
 Quarry, Robert, 136.
 Quebec, 110.
 Radcliffeboro, 89.
 Radnor, 62.
 Ramsay, Dr. David, 96 (2); *The Revolution in South Carolina* by, 96.
 Randolph, James, 99.
 Rangers, 99 (2), 100.
 Rankin, Pulliam & Co., 182.
 Rattray, Julian, 25.
 Raynal, Abbé, 132.
 Reading, Mass., 65.
Records of the First Church at Dorchester, New England, 65.
 Red Hill, 87.
 Reed, Lawrence, 35 (2).
 Reed, Thomas, 26.
 Reeve, Ambrose, 117.
 Reeve, Lewis, 119.
 Regiment, Fortieth British, 26; Sixty-Sixth, 170; Palmetto, 44-5.
 Regiments of the South Carolina Line, Continental Establishment, records of the; 13-19, 53-61, 111-113, 161-168; 1st., mentioned, 5, 112, 162, 166, 167, 168; 2d., mentioned, 15-17, 18-19, 53, 54, 55, 56, 59, 111, 163, 164; 3d., mentioned, 60, 99, 113, 165; 5th., mentioned, 16, 17, 177; 6th., mentioned, 16, 17, 113.
 Reid, Andrew, abstract of will of, 117.
 Reid, James, 38.
 Reid, James (another), 117.
 Remington, John, 123.
Revolution in South Carolina, Ramsay's *History of the*, 96.
 Revolutionary War, 82 (2), 83 (2), 85, 89 (2), 92, 93, 130 (2), 132.
 Rhett, Robert Barnwell (1828-1905), 102.
 Rhett, William, Jr., 79.
 Rhode Island, 110, 151, 159.
 Rice, 42-43, 132.
 Richardson, Mrs., 24.

- Richardson, Capt. Edward, company of, 99.
 Richland Battalion, 44.
 Richland Rifle Club, 44 (2).
 Richmond, Va., 180, 181.
 Right, John, 121 (2).
 Right, Mary, 121 (4).
 Rind, Dr., 169.
 Rings, 27, 169.
 Rioch, Alexander, 27.
 Rivers, Elias L., 126.
 Rivers, William J., *Sketch of the History of South Carolina* by, 30.
 Rivington, newspaper publisher, 145, 153.
 Roberts, Capt. Brooks, 149, 157.
 Roberts, Joseph, 112.
 Robertson, Alexander, 122.
 Roche, Mrs. Anstice (Arthur), 122.
 Roche, Francis, 122.
 Roche, Patrick, 122 (3).
 Rockingham (recorder of wills), 117.
 Rogers, Lieut., 19.
 Roper, Mrs. Grace (Hext), 35, 37 (2).
 Roper, William, 37 (2).
 Roper Hospital (old), 101 (2).
 Rose, Mr., 71 (2).
 Rose Creek, 63.
 Rose Hill, 83.
 Rose's, or Rose's land, 71 (2), 72 (2), 73, 77.
 Roux, Capt. Albert, 15, 16 (2), 56, 59.
 Royal Hospital, Greenwich, Eng., 21.
 Russell, Nathaniel, 28 (2).
 Russell, William, 112, 162, 166, 167, 168.
 Rutledge, Mr., 170.
 Rutledge, Andrew, 39, 40.
 Rutledge, Edward, 40.
 Rutledge, Mrs. Henrietta (Middleton), 40.
 Rutledge, Dr. John, 40 (2).
 Rutledge, Governor John, son of above, 140.
 Rutledge, Mrs. Sarah (Hext), 31, 40.
 Sacheverell, Dr. Henry, 30.
 Sacheverell, John, 29.
 Sacheverell, Mrs. Mary, 29.
 Sacheverell, Thomas (?), 29 (3), 30.
 Sacheverell, Thomas, son of above, 29 (2), 30.
 Sacheverell, Thomas, son of above, 29 (3).
 Sacheverell, Thomas, son of above, 29 (6).
 Salem, N. C., 132.
Salem Register, The, 96.
 Salkehatchie River, 34.
 Salley, A. S., Jr., 1, 2 (2), 29, 114, 174; *The History of Orangeburg County* by, 99.
 Saluda River, 124 (2), 132.
 Sams Robert, 39.
 San Francisco, Calif., 182.
Sandwick (packet), 148.
 Santee River, 64.
 Saratoga, Convention of, 10.
 Satilly, Ga., 42.
 Satur, Jacob, 79, 80.
 Satur, Thomas, 75, 79.
 Savage, George, 43.
 Savannah (plantation), 25.
 Savannah River, 25.
 Savey, Peter, 75.
 Saw mill, 77, 78.
 Saw Mill Branch, 63, 78 (2).
 "Saw mill land", 78.
 Sawyer, ———, 163.
 Saxby, Mrs. Elizabeth, 34.
 Saxby, George, 34.
 Schenckings, Bernard, 179, 180.
 Schools, 80, 93-95, 101, 119.
 Scott, Capt. Edward, 119.
 Scott, Elinor, 123 (3).
 Scott, John, 119.
 Scott's Bluff (plantation), 39.
 Seabrook, Elizabeth, 30.
 Seabrook, John, 30 (2).
 Seabrook, Mrs. Mary, 30 (3).
 Seabrook, Mary, 30.
 Seabrook, Richard, 30.
 Searle (recorder of wills), 123 (2).
 Selma, Ala., 116.
 Senf, Lt.-Col. Christian, 96.
 Serjeant, William, 170.
 Shaftesbury, the Earl of, 63; barony of the Earl of, 76, 130.
 Sheldon, 19.
 Sheldon, Rev. George, 76, 92.
 Shem, or Shemee, Creek, 64.
 Shepard's tea farm, Dr. C. U., 63.
 Sherman's army, 101.
 Shingleton, Sarah, 33.
 Shubrick, Capt. Thomas, 16, 17, 53, 56, 98 (2), 111, 163, 164.
 Shultz's Lake, 80, 82.
 Sickles, ———, 144.
 Silliman, B. D., Major Robert Anderson's letter to, 133.
 Simmons, John, 74.
 Simms, Wm. Gilmore, 4, 10, 41.
Simms's Monthly Magazine, 116.
 Simpson, J., 25.
 Simpson, James, 27.
 Sixth South Street, Summerville, 87.
 Skene, Alexander, 80, 93.

- Skene, John, extract from the will of, 130.
- Skottowe, Ann Langford, 125.
- Skottowe, Augustine, 125.
- Skottowe, Coulson, 125 (2).
- Skottowe, Coulson (younger), 125.
- Skottowe, Edward Massingbird Bel-linger, 124.
- Skottowe, George Augustus Frederick, 125.
- Skottowe, John, 125 (3).
- Skottowe, John Bellinger, 124.
- Skottowe, Nicholas, 125 (2).
- Skottowe, Nicholas (younger), 124.
- Skottowe, Thomas, abstract of will of, 124.
- Skottowe, Thomas Britishe, 124.
- Slann's Bridge, 80 (2).
- Slaves, 25 (4), 26, 30, 31, 33 (2), 34 (2), 35, 38 (9), 39, 40, 80, 111, 112, 113, 117, 122, 123, 131, 132, 150, 162, 163, 164, 165, 166, 167, 168, 170 (2), 173, 178; John Laurens's proposition to raise a regiment of negro, 47-48, 49-51, 137-138, 156.
- Small, Rev. Robert, 40.
- Smallpox, 111.
- Smallwood, Matthew, 33.
- Smith, Lieut. A., 60, 113, 165.
- Smith, Andrew, 112, 162, 166, 167, 168.
- Smith, Mrs. Anne (Loughton), 35.
- Smith, Mrs. Barbara, 135.
- Smith, Benjamin (1718-1770), 35, 170.
- Smith, Christopher, 174.
- Smith, D. E. Huger, 2.
- Smith, George, 135.
- Smith, Henry A. M., 2 (2), 127 (2), 128; a sketch of the history of Dorchester by, 62-95, 130.
- Smith, John, of Booshoe, 63 (3), 64 (3), 71 (2), 174.
- Smith, John, (another), 124.
- Smith, Capt. John Carraway, 60, 113, 165 (2).
- Smith, Mrs. Mary (of Booshoe), 64.
- Smith, Mary (1732), 40.
- Smith, Paul, 135.
- Smith, Robert, 27.
- Smith, Samuel, 39.
- Smith, Samuel, Jr., 39.
- Smith, Thomas (1670), 135.
- Smith, Landgrave Thomas (1st.), date of the arrival of in South Carolina, 135-136; the second marriage of, 179-180.
- Smith, Landgrave Thomas (2d.), 135 (2), 180 (2).
- Smith, Thomas, of London (1746), 120.
- Smith, Thomas (1789), 94.
- Smith, William (1688), 179, 180.
- Smythe, Mrs. Robert A., 183.
- Snelling, John, 99.
- Snow, George, 43.
- Snowden, Yates, 2, 99; letter of in re Crèvecoeur, 130-132.
- Solikiifer, or Solikoffer, Mr., 156 (2).
- Somerset, Charles, Duke of, 20.
- Somersetshire, Eng., 31, 121.
- Somerton, 62.
- Sons of the Revolution, Society of the, 102.
- South Bay, Charleston, 102.
- South Carolina, 3, 10, 20, 23, 25 (5), 26 (4), 27 (3), 28 (2), 30, 31, 32, 67, 43, 44 (4), 50, 62, 65 (3), 66, 68, 73, 83, 101, 102, 105, 114 (3), 115 (2), 117 (3), 118 (4), 119, 120 (3), 121 (2), 122 (2), 123 (3), 124, 132 (3), 135 (3), 138, 139 (2), 143, 144 (2), 146 (2), 147, 148, 150 (2), 151 (4), 153, 154 (2), 155, 156, 169 (2), 170, 171, 172 (3), 174 (2), 178, 179 (2), 180, 181 (2); Attorney-General of, 27; books of, in, or about, 96-97, 119, 130; Commons House of Assembly of the Province of, 30, 36 (2); Council of Safety of, 94; Court of Equity of, 44, 86; Court of Ordinary of the Province of, 176; Delegates of to the Continental Congress, 1779, 157; Democratic Convention of, 1876, 45; 1882, 45; Diocese of, 90; flag of, 133; General Assembly of, 88, 91, 138, 139, 152; Governors of, mentioned, 28, 36, 38 (2), 39, 68, 115, 116, 140, 176 (6), 179, 180; records of the Governor of, 115, 116, 174, 175, 180; Grand Council of, 63, 134; Historical works on, 96-97; House of Representatives of, 180; Legislature of, 183; library of the State of, 97; Lieutenant-Governor of, 1779, 144; Low-Country of, 62; President of, 1776, 98; Privy Council of, 28, 98 (2), 138; seal of, 28; Secretary's office of, 27, 63 (2), 64 (4), 67, 71, 78, 91; Secretary of, 28; Superintendent of Education of, 44; Surveyor-Generals of, mentioned, 134, 136, 174, 175; Carroll's *Historical Collections* of, 30; Cooper's *Statutes at Large* of, 30, 91; Howe's *History of the Presbyterian Church in*, 70 (2), 75, 76; Ramsay's *History of the Revolution in*, 96; Rivers's *Sketch of the History of*, 30.
- South-Carolina and American General Gazette*, *The*, 4, 41, 98.

- South Carolina Canal and Railway Company, 87 (2).
 South Carolina College, Board of Trustees of, 45; library of the, 97.
South-Carolina Gazette, The, 31, 35, 36 (2), 41, 42, 98, 135, 136; *Marriage Notices in*, 40.
South-Carolina, The Gazette of the State of (successor of above), 36.
South-Carolina Gazette; And Country Journal, The, 37, 42.
South-Carolina Gazette & Public Advertiser, The, 178.
 "South Carolina Gleanings in England", 20-28, 117-125, 169-173.
 South Carolina Historical Society, 1, 4, 42, 44, 99, 101, 102 (2), 132, 178, 182; *Collections of the*, 63, 178.
 South Carolina Line, Continental Establishment, 5; records of the regiments of the, 13-19, 53-61, 111-113, 161-168.
 South Carolina Military Academy (Citadel), 44 (2), 45, 97.
South Carolina Under the Royal Government, The History of (McCrady), 36.
 South Island, 96.
 Southern Railway, 77, 78.
 Southern States, 152; British Consul to the, 171.
 Spain, 137, 155.
 Sparrow, John, 163, 164.
 Spencer, William, Jr., 34.
 Spithead, Eng., 156.
 Springer, Dr. Sylvester, 16, 19 (2), 53, 59.
 St. Andrew's Parish, 79, 80; register of, 37, 116.
 St. Augustine, 42 (2).
 St. Bartholomew's Hospital, Eng., 121.
 St. Bartholomew's Parish, 30, 38 (2).
 St. Colomba, Mousieur, 10.
 St. Eustatius, 159.
 St. George's Parish, Dorchester, 62, 80 (2), 81 (2), 88, 95, 130 (3); parish church of, 88-90, 92; Episcopal Church of, 89; library of, 130.
 St. George's Troop, 130.
 St. Helena Island, 31, 40.
 St. Helena's Parish, 118.
 St. James, parish of, Eng., 21, 171.
 St. James Place, London, 23.
 St. John's, Antigua, parish of, 171, 172.
 St. John's, Newfoundland, 159 (2).
 St. John's Parish, Berkeley, 116.
 St. John's Parish, Colleton, 32, 33, 36.
 St. Martins-in-the-Field, Eng., parish of, 21.
 St. Mary Axe, Eng., 51, 148.
 St. Mary Matfellow, Eng., 120.
 St. Mary Whitechapel, Eng., 120.
 St. Mary's, Antigua, parish of, 172.
 St. Mary's River, 42.
 St. Michael's Church, Charleston, 67.
 St. Paul's Church, Radcliffeboro, 89.
 St. Paul's Church, Stono, 89.
 St. Paul's Parish, 30, 81.
 St. Philip's Church, Charles Town (Charleston), 67.
 St. Philip's Parish, 36; register of, 31, 34, 35, 36, 37 (2).
 St. Quentin, Mr., 24.
 St. Sepulchres, Eng., charity school for boys in, 121.
 St. Thomas and St. Denis's Parish, register of, 116.
 Stacey, Rev. James, 68, 81.
 Stallsville, 73.
 Standard Hat Company, 183.
 Stanhope, Capt., 159.
 Stanyarne, Mr., 33 (2).
 Stanyarne, Elizabeth, 33.
 Stanyarne, John, 33.
 Stanyarne, Sarah, 34.
 Stanyarne, William, 36.
 Stanyarne, William, son of above, 36.
 Starke, Gen., 49.
 State Fair, 1877, 44.
 State's Rights War, 41, 44, 183.
 Staytape, Mr., 47.
 Steüben, Baron de, 106, 140, 141, 142 (3), 143.
 Stevens, Cecil, 117.
 Stevens, John (So. Ca., 1691), 70, 71 (4), 72, 73, 74, 77, 93, 176.
 Stevens, John (England, 1802), 26.
 Stevens, Dr. Samuel, 93.
 Stevens family, 73.
 Stevens's Bridge, 74, 80.
 Stewart, Alexander, 171 (2).
 Stewart, Daniel, 86, 87 (2).
 Stewart, Daniel, son of above, 86, 94.
 Stewart, James R., 95.
 Stewart, John (1691), 115.
 Stewart, John (1760), 87.
 Still, ———, 31.
 Still, Elizabeth, 32.
 Still, Hannah, 32.
 Still, Mrs. Katherine (Hext), 32.
 Still, Katherine, 32.
 Still, Philip, 32.
 Sterling, Gen. Lord, 109.
 Stock, Jonathan, 173.
 Stoke Newington, Eng., 175.
 Stono Inlet, 91.
 Stono River, 33, 40, 68, 79, 89.

- Stow, Joseph, 170.
 Strachan, Margaret, 122.
 Strahan (recorder of wills), 119.
 Strand, the, London, 21.
 Strobel, Emma Bachman, 101.
 Strut's Warehouse, London, 24.
 Sundbury, Mass., 65, 77.
 Sullivan, Gen. John, 109.
 Summerville, 62 (2), 63 (3), 73, 78 (4),
 86 (2), 87 (2), 88, 89, 90, 92, 95 (3),
 127, 175; Presbyterian parsonage in,
 92; Presbyterian Church in, 93.
 Sumner Increase, 65 (2), 66, 68, 70, 74
 (2), 77.
 Sumner, Nathaniel, 74.
 Sumner, Samuel, 66, 70, 74.
 Sumter, 101.
 Sumter, Fort, 133-134.
 Sumter Avenue, Summerville, 73, 87.
 Sunbury Place, Eng., 24 (2), 25.
 Surgeon-General of the Continental
 Forces in South Carolina, 82.
 Surrey, county, Eng., 22, 24, 27.
 Surveyor-Generals of S. C., mentioned,
 134, 136, 174, 175.
 Sussex, county, Eng., 20 (2), 21, 22 (2),
 23 (2), 24.
 Sutton, Eng., 20 (2).
 Sutton Hall, Eng., 20.
 Swallow, Newman, 170.
 Swords, James, 113, 165.
 Tapley, John, 99.
 Tar, 77.
 Tarleton, Lt.-Col. Banastre, 84.
 Tattnall, Thomas, 39, 40.
 Taunton River, Mass., 78.
 Taylor, John, 23.
 Taylor, Peter, 94.
 Taylor, Samuel, of Great Britain, 120.
 Tea farm in S. C., Dr., C. U. Shep-
 ard's, 63.
 Telfair, E., 140.
 Telfair, William, 124.
 Tennessee, 130.
 Thesis, H. M. S., 4.
 Theus, Dr. Jeremiah, 16, 19, 37, 53, 55,
 59, 112.
 Theus, Capt. Simeon, 112, 162, 166, 167.
 Tomotly Savannah, 169.
 Thompson, Henry T., 44.
 Thompson, Hugh Smith, obituary sketch
 of, 44-46.
 Thompson, Chancellor Waddy, 44.
 Thompson, Gen. Waddy, son of above,
 44.
 Thompson, William, 121.
 Thomson, Col. William, 99 (2).
 Tillman, Hon. B. R., 97.
 Tookerman, Mrs. Katherine, 118.
 Tookerman, Richard, abstract of will
 of, 118.
 Torquet, Judith Esther, 87, 126.
 Torquet, Sarah, 116.
 Tower of London, 178.
 Towers, Francis, 21.
 Towers, Mrs. Mary, 20 (2), 21 (2), 22
 (2), 23.
 Towers, Mary, 21.
 Towers, Thomas, 22 (8), 24 (8).
 Towers, William, 20.
 Tradd Street, Charleston, 80, 85 (2).
 Tranquil Hill (plantation), 88.
 Trapier, Gen. James H., 41.
 Traveller's Rest (plantation), 88.
 Trescot, Edward, 28 (2).
 Tryon, Governor, 145.
 Tucker, Abraham, 25.
 Turgis, Mrs. Elizabeth (Axtell), 176 (2).
 Turgis, Francis, 115 (4), 176 (8).
 Turner, Capt. George, 112 (2), 162 (2),
 166 (2), 167 (2); letter of to Major
 Isaac Harleston, 61.
 Turpentine, 77.
 Turton, William Henry, 26.
 Tyger River, 125.
 Union Street, Charleston, 81 (2).
 United Independent Congregational
 Church of Dorchester and Beach Hill,
 92.
 United States, 24, 26 (2), 28, 101; Bank
 of the, 24; Assistant Secretary of the
 Treasury of, 45, 46; Commissioner of
 Education of the, 45, Senate of the,
 46.
 Upper Berwick Street, London, 21, 22.
 Utica, N. Y., 133.
 Valley Forge, 11, 47, 48, 143.
 Van Aersien, John, Lord Van Wern-
 haut, 180.
 Van Myddagh, Anna Cornelia, 180.
 Van Wernhaut, Dowager, 179 (2).
 Van Wernhaut, John Van Aersien,
 Lord, 180 (2).
 Vander Horst, Capt. John, 172.
 Vander Horst, Major John, 16, 19 (2),
 28.
 Varnod, Rev. Francis, 93.
 Verditty, 83.
 Versailles, France, the the Court of,
 157.
Vestal (frigate), 158.
 Vice-President of South Carolina, 1777, 3.
 Videau, Henry, 31.
Vice of South Carolina (Drayton), 96.
 Villeponteux, Benjamin, 123.
 Villeponteux, Frances, 123 (2).

- Villeponteux, Francis, 123 (2).
 Villeponteux, Paul, 123.
 Villeponteux, Zachariah, 123 (2).
 Virginia, 131, 144, 147, 169, 171.
Voyage dans la haute Pennsylvanie, 130.
 Wachovia, N. C., 132.
 Wagner, John, 117.
 Waight, Isaac, 36 (2).
 Waight, Jacob, 174.
 Waight, Joseph, 33.
 Wainwright, Richard, 87 (2), 94.
 Wainwright, Samuel, 87.
 Walker, Sir Hovenden, 83.
 Walker, John, 177.
 Wall Street, New York, 45, 46, 133.
 Walls, Benjamin, 34.
 Walnut Hill, (plantation), 25.
 Walpole (recorder of wills), 171.
 Walter, Richard, 83.
 Walton, J., 140.
 Wando River, 134.
 Wapensaw, 64.
 Ward, John Peter, 112, 162, 166, 167, 168.
 Ward, William, 112, 162, 166, 167, 168.
 Warden, Mrs. Margaret, 120.
 Warden, William, abstract of will of, 120.
 Wardlaw, Judge, 134.
 Waring, Benjamin, 76, 82, 93, 176.
 Waring, Benjamin (younger), 93 (2).
 Waring, Elizabeth, 176.
 Waring, Joseph, 93 (2).
 Waring, Joseph (younger), 94.
 Waring, Morton, 94.
 Waring, Richard, 83, 93.
 Waring, Thomas, 80, 93.
 Waring, Thomas, of Pine Hill, 94.
 Waring family, 82, 83.
 Waring's Bridge, 80.
 Warley, Capt. Felix, 60 (2), 113, 165.
 Warley, Capt. George, 16, 17, 53, 54, 56, 59, 163, 164.
 Warley, Capt. Joseph, 60, 113, 165.
 Warnock, Abraham, 116.
 Warnock, Joseph, 116.
 Washington, D. C., 45, 133.
 Washington, Gen. George, 3, 5, 6, 7, 8, 12, 48, 49 (2), 103, 104, 105, 106, 107, 108, 110 (2), 138, 147, 154, 156, 158.
 Washington, Mrs. Martha, 12, 147.
 Washington, Fort, 3.
 Wateree River, 64, 136.
 Waters, Henry F., 20, 117, 169.
 Way, Aaron, Sr., 74.
 Way, Aaron, Jr., 74.
 Way, Moses, 74.
 Way, Samuel, 74.
 Way, William, 74.
 Ways, the, of Dorchester, 75, 83.
 Wayne, Gen., Anthony, 148.
 Weatherly, Thomas, 39.
 Weaver, Jane, 34.
 Weaver, Robert, 26.
 Weaver, Thomas, 34.
 Weaver, Thomas (younger), 34.
 Webber, Elizabeth, 38.
 Webber, John, 38.
 Weedon, Gen., 106.
 Wells, Mr., 147.
 Wells, Joseph, 99.
 West, 97, 182.
 West, Joseph, 136, 174.
 West Indies, 3, 110 (2), 118.
Western Star (New York), 41.
 Westminster, Eng., 20, 21, 22, 26 (2), 120, 171.
 Weston, F. H., 2.
 Wheeler, Gen. Joseph, 101.
 Whipple, Gen., 152.
 Whitcher Rogers, John, 118.
 White, James, 60.
 White, John, 3, 4.
 White Hall (plantation), 83.
 White Meeting, Dorchester, 81, 91, 92 (2).
 Whitefield, Rev. George, 92.
 Whitelock, John, 118.
 Wigg, Catherine, 119.
 Wigg, Edward, 119.
 Wiley, Henry, 99.
 Wilkie, Mrs. Jane (Weaver), 34.
 Wilkie, John, 34.
 Williams, Mrs. Elizabeth (Hext), 35, 37 (3).
 Williams, Francis, 115.
 Williams, Gardner, 99.
 Williams, Henry, 21, 22 (2), 22-3.
 Williams, John, 34, 93.
 Williams, Joseph, 165.
 Williams, Robert, Jr., 37 (3).
 Williams, William, 127.
 Williams, Black & Williams, 101.
 Williamsburg, Va., 171.
 Williamson, ———, 124.
 Williamson, Gen. Andrew, 177.
 Williamson, John, 32.
 Williamson, W., 120.
 Williman, Jacob, 86, 87, 92.
 Willock, Alexander 43 (3).
 Willtown, or New London, 62, 68, 69, 76.
 Wilson, John, 27.
 Winds, Gen., 109.
 Windsor, Eng., 22.
 Wine, 148, 153 (2).
 Winn, Capt. Richard, 42.

- Winn, Robert, 75.
 Winningham, William, 99.
 Winter, Daniel, 119, 120 (2).
 Winthrop Normal and Industrial College, 97.
 Winyah Bay, 96.
 Wisborough Green, Eng., 22.
 Wiston, Eng., parish of, 20.
 Withers, Mr., 31.
 Withers, James, 32.
 Withington, Lothrop, 20, 117, 169.
 Wood, Mrs., Ann, 125.
 Wood Green, Eng., 120.
 Woodrop, William, 122.
 Woods, Judge C. A., 2.
 Woodward, Richard, 117.
 Woodward, Capt. Thomas, company of, 99.
 Woolsford, Mrs., 177.
 Woomeraw, 170.
 Wragg, Samuel, 80, 94, 122.
 Wright, Sir James, government of, in Georgia, 154.
 Wright, Robert, 93.
 Wrights, the, 82.
 Wurmser, Gen. Baron de, 12.
 Wyatt, Edgell, 24, 25 (2), 26.
 Wyatt, Richard, 24.
 Yadkin River, 131.
 Yale College, 132.
 Yeamans, Sir John, Governor, 134.
 Yellow Springs, 8.
 Yemassee Indian War, 79, 80.
 Yeomans, William, 117 (2).
 Yeshoe (plantation), 64.
 Yoe, Fannie Klugh, 102.
 York, Pa., 9, 47, 48 (2), 49, 52, 106, 141 (2); letters written from, 4, 6, 11, 47, 48, 49, 103.
 Yorktown, Va., 131, 169; Centennial celebration at, 1881, 45.
 Youghall, Ireland, parish of, 171 (2).
 Young, John, 173.
 Young, Margaret, 28 (2).
 Young, Mrs. Mary, 122.
 Young, Moses, 158, 159, 160.
 Young, William, 125.

Unleaded, \$1.00

The *South Carolina Historical and Geographical Magazine*. Edited by A. S. Salby, Jr. Volume IV. 1963.

Received August 24, 1986

The South Carolina Historical and Geological Magazine. Edited by A. S. Sævi, Jr. Volume V. 1904.

1. Introduction

The South Carolina Historical and Genealogical Magazine
 Edited by A. S. Gilkey, Jr. Vol. VI, 1906.

17. red, \$100

WILLIAMSON, C. 1960. *Chironomid Flies of the World*. 196 pp.

L. J. FORD, JR., S. C.





PUBLICATIONS OF THE SOUTH CAROLINA
HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

Collections of the South Carolina Historical Society.
Volume I. 1857. \$2.00

Collections of the South Carolina Historical Society.
Volume II. 1858. \$2.00

Collection of the South Carolina Historical Society,
Volume III. 1859. \$4.00

Collections of the South Carolina Historical Society.
Volume IV. 1887. Unbound, \$2. Bound, \$3.00

Collections of the South Carolina Historical Society.
Volume V. 1897. Paper, \$2.00

Journal of a Voyage to Charlestown in S. Carolina by William Webster in 1765. Edited by Prof. T. P. Harrison. 1881. 50c.

The History of the Santee Canal. By Prof. F. A. Porcher. With an Appendix by A. S. Salley, Jr., 1903. 40c.

The South Carolina Historical and Genealogical Magazine, Edited by A. S. Salley, Jr. Volume I—1900.
Unbound, \$4.00

The South Carolina Historical and Genealogical Magazine, Edited by A. S. Salley, Jr. Volume II—1901.
 Unbound, \$1.00



Stanford University Libraries



3 6105 007 823 789

970.7
S72
v. 5
1904

Stanford University Library
Stanford, California

Return this book on or before date due

MAY - 4 1973

NOV 26 1976

